Cornell p. 54, 55, RHODE ISLAND

No Mrs Hutchinson here ?? AUSTIN! RI Genealogy

[Data corrected later after 1913 when old records were found in Briggs] ③

1664, Apr. 17.
1667, Dec. 31.
1673, Dec. 26.
1675.
1672, Jan. 9.
1675, Apr. 6.
1677, Sep. 6.
1680, Jun. 8.
1682, Sep. 6.
1684, Mar. 4.
1687, May 12.
1690, Apr. 14.
1692, Mar. 8.
1696, Apr. 8.
1679, Jan. 15.
1680, Sep. 10.
1683, Feb. 1.
1710, Sep. 1.
1712. Dec. 5.
1715, Feb. 18.
1716, Nov. 23.
1719, Apr. 17.
1720, Nov. 2.
1722, Jan. 30.
1725, Sep. 16.
1727, Jul. 23.
1724, Jul. 5.
724. Feb. 26.
725, Apr. 20.
728, Feb. 19.
729, May 17.
731, Feb. 12.
732, Sep. 30.
734, Mar. 2.
735, Oct. 14.
737, Oct. 11.

not my line

BRIGGS (JOHN, OF KINGS TOWN). He d. 1708. He was a Quaker, and meetings were held at his house.

JOHN, b. — d. 1697 +
m.
FRANCES, b. — d. 1697 +

Kings Town, R. I.

1671, May 20. Clerk of Military company.

1671, May 20 He took oath of allegiance.

1672, Jan. 1. He and five others bought of Awashuwett, chief sachem of Quohesett, in Narragansett, a tract of land there.

1672, Jan. 11. He bought 57 acres of Richard Smith, for £5.

1673. Freeman.

1687, Sep. 6. Taxed 5*s.* 8*d.*

1687. Constable.

1697. He and wife Frances, sold land to William Allen.

It is assumed that Thomas and Daniel were his children, but the evidence is not conclusive.

I. THOMAS, b. — d. 1736.
m.
MARTHA, b. — d. — of
Kings Town, East Greenwich, R. I.

1703. East Greenwich. Freeman.
1707, Mar. 19. He and wife Martha, deeded for love, &c., to son-in-law Samuel Gardiner, of East Greenwich, half of 90 acre farm which I now live upon, and the other half at my decease.
1724, Jan. 4. Will—proved 1736, Dec. 25. Exx. wife Martha. To wife, all movables to dispose of, and what she leaves I give to my daughter, Ann Gardiner. To wife also, the income of real estate for life.
Inventory, £151, 5*s.* 11*d.*, viz: spinning wheel, carpenter's tools, 4 neat cattle, horsekind, sheep, &c.

1. Ann,

II. DANIEL, b. — d. 1730.
m.
LYDIA, b. — b. 1727 (—). of
East Greenwich, R. I.

1702, Oct. 7. He (of Patience Island), bought of Joseph Wait, of Kings Town, for £40, land in East Greenwich, 90 acres.
1710, Jun. 13. He and wife Lydia, sold Thomas Matteson, 6 acres in East Greenwich, for £10.
1727, Sep. 9. Will—proved 1730, Mar. 28. Ex. son Benjamin. To daughter Hannah Gardiner, wife of Joseph, 40*s.* To daughter Martha Spencer, wife of Samuel, £10. To daughters Deliverance and Mercy Briggs, each a feather bed and £20, and the indoor movables, equally. To son Benjamin, dwelling house, farm and rest of estate.
Inventory, £323, 19*s.* 10*d.*, viz: purse and apparel £20, feather bed, warming pan, cane, stillyards, 4 spinning wheels, 2 guns, cider mill, negro boy £54, pair of oxen, 5 cows, 2 mares, 6 geese, 6 fowls, 2 steers, half a yearling heifer, &c.

1. Benjamin,
2. Hannah,
3. Martha, 1708, Dec. 27.
4. Deliverance,
5. Mercy,

III. JOHN, b. 1668, Jan. 25. d. 1747.
m.
SARAH, b. — d. 1746 + of
North Kingstown, R. I.

1687, Sep. 6. Kings Town. Taxed 1*s.*
1712. Freeman.
1746, Apr. 21. Will—proved 1747, Feb. 8. Ex. son Ebenezer. To son John, 5*s.* To daughter Sarah Smith, 5*s.* To wife Sarah, household stuff. To daughter Mary Fowler, £5. To daughter Deliverance Briggs, £30. To granddaughter Wait Briggs, a legacy at eighteen. To son Ebenezer, homestead, but privilege to wife in the house while widow.
Inventory, wearing apparel, cow, &c.

1. John,
2. Ebenezer,
3. Sarah,
4. Mary,
5. Deliverance,

IV. JAMES, b. 1671, Feb. 12. d. 1757.
m.
SARAH, b. — d. 1755 (—). of
Kings Town, Providence, Cranston, R. I.

1687, Sep. 6. Taxed 1*s.*
1690. Freeman.
1728, Jun. 15. Providence. He and wife Sarah, deeded youngest son James, for love, &c., part of farm where I now live.
1738, Apr. 25. He and wife Sarah, deeded son-in-law Daniel Colvin and Zipporah, his wife, our daughter, 50 acres, adjoining land we gave our son-in-law, John Blanchard and Sarah, his wife.
1757, Apr. 22. Representations were made to Town Council, of Cranston, by James Briggs, Jr. and Joshua Burlingame, of Cranston, Benjamin Fiske, of Scituate, and Daniel Colvin, of Coventry, that James Briggs, Sr., "is now grown very ancient, decrippled and helpless, and much impaired in his eyesight, understanding and memory." The council appointed his grandson, Moses Briggs, as guardian, and an inventory of his estate was taken, amounting to £613, 2*s.* (feather bed, &c., £120, linen wheel, 2 silver spoons, &c).
1755, Mar. 20. Will—proved 1757, Aug. 13. Ex. son-in-law, Daniel Colvin. To eldest son John, 1*s.* To son James, 1*s.* To seven daughters rest of movables; viz: to Rose Burlingame, Mary Colvin, Anne Burlingame, Susanna Fiske, Elizabeth Abbott, Zipporah Colvin and Frances Colvin. To two granddaughters, Elizabeth Briggs and Sarah Blanchard, an equal part with one of aforesaid daughters.

1. John,
2. James,
3. Sarah,
4. Rose,
5. Mary,
6. Anne.
7. Susanna,
8. Elizabeth,
9. Zipporah,
10. Frances,

V. FRANCES, b. 1673, Feb. 26. d. 1693, Sep. 2.
UNMARRIED,

VI. RICHARD, b. 1675, Feb. 1. d. 1733.
m. (1) 1700, Dec. 23,
SUSANNA SPENCER, b. 1681, Dec. 1. d. — of John & Susanna ( ) Spencer.
m. (2)
EXPERIENCE, b. — d. 1733 + of
Kings Town, East Greenwich, R. I.

1733, Mar. 29. Will—proved 1733, Apr. 28. Ex. son John. To wife Experience, £20, in lieu of her thirds. To son Richard, £5. To son Francis, 8 or 10 acres and £5. To son John, my homestead farm, &c. To son Caleb, 10 acres. To daughter Sarah Aylsworth, £20. To daughter Ann King, £10, five ewe sheep and five lambs. To sons Philip and Daniel, £10 each. To daughters Mary and Alice Briggs, £5 each. To grandsons Richard Briggs, Caleb Tarbox and Richard Matteson, each a heifer improved for them by their respected fathers.
Inventory, £484, viz: cash and wearing apparel £33, 10*s.*, bonds £198, 14*s.*, silver spoon, horse £26, neat cattle £83, &c.

1. Richard,	1701, Oct. 17.
2. Francis,	1703, Oct. 27.
3. Audrey,	1705, Aug. 10.
4. Susanna.	1707, Dec. 31.
5. John,	1709, Feb. 8.
6. Sarah,	1710, Feb. 27.
7. Caleb,	1713, Feb. 17.
8. Ann,	1715, Oct. 25.
(2d wife.)	
9. Mary,	1726, Jan. 27.
10. Philip,	1728, Nov. 7.
11. Daniel,	1730, Mar. 29.
12. Alice,	1732, Feb. 17.

VII. ROBERT, b. 1678, Nov. 13. d.

VIII MARY, b. 1681, Sep. 2, d.

IX. ANN, b. 1683, Sep. 2. d. 1683, Sep. 9.

X. SARAH, b. 1685, Apr. 12. d.

JOHN¹ BRIGGS bro. of Rebecca

2 jr. 1st son

BRIGGS (JOHN, OF PORTSMOUTH.)

JOHN, b. 1609. d. 1690. Eng.
m. Sarah Cornell sis of Thos
b. — d. 1690 (—)

Portsmouth, R. I.

1638. He was one of those admitted as inhabitants of the island of Aquidneck.

1639, Apr. 30. He and twenty-eight others signed the following compact: "We, whose names are underwritten, do acknowledge ourselves the legal subjects of his Majesty, King Charles, and in his name do hereby bind ourselves into a civil body politicke, unto his laws, according to matters of justice."

I. JOHN, b. 1642. d. 1713, Jul. 2.
m.
HANNAH FISHER, b. — d. 1727 + of Edward & Judith ( ) Fisher.
Portsmouth, Tiverton, R. I.

1676, Aug. 25, He, aged thirty-five years about, testified as to Low Howland being killed by Indians, and also that Manasses shot at Joseph Russell.
1677, May 24. He and wife Hannah had a deed of 30 acres from her father.
1687, Feb. 14, He bought of John Bailey, of Newport, and Sutton, his wife, 100 acres in Punkansett, Bristol County, Mass., and one-eighth of a share in Little Compton undivided lands, with dwelling house, for £146.
1692, Mar. 2. Tiverton. He was an inhabitant there, at organization of town.
1699, Jul. 18. He deeded youngest son William, of Tiverton, land there.
1703, Jan. 27. He deeded son William, land in or near Little Compton.
1713. Inventory, £39, 13*s*, 6*d.*, shown by widow Hannah. Wearing apparel £5, pewter, chairs, 2 bedsteads, bed, sheep and lambs £2, neat cattle £11, mare and colt £10, &c.

1. Edward,
2. John,
3. William,
4. Susanna,

1219 Profs

Mar 7, 1637/8 Portsmouth Compact, does not list Briggs as 19 the 19 signers; See Baulston p 16

JOHN BRIGGS¹, SR.

Briggs

1641, Mar. 16. Freeman.

1643, Oct. 5. He was directed to go to every house to see what arms were defective.

1646, Aug. 24. He bought of John Hall, of Portsmouth, all his house and lot, &c., without molestation, only if I (John Hall), abide upon this land, I am to have the use of the dwelling house for the use of me, or mine, for the space of one year.

1648. Assistant.

1649. Licensed to keep an ordinary. INN

1654, Aug. 31. Commissioner for uniting the four towns.

1654-55-56-59-61-62-63. Commissioner.

1655. Freeman.

1655, May 25. He was on a committee to build a cage and stocks.

1656. Juryman.

1662, Oct. 6. He bought of John Dunham, Sr. (and Abigail), of Plymouth, a share in Dartmouth, for £42.

1664-65-66-68-69. Deputy.

1673, Feb. 20. He testified (calling himself sixty-four years or thereabouts), in the trial of Thomas Cornell. He had a dream and saw a woman at his bedside, "whereat he was much affrighted and cryed out, in the name of God, what art thou?" The apparition answered, "I am your sister Cornell," and twice said, "see how I was burnt with fire."

1679, Mar. 11. He deeded second son Thomas 2 and wife Mary, for love, &c., one-quarter of a share in Dartmouth (35 acres), and if Thomas die, his wife Mary to enjoy same, if she continues his widow.

1679, Oct. 14. He deeded eldest son John, of Portsmouth, one-half of a share in Dartmouth, and if his wife Hannah survive him, she to enjoy same while widow. If she marry again, then to my grandson John, the second son of my son John, and if he die without issue, then to my son John's next younger son, &c. In case of failure of all, then to go to son John's eldest son Edward, he paying to daughters of son John, £20.

1690, Apr. 19. Will—proved 1690, Nov. 16. Ex. son Enoch. To son Enoch, all and every part of lands and personal estate, goods, chattels, debts and monies, he paying legacies, &c. To eldest son John, son Thomas, son William and daughter Susanna Northway, 1s. each, these four children having "long since received their portions and are gone from me." To son Job, three ewes, two wether lambs and two heifers.

1727, Nov. 28. His widow Hannah, being non compos mentis, had guardians appointed for her, viz: Henry Howland and John Russell.

Portsmouth, R. I., Dartmouth, Mass.

II. THOMAS, 2 2nd son BR1665 — b. — d. 1720, Jun. 12.
m.
MARY FISHER, — b. — d. 1717 + — of Edward & Judith ( ) Fisher.

murdered by husband Wm. Dyer

1667, Aug. 10. He was a member of Capt. Peleg Sanford's horse troop.
1673, May 6. Freeman.
1685, Jun. 2. Dartmouth. Grand Jury.
1717, Dec. 12. Will—proved 1720, Jul. 4. Exs. wife Mary and son John. To wife, half of homestead for life. To son John, rest of homestead, and at death of testator's wife, all the real estate to go to son John. To son Thomas, 5s., he having had his share. To daughter Susanna Wilcox, £10. To daughter Hannah Dyer, £20. To son-in-law John Akin, 5s. To son-in-law Henry Howland, 5s. To grandson Thomas Briggs, son of John, 2 acres salt marsh. To wife Mary and son John, all the rest, equally.
Inventory, £1,001, 4s. 9d., viz: purse and apparel £9, 18s. 6d., bible and book 6s, homestead £900, linen wheel, 14 sheep, 5 lambs, 2 oxen, 6 cows, 2 calves, 2 yearlings, 2 steers, half of 3 cattle, a mare, warming pan, &c.

k. by Wm p.293

1. Mary, 1671, Aug. 9.
2. Susanna, 1672, Mar. 14
3. Deborah, 1674, Oct. 16
4. ~~Hannah, 1676, May 1.~~
5. John, 1678, Oct. 2.
6. Thomas, 1684, Apr. 27

Portsmouth, Little Compton, R. I.

III. WILLIAM, son — b. 1650. — d. 1716, May 12.
m. 1680,
ELIZABETH COOK, — b. 1653. — d. 1716 + — of John & Mary (Borden) Cook.

1667, Aug. 10. He was a member of Capt. Peleg Sanford's horse troop.
1672, Apr. 30. Freeman.
1716, Apr. 3. Will—proved 1716, Jul. 2. Exs. wife Elizabeth and son Job. Overseers, Robert Dennis, John Woodman and Benjamin Head. To son Job, my now dwelling house and all household stuff and farm I now live on. To son William, land on north side of a certain line, and to son Job, land south side. To son Job, all my stock of cattle, sheep, horses, hogs, money in house where he dwelleth, orchard, &c. To daughter Susanna Dennis, house and land occupied by Thomas Waite. To daughter Deborah Head, £20 and land. To daughter Elizabeth Woodman, £100. To son William, £30, feather bed, table and gun. To wife, £10 per annum, paid by son Job, and her choice of rooms and use of household stuff, and maintenance for her four servants.

1. Susanna, 1681, Apr. 9.
2. John, 1685, Nov. 11
3. William, 1688, Jan. 11
4. Elizabeth, 1689, Dec. 2
5. Thomas, 1693, Sep. 5
6. Deborah, 1693, Sep. 6
7. Job, 1696, Aug. 3

IV. SUSANNA, dau — b. — d.
m.
——— NORTHWAY, — b. — d. — of Northway.

BRIGGS (JOHN of PORTSMOUTH.) 2d column. IV. Susanna, b. 1641, d. 1704, Nov. 7.

Portsmouth, Little Compton, R. I.

V. JOB, son — b. — d. 1733.
m.
ELEANOR, — b. — d. 1732 + — of

1732, Jan. 7. Will—proved 1733, Apr. 17. Exx. wife Eleanor. To wife, east end of now dwelling house and improvement of all lands where house stands, half movable estate, negro woman Rose, and a feather bed. To eldest son Jeremiah, 5s. To Mary Borden, wife of Thomas, £5, besides what she had of her grandmother. To daughter Sarah Durfee, wife of Thomas, £5. To daughter Elizabeth Malum, wife of Mark, £5. To daughter Amy Briggs, feather bed that was her own mother's and £10. To daughter Wait Briggs, feather bed and £5. To son Job, west end of dwelling house and third of homestead. To son John, east end of house after his mother's decease, and one-third of homestead. To son Enoch, one-third homestead. The executrix to sell certain land in Tiverton and one-half movables, to pay debts.
Inventory, £1,051, 13s. 7d., viz: apparel £18, 3s. 1d., cash £10, pewter, warming pan, pair of worsted combs, sword, spinning wheel, 57 gallons rum, 2 hogsheads cider, bible, testament, psalter, pair of oxen, cow, calf, mare, and homestead and 12 acres £590, 37 acres wild land £130.

1. Jeremiah,
2. Job,
3. John,
4. Enoch,
5. Mary,
6. Sarah, Durfee
7. Elizabeth,
8. Amey,
9. Wait,

Portsmouth, R. I.

VI. ENOCH, son — b. — d. 1734.
m.
HANNAH WILCOX, (w. of Daniel. — b. — d. 1736. — of John & Mary (Borden) Cook.

1726, Jun. 2. Will—proved 1734, Apr. 26. Exx. wife Hannah. To wife, while widow, use of all housing and land, and all cattle, horsekind, sheep, swine and personal estate. If she marry again, she to distribute the whole personal estate amongst her three youngest children, viz: Abigail, the wife of John Butts, Sarah Briggs, and Susannah, wife of William Cook. If she do not marry, she is to devise whole produce of real and personal estate to said three youngest daughters. After decease or marriage of wife, the profit of certain land and housing to go to her daughter Abigail Butts, for life, and then to Abigail's daughters Hope and Abigail Moon, or if they have no heirs, to other two daughters of Abigail Butts, viz: Hannah and Constance Butts. The profits of all other land, to go at decease of wife to her daughters, Sarah Briggs, and Susanna, wife of William Cook, and heir theirs, or if no heirs, then to daughters of Abigail Butts, and if they have no heirs, then testator gives all his land and housing to brother, Job Briggs. To wife's daughter, Eliphal Brayton, one good cow. To John Moon, grandson of wife, 5s.
1734, Jun. 14. Will—proved 1736, Nov. 8. Widow Hannah. To daughter Abigail Butts, sundry household articles. To granddaughter Hannah Wilcox, daughter of son Daniel, lately deceased, a white chest. To daughters Sarah Briggs and Susannah Cook, rest of estate.

1. Abigail,
2. Sarah,
3. Susanna, 1697, Sep.

BRIGHTMAN.

HENRY, — b. — d. 1728.
m.
JOAN, — b. — d. 1716 (—).

Portsmouth, Newport, R. I., Freetown, Mass.

1671. Freeman.

1671. Juryman.

1677, Mar. 6. He and wife Joan, sold Matthew Boomer, of Newport, for £45, a half share on east side of Taunton River.

1677, Oct. 31. He and forty-seven others were granted 5,000 acres, to be called East Greenwich. He never went there to settle.

1682-85-90-91. Deputy.

1683, Dec. 31. He bought 23 acres of Daniel Grinnell and wife Mary, for £124.

1687. Constable.

1688. Grand Jury.

1691, Dec. 8. He bought of Nathaniel Howland, south half of a lot in Freetown.

1704, Jun. 20. He and wife Joan, sold George Sisson, 30 acres in Portsmouth, for £280.

1705-6-7-8-9. Newport. Deputy.

1716, Oct. 3. Will—codicil 1728, Feb. 15.—proved 1728, Apr. 9. Exs. three sons William, Thomas and Joseph. To eldest son William, the house he now dwells in and largest silver tankard. To second son Thomas, farm in Dartmouth, house lot in Newport, silver tankard, yoke of oxen, five cows and sixty sheep. To youngest son Joseph, all land in Freetown, silver cup, silver porringer, six silver spoons and my seal ring. To daughter Hester Chandler,

Portsmouth, R. I.

I. HENRY, — b. — d. 1716 (—).
m. 1694, Aug.
ELIZABETH LAWTON, — b. — d. — of Lawton.

No issue.

II. HESTER, — b. — d.
m.
——— CHANDLER, — b. — d. — of Chandler.

Newport, Portsmouth, R. I.

III. WILLIAM, — b. — d.
m. 1708, Jan. 22,
MERCY SPURR, — b. — d. — of Spurr.

1704. Freeman.
1705, Apr. 16. He, called bachelor, bought 50 acres in Portsmouth, for £350, of John Cory and Elizabeth, his wife.
1721, Aug. 18. Portsmouth. He and wife Mercy, mortgaged 30 acres, for £150.
1733, Apr. 16. He deeded to son William, two lots in Tiverton.

1. Mary, 1710, Jan.
2. Henry, 1711, Nov.
3. William, 1713, Nov.
4. Joseph, 1715, Dec.
5. John, 1718, Mar.
6. Thomas, 1718, Mar.
7. Esther, 1720, May

Dartmouth, Mass.

IV. THOMAS, — b. — d.
m.
———, — b. — d. — of

BRIGHTMAN. 2d column. IV. Thomas. His wife was Penelope.

1735, Nov. 11. He deeded to Henry Brightman, three tracts of land.
1740, Feb. 7. He deeded to son Thomas, 6 acres, being part of homestead, for £36.

1. Henry, 1709, Nov.
2. Mary, 1711, Mar.
3. Esther, 1712, Nov.
4. Sarah, 1715, Nov.
5. Thomas, 1718, Nov.
6. William, 1720, Sep.
7. Joseph,
8. Penelope,
9. Jane, 1730, Apr.

V. SARAH, — b. — d.
m.
HEZEKIAH HOAR, — b. 1678, Nov. 10. — d. — of Hezekiah & Rebecca ( ) Hoar.

1. Hezekiah,
2. Henry,
3. Rebecca, 1713.
4. Sarah,
5. Mary, 1723.

BRIGHTMAN. 2d column. II. Hester m. John Chandler. VI. Joseph m. Susanna Turner. She d. 1783. 1780, Oct. 19. Will-proved 1783, Nov. 4. Widow Susanna. Ex. son Joseph. She mentions sons Joseph and George, daughter Susanna Tompkins, and grandson James Brightman (alias Pearson).

---

land in Newport
daughter Sarah
kiah Hoar, in
Thomas and Jos
I bought of Edw
Newport, and m
and all stock th
them. To three
liam, Henry, son
Joseph, a lot of
grandson Henry
sons, rest of estat
port, but the cod
icil, finding him
Joseph, by reaso
gives said Joseph
not before dispos

THOMAS,
m.
HANNAH,

Portsmouth, Newp
1655. Fr
1671, Jan. 30. Ne
for five day's serv
1680. Ta
1687-88. Gr
1694. He
land in East Gree
Newport).
1696, Feb. 22. He
Nathaniel and Su

BERIAH,
m. (1) 1685 ±
ABIGAIL PHENIX,
of Alexander & A
m. (2)
ELEANOR,

Kings Town, R. I.
1687, Sep. 6. Tax
1703, Jul. 12. He
lay out highways.
1709, May 27. He
of vacant lands
them, by the com
were authorized t
1710, Apr. 1. He
tain land in King
stead farm.
1717, Feb. 20. He
storm.
1717. Adm
1717, Mar. 12. His
ceipt to the admi
she had when she
ministrator, and n

Cornell (3)

cook

daughter Martha, for life, Spanish Indian girl Hannah (and at Martha's decease to her children), also two beds, riding beast, two cows and £100, &c. To daughter Margaret, and her children, Spanish Indian girl Flora; also to her, two beds and all household goods in house where she lives, and two cows. To daughter Dorcas, Spanish Indian girl Grace, for life, and then to her children, and to her, household goods used by her, belonging to me, and horse, two cows, &c. To daughter Susanna, negro girl Lettice, for life, and then to her children, and to her, a bed and £100. To daughter Phebe, £500, at eighteen. To daughter Elizabeth, use for life of Spanish Indian woman Dinah, and then to children, and to her, £100. To daughter Penelope, £50. To son Ephraim, £50. To daughters Elizabeth, Martha and Susanna, use of a room in house given Joseph and William, while said daughters are single, with privilege of dressing victuals in kitchen, and the keep of two cows. To sons Benjamin and John, all the rest of estate, both real and personal, equally.

V. ELIZABETH, { b. / d. 1732 +
m.
JOHN WELLS, { b. 1676, May. / d. 1732. of Peter Wells.

1. John,
2. Benjamin,
3. Mercy,
4. Elizabeth,
5. Daughter,
6. Susanna,

VI. SUSANNA, { b. / d. 1725 +
m.
DAVID NORTHUP, { b. / d. 1725. of Stephen Northup.

1. David,
2. Stephen,
3. Benjamin,
4. Robert,

COOK (JOHN).

JOHN, { b. / d. 1655 ±
m.
MARY, { b. / d. 1682 +

(She m. (2) 1656, Thomas Ralph.)

Warwick, R. I.

1648, Jun. 5. He was received as an inhabitant.

1649. Sergeant.

1652, Jun. 7. He was granted liberty to make a highway between his uncle, Stukeley Westcott, and himself.

1654, Mar. 10. He sold Henry Knowles, dwelling house, &c.

I. JOHN, { b. / d.
m.
PHEBE, { b. / d. of

Warwick, R. I., Connecticut.

1669, Mar. 16. The Warwick authorities gave him the following safe conduct: Whereas, John Cook, the bearer hereof, son of John Cook, deceased, with consent of his father-in-law, Thomas Ralph, of Mashantatack, and own mother, Mary Ralph, wife of Thomas, and other friends relating to the bearer hereof; doth desire to travel abroad towards Long Island, New York, or other parts of the world, in order to seek for some employment, we thought good to desire all persons amongst whom he shall travel, to let him quietly pass without any interruption or molestation.

1684, Oct. 29. His wife Phebe, petitioned the Assembly for a divorce from her husband, John Cook, late of Warwick, who had absented himself for several years, and had not provided maintenance for his wife and children. He was at this time said to be living in the island of New Providence, with another wife. His lands in the colony of Rhode Island were granted for her improvement, till the children came of age.

1690, Jun. 21. He, late of Warwick, now sojourning in Connecticut, sold Jeremiah Smith, of Prudence Island, all right in purchase of Potowamut.

II. ELIZABETH, { b. / d.
m. 1666, Dec. 24,
JOHN HARRADI, { b. / d. of Harradi.

COOPER.

SIMON, { b. / d.
m. 1661, Jan. 20,
MARY TUCKER, { b. / d.

Newport, R. I.

He was a physician.

His wife was called of Shelter Island.

1666, May 2. Freeman.

I. ROBERT, { b. 1664, Oct. 10. / d.

II. JOSEPH, { b. 1667, Feb. 24. / d. 1670, Aug. 8.

III. MARY, { b. 1669, Jul. 20. / d.

IV. SIMON, { b. 1672, Apr. 4. / d.
m. 1695, Jul. 24,
MARTHA PRIOR, { b. 1672, Oct. 15. / d. of Matthew & Mary (   ) Prior.

THOMAS' CORNELL

see American Genealogist, v. 35 p. 107; v. 39, p. 2

CORNELL.

THOMAS, 1 { b. / d. 1656 ±
m.
REBECCA, Briggs { b. / d. 1673, Feb. 8.

Saffron Walden

Hertford, Eng., Boston, Mass., Portsmouth, R. I.

1638, Sep. 6. Boston. He was licensed, upon trial, to keep an Inn, in the room of William Baulstone, till next General Court.

1639, Jun. 4. He was fined £30, for several offences, selling wine without license, and beer at 2*d*. a quart.

1639, Jun. 6. He was abated £10 of his fine, and allowed a month to sell off his beer which is upon his hands, and then to cease from keeping entertainment, and the town to provide another.

1641, Feb. 4. Portsmouth. He had a piece of meadow granted, to be fenced at his own cost.

1641, Mar. 16. Freeman.

1641. Constable.

1642–44. Ensign.

1643, Sep. He was for a brief period at New York (Throgg's Neck), but Mr. Winthrop records under this date, that the Indians set upon the English who dwelt under the Dutch, and killed "such of Mr. Throckmorton's and Mr. Cornhill's families, as were at home." He further says of the English settlers: "these people had cast off ordinances and churches," and "for larger accomodation, had subjected themselves to the Dutch, and dwelt scatteringly near a mile asunder. Some that escaped the Indian attack went back to Rhode Island."

Anne Hutchinson slain

1646, Feb. 4. He was granted 100 acres at the

I. THOMAS, 2 Jr { b. / d. 1673, May 23, executed
m. (1) 1642, Nov. 2.
ELIZABETH FISCOCK, { b. / d. of Fiscock.
m. (2)
SARAH EARLE, { b. / d. 1690 + of Ralph & Joan (   ) Earle.

See EARLE, p 8 (69)

See: American Genealogist, v. 19, p. 132

(She m. (2) David Lake.)

Hertford Co., Eng., New York, Portsmouth, R. I.

1642, Nov. 2. New York. The Dutch records of New Amsterdam, in giving his marriage at this date, call him of Hertford, England, and his wife of Plymouth, England.

He did not go to Rhode Island, till some years after his father removed there.

1644, Jan. 12. He had his daughter Elizabeth baptized. what church?

1655, Mar. 17. Portsmouth. He, called Thomas Cornell, Jr., was chosen with three others to prize land and buildings of John Wood, deceased.

1657, Dec. 10. He had a grant of 8 acres.

1663, Aug. 24. He, eldest son of Thomas Cornell, deceased, confirmed a deed his mother had made two years previously to Richard Hart. d. 1673

1664-70-71-72. Deputy.

1670, May 4. He and three others were appointed to audit the colony's accounts.

1671, Jun. 7. His bill to the Assembly for further encouragement of a troop of horse was referred to next Assembly. At the same date he was desired to be a messenger from this court to carry a letter to the government of Plymouth, and that he be supplied with 20*s*. in silver, toward bearing his charge.

1672, Apr. 2. He was appointed on a committee to go to Narragansett, to take a view of such places there that are fit for plantations, and inquire of the English and Indians who are the owners and who lay claim to such lands and signify that the colony doth intend such lands shall be improved by peopling the same.

1673. His will was ordered by the Assembly to be made by the Town Council, and division of estate made to wife and children of said Thomas Cornell, "lately executed for murdering his mother Mrs. Rebecca Cornell." He having requested by his friends that after his execution his body may be buried by his mother, the request was refused, but yet in favor to the prisoner, the Court consents that if his friends have a desire, they may inter the body in the land lately to him belonging, within twenty feet of the common road.

1. Elizabeth, 1644.
2. Thomas, 1653.
3. Edward,
4. Samuel,
5. Stephen,

(2d wife)

6. John,
7. Sarah,
8. Innocent,

Durfee, Thos. 68-69-70
Earle

Cornell
(6)

THOMAS^{1} CORNELL

further side of Wading River (Portsmouth).

1646 Jul. 21. He had a grant of a tract of land from the Dutch government of New York, now in Westchester County, N. Y. This was called Cornell's Neck, and there was litigation concerning it in 1666, his daughter Sarah Bridges, claiming it from the will of her father, said Thomas Cornell.

1653 Aug. 2. He was on a jury in case of Thomas Bradley, who found "that by extremity of heat the said Thomas was overcome, and so perished by himself in the wilderness."

165? Commissioner.

1656 Freeman.

1657 Dec. 10. Rebecca Cornell was granted 10 acres, in lieu of 10 acres granted her husband.

Aug. 15. Rebecca Cornell deeded to her son and daughter Kent (viz: Thomas Kent), above 30 acres.

Apr. 30. Rebecca Cornell, widow and executrix of Thomas Cornell, sold Richard Hart for £30, two parcels of land containing 8 acres with house, fruit trees, &c.

Oct. 25. She deeded land to son Joshua Cornell, at Dartmouth.

Jul. 27. She deeded to eldest son Thomas Cornell, all her housing, orchard, land and fencing in Portsmouth.

She deeded land to son Samuel, of Dartmouth.

1673 Feb. 8. The Friends' records state "Rebecca Cornell, widow, was killed strangely, at Portsmouth, in her own dwelling house, was twice viewed by the Coroner's Inquest, digged up and buried again by her husband's grave in their own land."

murder

Her son Thomas was charged with her murder, but although the jury's verdict in regard to this affair was, that "he did murder his mother Rebecca, or was aiding or abetting thereto;" yet the evidence in the case would seem to have been in no way conclusive. There was much evidence taken. The son said in his own defence that having discoursed with his mother about an hour and a half he went into the next room and staid three-quarters of an hour. His wife then sent his son Edward to his grandmother to know whether she would have some milk boiled for her supper. The child saw some fire on the floor and came back and fetched the candle. Then Henry Straight, myself and the rest followed in a huddle. Henry Straight saw what he supposed was an Indian, drunk and burnt on the floor, but when Thomas Cornell perceived by the light of the candle who it was, he cried "Oh Lord it is my mother." Her clothes and body were much burned, and the jury found a wound on uppermost part of stomach.

John Briggs testified as to an apparition of a woman that appeared at his bedside in a dream, and he cried out "in the name of God what art thou," the apparition answered "I am your sister Cornell" and thrice said "see how I was burnt with fire."

John Russell, of Dartmouth, testified that George Soule told him (since the decease of Rebecca Cornell), that once coming to the house of Rebecca, in Portsmouth, she told him that in the spring she intended to go and dwell with her son Samuel, but she feared she would be made away with before that. Thomas, Stephen, Edward and John Cornell (sons of Thomas), gave testimony as to their grandmother's death, saying their father was last with her.

Mary Cornell, wife to John, aged twenty-eight years, testified that three or four years past being at her mother-in-law, Rebecca Cornell's, and meeting her on returning from the orchard to the house, she said to deponent that she had been running after pigs and being weak and no help and she being disregarded, she thought to have stabbed a penknife into her heart, that she had in her hand, and then she should be rid of her trouble, but it came to her mind "resist the Devil and he will flee from you" and then she said she was well satisfied. (By one account Thomas Cornell^{1} is given two additional children, viz: William^{2} and Ann^{2}).

See: American Genealogist, v.19, p.132

1673, Jul. 4. A writing was presented to the Court in Plymouth colony by William Earle, of Dartmouth, which was by some termed the will of Thomas Cornell of Rhode Island, late deceased, in which is mentioned the disposal of some estate in our colony. The court deferred accepting it for the present and appointed William Earle and John Cornell, brother of deceased, to take care of the estate that it be not squandered.

1673, Oct. 29. The court ordered that such part of estate as deceased left in Plymouth colony, should be divided as follows: To widow and three children he had by her one-half. To four eldest children of said Cornell, the other half, which they were to have in land, being sons. The right of widow Sarah, for life, in the lands, was to be paid her out of the personal, if she required it.

Inventory, £77, 19*s.* 6*d.*, of real and personal estate in Dartmouth, viz: 8 mares, 4 geldings, 2 two years, 3 colts, 4 heifers, 4 steers, 5 yearlings, house and land £41, gun, pair of old wheels, scythe, pair of bandoliers, &c.

1679, Jan. 4. Differences having arisen between Thomas^{3} Cornell, eldest son of Thomas Cornell, deceased, and David Lake of Nunaquaquit (a neck in New Plymouth), now husband to Sarah, late widow to Thomas Cornell, of Portsmouth, concerning right of dower belonging to said Sarah in estate of late husband, and more especially in farm said Thomas Cornell possesseth, the said differences being in a friendly manner compromised, a full discharge is now given by said Lake, except for a bill of £20.

II. SARAH, — b. — d.
m. (1) 1643, Sep. 1.
THOMAS WILLETT, — b. — d. — of — Willett.
m. (2) 1647, Nov. 3,
CHARLES BRIDGES, — b. — d. — of — Bridges.

1. William, 1644.
2. Thomas, 1645.

III. REBECCA, — b. — d.
m. 1647, Dec. 19.
GEORGE WOOLSEY, — b. — d. — of — Woolsey.

IV. —— — b. — d.
m.
THOMAS KENT, — b. — d. — of — Kent.

1. Sarah,

V. RICHARD, ?? — b. — d. 1694. — Flushing, Rockaway, N. Y.
m.
ELIZABETH, — b. — d. 1694 + — of

1. William,
2. Richard,
3. Thomas,
4. Jacob,
5. John,
6. Daughter,
7. Elizabeth,
8. Sarah,
9. Daughter,
10. Mary,

1666. He was in Flushing as early as this date, but subsequently received a grant at Rockaway. He held the office of Justice of the Peace, at Flushing.

1672, Jun. 21. He, of Cow Bay, N. Y., gave a receipt to Gershom Wodell, of Portsmouth, R. I., for all demands.

1673, Apr. 10. He was appointed by his sisters Sarah Bridges and Rebecca Woolsey, attorney to recover legacies specified by will of deceased mother.

1673, Apr. 20. He transferred his power of attorney to his brother-in-law William Earle, and brother John Cornell.

1693, Nov. 7. Will—proved 1694, Oct. 30. Exs. wife Elizabeth, and sons William and Richard. Overseers, friends, Colonel Thomas Willett, Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Hicks and Captain Daniel Whitehead. To children of John Washburne, deceased, all debts owed them. To son William, certain land at Rockaway after death of wife Elizabeth, and son William also to have dwelling house, orchard, tillage, garden, &c., but Elizabeth to retain these while widow. To son Thomas, certain land. To son Jacob, land. To daughter Elizabeth Lawrence, 10 acres. To daughter Mary Cornell, £100, one-third at eighteen or marriage and two-thirds yearly succeeding. To wife use of all land at Rockaway (except what is given William), the whole command of all my negroes, stock, and utensils of husbandry, except six cows and calves, and a plow share given William, and twelve two year heifers I give to my twelve grandchildren at age; that is to say to the children of my son Richard, my son Washburne, and my son John Lawrence. To daughter Sarah Arnold, two cows. To son William, at death of wife, negroes James and Diana. The lands in Cow Neck and Crab Meadow to be sold to value and divided to all my children. To five sons, undivided lands in Hempstead. To sons Richard, Thomas, Jacob and John, liberty to put horses on heather. To sons Thomas and William, liberty to put swine on beach. To children of deceased John Washburne and Captain Charles Lodwick, money in house.

VI. JOHN,^{2} — b. — d. — Dartmouth, Mass., Hempstead, N. Y.
m.
MARY RUSSELL, — b. 1645. — d. — of John & Dorothy ( ) Russell.

b.1677 d.1695

1678-1757 m.1701
1. Richard,^{3} m. HANNAH THORNE 1678-1756
2. Joshua,^{3} m. SARAH THORNE in 1695. b. 1677/80
3. Mary, m. Jas Sands jr
4. John,
5. Caleb,
6. Rebecca,

1673, Jul. 4. Dartmouth. He was one of those appointed by the court to take care of so much of his brother Thomas's estate as was in Dartmouth.

1676. Hempstead. In this year the government of New York sent a vessel eastward to rescue such settlers (driven off by the Indian war) as chose to come to New York and make settlement. In the autumn of this year John Cornell, wife, and five small children, came to the west side of Cow Neck, as shown by records of Hempstead, "having been driven from the east by the Indians." He undertook to build a house, but the Hempstead proprietors considered him an infringer on their rights, and appointed a committee to go and tear his house down. The matter was brought before the court by John Cornell, his brother Richard "being one of the bench." When it became known that John Cornell held a patent from the Governor he was not further molested, and the rioters were fined. His descendants still live on the property.

1689, May 10. Justice of the Peace.

He and his wife were buried on his farm at Sand's Point, part of which is still used for a family burial ground. It is assumed that his wife, who was known to have been Mary Russell, could have been none other than the daughter of John and Dorothy Russell (though the will of John Russell mentions only sons).

VII. JOSHUA, — b. — d. — Dartmouth, Mass.

VIII. ELIZABETH — b. — d. 1708 +
m. 1661, Jul. 9.
CHRISTOPHER ALMY, — b. 1632. — d. 1713, Jan. 30. — of William & Audry ( ) Almy.

1. Sarah,	1662, Apr. 17.	
2. Elizabeth,	1663, Sep. 29.	
3. William,	1665, Oct. 27.	
4. Ann,	1667, Nov. 29.	
5. Christopher,	1669, Dec. 26.	
6. Rebecca,	1671, Jan. 26.	
7. John,	1673, Apr.	
8. Job,	1675, Oct. 10.	
9. Child,	1676.	

CORNELL. 2d column. IX. Samuel. 1686, Mar. 24. He took oath of fidelity. 1694, Nov. 13. He and others received a confirmatory deed of Dartmouth from William Bradford.

IX. SAMUEL, — b. — d. — Dartmouth, Mass.
m.
DEBORAH, — b. — d. — of

1. Stephen,

CORNELL. 2d column. IX. Samuel. He was perhaps identical with Samuel^{3} (Thos.^{2} Thos.^{1}).

See: American Genealogist, v.19, p.132.

Dyer

(17)

IV. ABIGAIL, — b. 1655, Sep. 24. — d. 1711 +
m. 1678, Sep. 3.
JAMES ANGELL, — b. — d. 1711, Mar. 3. — of Thomas & Alice ( )

{Wm + MARY DYER

OK

See: American Genealogist, v. 20, p. 186. V. 26, p. 229

DYER.

V. 27, p. 216

WILLIAM, DYER — b. — d. 1677 ± — London, Eng., Boston, Mass. [Newport, R. I.
m. (1)
MARY, — b. — d. 1660, Jun. 1.
m. (2)
CATHARINE, — b. — d. 1687 +

He was a milliner while in England.

1635, Dec. Boston. He and wife Mary joined the church whereof Mr. Wilson was pastor.

1635, Dec. 20. He had his son Samuel baptized.

1637, Mar. 15. He and others signed a remonstrance, affirming the innocence of Mr. Wheelwright, and that the court had condemned the truth of Christ.

1637, Nov. 15. He was disfranchised for signing the above remonstrance.

1637, Nov. 20. He and others were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, &c., because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England."

1638. Mr. Winthrop thus alludes to him and his wife. "The wife of one William Dyer a milliner in the New Exchange, a very proper and fair woman, and both of them notoriously infected with Mrs. Hutchinson's errors, and very censorious and troublesome."

1638, Mar. 7. Portsmouth. He and eighteen others signed the following compact: "We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby."

He was elected clerk this same day.

1639, Apr. 28. He and eight others signed the following compact preparatory to the settlement of Newport: "It is agreed by us whose hands are underwritten, to propagate a plantation in the midst of the island or elsewheres, and to engage ourselves to bear equal charge, answerable to our strength and estates in common; and that our determination shall be by major voices of Judge and elders, the Judge to have a double voice." He signed as clerk, the judge being William Coddington.

1639, Jun. 5. He and three others were to proportion land.

1640, Mar. 19. Newport. He had 87 acres of land recorded.

1640-41-42-43-44-45-46-47. Secretary for the towns of Portsmouth and Newport.

1648. General Recorder.

1650-51-52-53. Attorney General.

1653. He returned from England early in this year, having gone there with John Clarke and Roger Williams to obtain a revocation of Governor Coddington's power.

He left his wife abroad. Mary

1653, May 18. He received a commission from the Assembly to act against the Dutch. The officers were to be "Captain John Underhill, Commander in Chief upon the land and Captain William Dyer, Commander in Chief upon sea."

1654, Feb. 15. In describing the bounds of certain highways laid out by himself and two others, he complains of encroachments upon the highway by Mr. Coddington and Richard Tew, closing with the following language: "Let them therefore that know any injury in this kind put it down under their hands, as I now have done, and be ready to make it good as I am, so shall we avoid hypocrisy, dissimulation, backbiting and secret wolvish devourings, one of another, and declare ourselves men, which, how unmanlike the practice of some sycophants are, is and may safely be demonstrated Therefore let us all that love the light come forth to the light and show their deeds."

1655. Freeman.

1657. His wife returned from England after five years' stay there, where she had become a Quaker and was a minister of that denomination. On disembarking at Boston she was soon put into prison by the authorities, but was released at the intercession of her husband and leave granted him to take her home to Rhode Island — "bound in a great penalty not to lodge her in any town of the colony, nor to permit any to have speech with her in the journey." She spent some time at Newport after this.

1659. She returned to Boston and was tried and condemned to death with Marmaduke Stephenson and William Robinson, but was reprived on the very scaffold with the rope already about her neck.

1659, Oct. 31. She wrote (the next day after her reprieve): "Once more to the General Court assembled in Boston, speaks Mary Dyer, even as before: My

I. SAMUEL, — b. 1635. — d. 1678 ± — Newport, Kings Tow
m.
ANN HUTCHINSON, — b. 1643, Nov. 17. — d. 1717, Jan. 10. — of Edward & Catharine (Hamby) Hut

(She m. (2) 1679, Sep. 22, Daniel Vernon.)

1661, Mar. 22. He signed certain articles relative to Misquamicut (Westerly) lands.

1669, May 21. Kings Town. Conservator of the Peace.

1671, May 20. He took oath of allegiance to Rhode Island.

1675. His wife had a legacy of lands in Narragansett from will of her father.

1680. Estate of Samuel Dyer taxed 15*s.* 6*d.*

1687, Oct. 18. His widow, now wife of Daniel Vernon, confirmed a deed of her son Samuel

1717, Jan. 1. Will—proved 1717. Widow Ann Vernon, of Newport. Ex. son Samuel To son Samuel Dyer, 5*s.* To sons Elisha, Henry and Barrett Dyer, £30, each. To son Samu non, £45. To daughter Catharine Vernon, £65. To sons Henry and Barrett Dyer and Vernon, all rents due me from Edward Dyer of Kings Town, being due from 1710, Nov. 20 per annum, and all hereafter found due which should have been for my yearly support ar tenance.

II. MARY, — b. — d.

III. WILLIAM, — b. — d. — Newport, R. I., New York, D

1659, Oct. 18. His petition on behalf of his mother to Massachusetts authorities, was thus an "Whereas Mary Dyer is condemned by the General Court to be executed for her offence petition of William Dyer, her son, it is ordered the said Mary Dyer shall have liberty for fo hours after this day to depart out of this jurisdiction, after which time being found therein s be executed."

1674. New York. Collector of Customs for America, receiving his appointment f Duke of York.

1675-76. Member of Governor's Council.

1681. He was indicted for high treason, on the charge of collecting unlawful dut was sent to England for trial.

1682. He returned to New York with more ample powers, no one having app prosecute him.

He went to Delaware from New York.

R I Court Records spell this 1657 as MEHORSHALELHASBAZ, p. 54

Biblical name

IV. MAHERSHALLALHASHBAZ, — b. — d. 1670 (—) — Newpo
m.
MARTHA PEARCE, — b. 1645, Sep. 13. — d. 1744, Feb. 24. — of Richard & Susanna (Wright)

1661, Mar. 22. He signed certain articles relative to Misquamicut (Westerly) lands.

1670, Jul. 7. His father in deed of this date to son Henry mentions part of farm where Maher's tobacco house stood.

V. HENRY, — b. 1647. — d. 1690, Feb. — Newp
m.
ELIZABETH SANFORD, — b. 1655, Jul. 11. — d. 1718, Aug. 27. — of John & Elizabeth (Spatchurst)

(She m. (2) —— Remington, and (3) —— Simpson.

1667, Aug, 10. He enlisted in a troop of horse.

1668. Freeman.

1677, Oct. 31. He and forty-seven others were granted 5,000 acres to be called East Greenwi

1680. Taxed 4*s.* 6*d.*

1688, Sep. 8. He made an agreement with his brother Charles about a fence.

He was buried in Newport Cemetery.

VI. CHARLES, — b. 1650. — d. 1709, May 15. — Newp
m. (1)
MARY, — b. — d. — of
m. (2) [Jeremiah.
MARTHA WAIT (w. of — b. 1643, May. — d. 1744, Feb. 15. — of Thomas & Ann ( )

DYER. 2d column. VI. Charles. 1709, May 9. Will—proved 1709. Exx. wife Martha. Overseers brother George Brownell, Thomas Cornell and Benjamin Thayer. To son James, all land and tenements in Little Compton, which he now liveth on, part of which I had with my wife Martha Dyer. To son Samuel, all my land and homestead that I now live on, with the old end of the dwelling house, barns, stables, &c., to be for him and his heirs unto the third generation, he paying legacies. To him also commonage in Newport and great bible. To son William, £100. To son Charles, £100. To daughter Elizabeth, the now wife of Tristram Hull, £30. "My earnest will and desire is (that) piece of ground that is now called the Burying Ground, shall be continued for the same use unto all my after generations that shall see cause to make use of it, and I order that it shall be well kept fenced in by my son Samuel Dyre and his heirs forever." To wife Martha, the new end of Newport house for life, and then to son Samuel. To her also, all my household stuff, plate, cash, bills, bonds, six of best cows of her choice, twenty ew best of flock, and two cows and six sheep to be her winter and summer by Samuel, who is to take able care of her, as food, firing, &c., "without an ing or grumbling." To four sons James, William and Charles, rest of stock. To son Samuel, carts &c. To overseers, £3 each.

3d column. V. Samuel. 1765, Feb. 19. Will 1768, Nov. 15. Ex. kinsman Samuel Dyer, son of Dyer, of South Kingstown. To Captain Samu

Dyer
(18)

VII. Phebe, DYER
m. 1716, Sep. 13.
Thomas Kilton,
b. 1700, Aug. 4.
d. 1766.
b. 1690, Jan. 17.
d. 1749, May 11. of Robert & Bethiah (Fenner) Kilton.

1. Freelove,	1717,	Sep. 14.
2. Joseph,	1723,	Jun. 2.
3. Thomas,	1725,	Sep. 17.
4. William,	1727,	Nov. 12.
5. Stephen,	1730,	Feb. 16.
6. James,		
7. Phebe,		

VIII. Anne,
m. 1725, Jan. 18.
John Brown,
b. 1702, Nov. 6.
d.
b.
d. of Brown.

DEXTER. 3d column. IX. Alice. Children. 1, John, 1725, July 13. 2. Abraham. 3, Eliezer. 4. Asa. 5, Coggeshall, 1743, Dec. 28.

IX. Alice,
m. 1725, Feb. 10.
William Olney,
b. 1705, Oct. 14.
d.
b. 1706, Feb. 22.
d. of John & Rachel (Coggeshall) Olney.

1. John,	1725,	Jul. 13.

1. Abigail,	1679,	Feb. 2.
2. Mary,	1680,	Mar. 7.
3. James,	1682,	Nov. 22.
4. Alice,	1684,	Feb. 29.
5. Joseph,	1687,	Oct. 5.
6. John,	1691,	Oct. 5.
7. Deborah,	1695,	Apr. 4.
8. Phebe,	1697,	Oct. 10.

p. 291
DYER MISSING

DYER.

ok

I. Samuel,
b.
d. Boston, Mass.

He was a carpenter.

1687, Oct. 5. He, of Boston, sold Charles Dyer of Newport, for £200, certain land in Newport, with house, orchard, &c., excepting a third part thereof laid out unto Mrs. Katharine Dyer, by order of Town Council of Newport in 1681, as right of dower. All the aforesaid land is now or was lately in occupation of Charles Dyer, and is bounded partly by land now or lately in possession of Henry Dyer.

II. Nathaniel,
m. 1688, Aug. 9.
Elizabeth Parrott,
b.
d.
b.
d. of Simon & Elizabeth (   ) Parrott. Newport, R. I.

1. Elizabeth,	1689,	Sep. 15.
2 Mary,	1691,	Dec. 1.
3. Phebe,	169–,	Dec. 6.
4. Ann,	1700,	Jan. 10.

He was a butcher.

1702-3-4. Attorney General.

1718, Mar. He brought suit against Thomas Pelham, for £17, 5*s.* 7*d.*, the bill being for butcher's meat sold and delivered at sundry times.

III. Edward,
m.
Mary Greene,
b. 1670.
d.
b. 1677, Jan. 8.
d. of William & Mary (Sayles) Greene. Kings Town, R. I.

1. Edward,	1701,	Jan. 6.
2. Samuel,		
3. William,	1705,	

He was a house carpenter.

1691, Feb. 9. He and his brother Elisha were complained of by Daniel Vernon, of Kings Town, for taking possession of his farm at Aquidneset, forcing open the door of the cellar, &c., they both being non residents.

1698, Sep. 22. He and wife Mary signed an obligation at Newport, binding themselves in sum of £200, to stand by arbitration of Thomas Olney and Weston Clarke, regarding a house and lot in Warwick for which an action had been commenced by Edward Dyer for his wife, daughter of William Greene, deceased, against said Samuel Greene, to whom the bond was given.

1699, Mar. 17. He and wife Mary gave a receipt to uncle Samuel Greene, for £15, and also £10, already had, according to the award.

IV. Elisha,
b.
d. Kings Town, R. I.

V. Henry,
b.
d.

VI. Barrett,
b.
d.

VII. Ann,
m. 1693, Feb. 4.
Carew Clarke,
b.
d.
b.
d. of Joseph Clarke.

1. Carew,	1696,	Sep. 20
2. Ann,	1698,	Sep. 8.
3. Joseph,	1699,	Oct. 20.
4. Mary,	1700,	Aug 8.
5. Caleb,	1703,	May 22.
6. Jonathan,	1705,	Aug. 12.
7. William,	1707,	Jan. 15.
8. Elisha,	1709,	May 6.
9. Samuel,	1711,	Oct. 1.
10. Margaret,	1713,	Oct. 24.
11. Hutchinson,		
12. James,		

DYER. 2d column. I. Samuel. He had also son William, born 1663, Mar. 7. III. William, d. 1690, m. Mary, d. 1690+. 1688, Feb. 20 Will-proved 1690, Sep. 4, at London, England, on oath of William Dyer, his son.—power reserved for relict Mary Dyer when she should come to ask for probate. Exs. son William and wife Mary. Overseers friends John Hill and Samuel Gray for Pennsylvania, and Sir Edmund Andros, Governor, for New England. Will registered also in county of Sussex, Pennsylvania. To dear and well beloved wife Mary about 2600 acres in Pennsylvania, and two lots in Lewes begun to be built upon and improved, with personal estate for life and then to children, or as she sees fit, also land and debts in New York, land and horses in Narragansett, rights inherited from father, William Dyer, deceased, upon Rhode Island, including Dyer Island, 20 acres at Reading, in New England and the islands called Clabboard Islands in Casco Bay, for life, and then to children as she sees fit. Also £150 in silver money of New England in hands of Sir Edmund Andros. To eldest son William, now of Boston, 2000 acres in the Broad Kill, Sussex county, Pennsylvania, 10 cows and 10 young cattle. To 2d son Edmund, about 1000 acres in Pennsylvania, 6 cows and 2 young cattle. To youngest son James about 1000 acres and 6 cows. To eldest daughter Sarah 500 acres and 6 cows. To youngest daughter Mary 555 acres and 6 cows.

I. William,
m.
Abigail Thurston,
b.
d.
b. 1686, Apr. 3.
d. 1761, Oct. 16. of Edward & Susanna (Jefferay) Thurston. Newport, R. I.

1. William,	1712.
2. Abigail,	1714.
3. Edward,	1716.
4. Priscilla,	1718.
5. John,	1720.
6. Daughter,	

(She m. (2) Job Bennett.)

1709, Dec. 21. He sold to Thomas Cornell, for £110, certain land, and Elizabeth Remington joined in the deed.

3

DYER. 3d column. II. Mary, d. 1768, Oct. 20. Her husband d. 1740, Nov. 21.

II. Mary,
m. 1702, Dec. 17.
Joseph Coggeshall,
b.
d.
b. 1679.
d. of John & Mary (   ) Coggeshall.

1. Elizabeth,	1706,	—— 23.
2. Samuel,	1709,	Feb. 23.
3. Mary,	——,	Jun. 23.
4. Eliphal,	——,	—— 19.
5. Henry,	——,	May 7.
6. Catharine,	——,	Sep. 26.
7. Susanna,	——,	Sep. 17.
8. Abigail,	——,	Nov. 10.
9. Rebecca,	——,	May 26

I. James,
m.
——
b.
d.
b.
d. of Little Compton, R. I.

1. Charles,	1697,	Mar. 22.
2. Freelove,	1699,	Jun. 21.

£83, a good cow kept for him five years, and ten bushels of Indian meal a year for him five years if he needs it. To Captain Samuel Dyer's daughter Mary Dyer, a feather bed at marriage, and to his daughter Desire, the same. To four sons of my brother Charles Dyer, deceased, viz. Charles, Samuel, John and William, £17 each, and to their sister Mary Barton, twenty Spanish milled dollars. To Desire Bull, widow of Nathan Bull, negro Peggy, her

child Sarah, and a good cow. To Silence Arnold, £50, feather bed, &c. To my kinsman Samuel Dyer, son of William Dyer of South Kingstown, all my lands and housing in Newport, four negroes and all my stock and personal estate. To John Dyer son of Captain Samuel Dyer, of Newport, £50.

Dyer(con't)

Dyer

19

p.292

life is not accepted neither availeth me in comparison of the lives and liberty of the truth," &c. She was sent by the magistrates to Rhode Island and thence went to Long Island, &c.

1660, May 31. Having returned to Boston, ten days before, she was now brought before Governor Endicott. He said, "Are you the same Mary that was here before?" She replied, "I am the same Mary Dyer," &c. He then said "You will own yourself a Quaker will you not?" She answered "I own myself to be reproachfully so called." He sentenced her to be hung the day following.

1660, Jun. 1. On the gallows she was abjured to repent by her early pastor Mr. Wilson and not to be "so deluded and carried away by the deceit of the devil." She was accused of having said she had been in Paradise, to which she replied, "Yea I have been in Paradise these several days," and added: "No ear can hear, no tongue can utter, no heart can understand the sweet incomes and the refreshings of the spirit of the Lord which I now feel." She was accompanied from the prison to the gallows by a band of soldiers and drums were beaten before and behind her that none might hear her speak. She is described as "a person of no mean extract or parentage, of an estate pretty plentiful, of a comely stature and countenance, of a piercing knowledge in many things, of a wonderful sweet and pleasant discourse." The Friends' records of Portsmouth thus note her death: "Mary Dyer the wife of William Dyer of Newport in Rhode Island: She was put to death at the town of Boston with the like cruel hand as the Martyrs were in Queen Mary's time upon the 31 day of the 3d mo 1660." (The execution was a day later as given in other accounts.)

1661–62. Commissioner.

1664–66. Deputy.

1665–66–68. General Solicitor.

? 1666, Mar. 27. Execution was ordered by Assembly to proceed in case brought against him by William Coddington for killing a mare.

1669. Secretary to the Council.

1669, Oct. 18. Testimony was given in his behalf by Governor Coddington: "I do affirm that we the purchasers of Rhode Island (myself being the chief), William Dyer desiring a spot of land of us, as we passed by it, after we had purchased the said island, did grant him our right in the said island, and named it Dyer's Island." Others so testified also.

1670, Jul. 7. He deeded son Henry northerly end of farm, but if he only had female issue then the land was to go to son Samuel at decease of Henry, said Samuel giving to daughter or daughters of Henry, £150 (the oldest having a double portion).

1670, Jul. 25. He received an obligation from sons Samuel and Henry in the sum of £300, they binding themselves to pay their sister Mary Dyer, the eldest daughter of William, a portion of £100, within three years after death of said William; provided that whatever goods said William Dyer shall order or appoint his daughter Mary to have, shall be deducted from the £100. The sons also agreed to pay Elizabeth Dyer, second daughter of William, £40, at eighteen years of age, and to be careful of her maintenance in case of her mother's death. The proportion of payment was to be three parts by Samuel and one part by Henry, and the agreement being carried out the obligation was void.

1670, Aug. 5. He deeded as a free gift to son William, all that my island commonly called Dyer's Island.

1677, Dec. 24. Governor Benedict Arnold in his will of this date mentions William Dyer, Sr., now late deceased.

1681. His widow Catharine had her dower set off by order of Town Council, and she was alive six years later.

1680. Taxed 4s.

1687, Oct. 15. He bought for £200, of his nephew Samuel Dyer, of Boston, certain land in Newport with housing and orchard.

1702, Jan. 12. He was proprietor in common lands and also held as guardian for William Dyer.

1709, May 9. Will—proved 1709. He devised to his eldest son James, certain estate. The eldest son of said James was Charles, and said Charles had a son James and two other sons who died before their father. These items appear on the court records, no copy of the will in full, appearing however.

1734, Jan. 29. Will—proved 1744, Mar. 12. Widow Martha of Portsmouth. Exs. cousins (i. e. nephews) Joseph and Stephen Brownell. Overseers, cousin John Read and William Hall. To cousin George Borden, son to cousin Sarah Read, £20. To three sisters Mary Hazard, Anne Wilbur and Susanna Brownell, all wearing apparel. To cousins John Read of Freetown, and William Hall of Portsmouth, each £3. To cousins Joseph and Stephen Brownell, sons of brother George Brownell, late deceased, £3. To all my cousins, children of my brothers and sisters, rest of estate, bonds, debts, &c.

He was buried on the Dyer Farm at Newport.

(2D WIFE.)

VII. ELIZABETH, b. / d.

Is this Gov

NICHOLAS, b. 1593. d. 1675, Aug. 15. Lymington, Herts Co., Eng., [Newport, R. I.
m. (1) ——— b. d.
m. (2) 1638. CHRISTIAN BEECHER, (w. of Thomas. b. d. 1665, Feb. 20. Barker.
m. (3) 1671, Mar. 2. ANN CLAYTON, b. 1628. d. 1708, Jan. 30. of James Clayton.
of
(She m. (2) 1677, Mar. 28, Henry Bull.)

He was a tanner.

1616, Jun. 6. He made an agreement with Henry Button, with bond of £200.

1634, Mar. 25. He embarked at Southampton for New England, with his sons Peter and John.

His first tarrying place was at Ipswich, Mass.

1634, Sep. 3. He was chosen overseer of the powder, shot, &c., in plantation where he lived.

1635. Newbury, Mass.

1637, Nov. 20. He and others were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, shot, &c., because, "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England."

1638. Hampton, N. H.

1638, Mar. 12. He and others having had license to depart, they were ordered by Massachusetts authorities to appear (if they be not gone before) at the next court to answer such things as shall be objected.

1638. Portsmouth, R. I. He was among the inhabitants admitted to the island of Aquidneck this year.

1638, May 20. He was allotted 6 acres north side of Great Cove.

Mr. Winthrop writes in this same year: "Those who were gone with Mrs. Hutchinson to Aquiday fell into new errors daily. One Nicholas Easton, a tanner, taught that gifts and graces were that antichrist mentioned Thes., and that which withheld, &c., was the preaching of the law, and that every of the elect had the Holy Ghost and also the devil indwelling."

1639, Apr. 28. He and eight others signed the following compact preparatory to the settlement of Newport. "It is agreed by us whose hands are underwritten, to propagate a plantation in the midst of the island, or elsewhere,

EASTON.

ok

Newport, R

I. PETER, b. 1622. d. 1694, Feb. 12.
m. 1643, Nov. 15.
ANN COGGESHALL, b 1626. d. 1687, Mar. 6. of John & Mary (   ) Coggesh

He left quite a record of the movements of his father's family in their first journeyings.

He notes their removals from Ipswich to Newbury, Hampton, and finally to Rhode Island.

1638. He notes their arrival this year at Pocasset (Portsmouth).

1639, May 1. Having embarked at Portsmouth for Newport, he says that at this date "in morning" they gave the name of Coasters Harbour Island to the piece of ground still known that name.

1644. Sergeant.

1645. His record states that in this year they came to live at the east end of beach.

1655. Freeman.

1660–61. Commissioner.

1663. He records that they built the first wind mill this year.

1666–71–72–73–74–75–80–81. Deputy.

1667. Assistant.

1672–73–74–75–76–77. General Treasurer.

1674–75–76. Attorney General.

1680, May 17. He was on a committee that reported to the Assembly that four hundred and fifty persons had died in the Colony for the time of seven years last past.

1687. Overseer of the Poor.

1691, Apr. 28. Will—proved 1694, May 1. Ex. grandson Nicholas Easton. Overseers, sons i John Carr and Thomas Rodman. He mentions son-in-law William Barker and Elizabeth his son John Easton, daughter Waite Carr, grandson Nicholas Easton, brother's children James, and Mary Easton, sons-in-law Weston Clarke, Thomas Rodman and John Carr, granddaughters and Patience Clarke, grandsons Joshua, son of John, and Joshua, son of Peter. The Point and lots at Newport, were to go to son John, grandson Nicholas, Thomas Rodman and Weston Cl at death of testator's mother Ann Bull. The two Joshuas above mentioned were to have the which was old Joshua's gift to them (*i. e.* Joshua Coggeshall's gift probably) when of age.

He was buried in the Coddington Burial Ground.

Y Mott 427-30

DYER (cont) BRIGGS-John^1, Thos^2, *Hannah^3 John^1 Briggs granddaughter (d/o Thos^2) murdered by husband Wm ~~Dyer~~ EASTON, 1719. OK (29)

~~s/or gds~~ of Wm Dyer^1 + Mary.

~~EASTON OK~~

(DYER cont)

II. WILLIAM, ~~Dyer~~ Dyer, | b. | d. 1719, Apr. 21. | Newport, R. I.
m.
*HANNAH BRIGGS, gdd of John^1 | b. 1676, May 1. | d. 1719, Feb. 13. | of Thomas & Mary (Fisher) Briggs p. 26 · d. 1720 d. 1717 | Briggs.

1. William, 1705, May 15.
2. Charles, 1707, Mar. 2.
3. Mary, 1709, Nov. 5.
4. Samuel, 1712, May 4.

He was a house carpenter.

He was indicted for murder of his wife Hannah, Briggs and executed on that charge. 18th C

1719, Jun. 16. Whereas Samuel Dyer of Newport, yeoman, has petitioned Assembly to release the forfeiture of the estate of his brother William Dyer (who was lately executed in the town of Newport, which was forfeited to this colony) for the subsistence of his children; ordered that after charges of imprisonment, trial and execution of William Dyer are satisfied, real and personal shall be discharged.

III. ELIZABETH, | b. | d. 1719.
m. 1699, Feb. 9.
TRISTRAM HULL, | b. 1670, Oct. 8. | d. 1718. | of Joseph & Experience (Harper) | Hull.

1. Mary,
2. Samuel,
3. Joseph, 1706, Oct. 1.
4. Hannah,
5. Bathsheba,
6. Charles,
7. Stephen,
8. Elizabeth,
9. Sarah,

IV. CHARLES, DYER | b. | d. 1727, Jan. 7. | Newport, R. I., Dartmouth, Mass., Providence, R. I.
m. 1709, Aug. 26.
MARY LAPHAM, | b. 1686, Oct. 5. | d. | of John & Mary (Mann) | Lapham.

1. Mary,
2. Elizabeth,
3. Charles,
4. Samuel,
5. John,
6. William,
7. Thomas,

She m. (2) 1734, Nov. 21, John Colvin.

He was a blacksmith.

1712, Jul. 25. Dartmouth. He bought of John Scott and Elizabeth his wife, of Newport, for £600, a house and 113 acres in Providence, three miles west of salt water, and several other parcels of land in Providence.

1713, Apr. 30. Providence. He sold Nathaniel Brown, of Rehoboth, certain land in Providence formerly belonging to Richard Scott, now deceased, and which grantor had bought of John Scott of Newport.

1727, Jan. 5. Will—proved 1727, Feb. 6. Exx. wife Mary. Overseers, brother Samuel Dyer and friend Silas Carpenter. To wife, whole command of all estate both real and personal, for support and bringing up of children. To daughters Mary and Elizabeth, £30, each at age of twenty-one. To wife, movable estate to dispose of to children and one-third of real for life. The rest of estate to be divided to sons Charles, Samuel, John, William and Thomas, and to Charles, £20, more than rest.

Inventory, £533, 1*s.* 1*d.*, viz: 4 feather beds, flock bed, spinning wheel, cards, pair of looms, woolen and linen yarn, 9 chairs, 110 bushels corn, flax, rye, buckwheat, beans, butter, cheese, 15 loads of hay, canoe, cider mill, 2 yoke of oxen, 2 steers, 6 cows, 4 yearlings, 5 calves, 2 mares, 5 swine, 8 small pigs, book debts £29, 9*s.* 10*d.*, books £1, bonds and notes £31, plate £4, 17*s.* 6*d.* (6½ oz.), &c.

1735, Jun. 30. His widow Mary, wife of John Colvin, deeded for love, &c., to son John Dyer, 60 acres and dwelling house in Mashantatack, where her husband Charles Dyer had lived.

V. SAMUEL, DYER | b. 1686. | d. 1767, Sep. 15. | Newport, R. I.
m. 1710, Jan. 19.
DESIRE SLOCUM, | b. 1688, Mar. 12. | d. 1760, Sep. 3. | of Ebenezer & Mary (Thurston) | Slocum.

1710. Freeman.

1713, Mar. 28. He and wife Desire joined in a deed with Charles Dyer of Dartmouth, to Jonathan Nichols of Newport, selling him 33½ acres there for £220.

1714, Jun. 15. He, being gunner at Fort Ann, was allowed by Assembly £20, per year provided he take care of the guns, ammunition, and all other stores lodged in said fort belonging to this colony.

1720, Jun. 14. He was allowed £10, for wharf and causeway by him built on Fort Island including his charges on the old boat.

1724, Jun. 23. It was voted by Assembly that Samuel Dyer, gunner of Fort Ann, shall have £90, upon his delivery of all the buildings and fences which he hath erected on Fort Island, *alias* Goat Island, with all other utensils belonging to colony, and the said Samuel Dyer is dismissed from his service.

He was buried on the Dyer farm.

(2D WIFE, no issue.)

(EASTON)

EASTON.

I. NICHOLAS, Jr | b. 1644, Nov. 12. | d. 1677, Feb. 1. | Newport, R. I.
m. 1666, Nov. 30.
ELIZABETH BARKER, | b. | d. 1676, Jul. 5. | of James & Barbara (Dungan) | Barker.

1. Nicholas, 1668, Feb. 24.
2. Elizabeth, 1669, Dec. 6.
3. Freelove, 1671, Mar. 12.
4. Patience, 1675, Apr. 22.

1676, Jun. 14. Constable. He was ordered to see safely to the water-side, where he had landed, an Indian sent to the island by Awasuncke (sachem squaw of Seaconnet), with a message from her to the Governor and Council.

1676, Jan. 15. Will—proved 1677, Mar. 5. Ex. brother John. Overseers, Christopher Holder, Daniel Gould and John Easton. To son Nicholas, household lands and half of plate. To daughter Elizabeth, a house and lot. To Christopher Holder, best hat. To uncle Daniel, a piece of cloth. To uncle John Easton, an old horse. To mother, a gray pacing horse. To brother John, wearing apparel. To sisters Mary and Patience, a barrel of pork each. To Christopher Holder and uncle John Easton, a small lot and house for people called Quakers. To Christopher Holder, a barrel of pork to be disposed of to help fence the place where wife was buried. To brother John, £30, to help build a town house. To poor Quakers, £20, as men's meeting see cause. To poor of town, £20, as Town Council see cause. He leaves his son to the tuition of brother John, till of age, and his daughter to tuition of Amey Borden, till married or twenty. To son, two-thirds and to daughter one-third of rest. To brothers Peter and Joshua, 20*s*, each. To sisters Elizabeth and Waite, 10*s*., each. To Indian squaw her freedom and Indian child and negro to be freed at age of twenty-five. To Joseph Bryer, a saddle.

II. JOHN, | b. 1647, Feb. 6. | d. | Newport, R. I.
m. 1679, Aug. 23.
DORCAS PERRY, | b. 1661. | d. 1746, Jan. 16. | of Edward & Mary (Freeman) | Perry.

1. Ann, 1681, Jan. 25.
2. Hannah, 1682, Aug. 9.
3. Samuel, 1684, Sep. 13.
4. Mary, 1687, Feb. 19.
5. Joshua, 1689, Aug. 22.
6. Peter, 1691, Aug. 5.
7. John, 1694, Apr. 3.
8. Patience, 1696, Aug. 6.
9. James, 1698, Dec. 22.
10. Edward, 1701, Feb. 22.
11. Benjamin, 1706, Jan. 12.
12. Dorcas, 1706, Jan. 12.

1667, Aug. 10. He enlisted in a troop of horse.

1746, Feb. 6. Will—proved 1746, Mar. 16. Widow Dorcas of Middletown, R. I. Ex. son Samuel. To son Samuel, £10 and a silver spoon. To son Peter, £10. To son John, a feather bed. To son James, £10. To son Edward, a clock, concordance, and biggest brass kettle. To daughter Mary Mott, £10, case of drawers, high cupboard and Dutch table. To daughters Hannah and Patience Easton, two cows. To daughters Ann, Hannah and Patience Easton, the rest of estate both real and personal.

Inventory, £312, 13*s.*

III. MARY, | b. 1648, Sep. 25. | d. 1690, Nov. 16.
m. 1668, Dec. 25.
WESTON CLARKE, | b. 1648, Apr. 5. | d. 1728 + | of Jeremiah & Frances (Latham) | Clarke.

1. Mary, 1670, Jan. 11.
2. John, 1672, Sep. 15.
3. Weston, 1674, Feb. 18.
4. Weston, 1677, Apr. 15.
5. Walter,
6. Ann,
7. Jeremiah, 1685, Nov. 29.
8. Patience,

IV. PETER, | b. 1651, Feb. 1. | d. 1653, Sep. 10.

V. ANN, | b. 1653, Feb. 9. | d. 1676, Aug. 25.
UNMARRIED,

was to be his, as appeared by deed; Mrs. Vaughan was to pay all debts, and for that purpose had half of a house which she was to sell, and she also had certain land, the household goods, &c., for herself and the rest of Jeremiah Clarke's children other than Walter.

William Dungan's widow was buried in Newport Cemetery, the stone bearing the following inscription. "Here Lyeth ye Body of Mrs. Frances Vaughan, Alius Clarke, ye mother of ye only children of Capt'n Jeremiah Clarke. She died, ye 1 week in Sept. 1677 in ye 67th year of her age."

DURFEE. 2d column. VI. Benjamin, b. 1680, d. 1754, Jan. 6. His wife Prudence, b. 1681. Children: 1. James, 1701, Aug. 28. 2. Ann, 1703, Jan. 11. 3. Pope, 1705, Jan. 7. 4. William, 1707, Dec. 5. 5. Benjamin, 1709, Jan. 5. 6. Mary, 1711, Jan. 30. 7. Susannah, 1713, Jan. 28. 8. Martha, 1719, Jul. 15. 9. Thomas, 1721, Nov. 5. VIII. Deliverance, m. 1724, Apr. 23, William Cory, of William & Martha (Cook) Cory. Children: 1. Patience, 1725, Mar. 25. 2. Caleb, 1729, Jul. 13. 3. John, 1731, Sep. 7.

See: American Genealogist, Apr., 1954, v. 30, no. 2, p. 125.

DUNN.

Richard,
m.
———

b.
d. 1690 +
b.
d.

Newport, R. I.

1655. Freeman.

1680. Taxed £1, 12*s.* 2*d.*

1681-1705-7-8-9-11. Deputy.

1702, Jan. 12. He was one of the proprietors in common lands.

DUNN. 2d column. I. Richard, d. 1745+. He had another son, 2, Samuel, b. 1699; d. 1740, Feb., at Jamaica, W. I.; m. 1718, Nov., Ann Clarke, b. 1698, Sep. 8; d. 1746, Nov. 9, of Carew and Ann (Dyer) Clarke. Children, 1, James, 1720, May 1. 2, Richard, 1722, Apr. 21. 3, Samuel, 1724, Feb. 11. 4, Clarke, 1726, Feb. 5, Ann, 1728, May 11. 6, Gideon, 1730, Feb. 26. 7, Cary, 1732, June 11. 8, Bashub, 1734, Apr. 2. 9, Hannah, 1736, Sep. 11. 10, Felix, 1738, Nov. 9. This entry is from an old Bible of Samuel Dunn.^{4} (Sam.,^{3} Rich.,^{2} Rich.,^{1}), given by his grandfather Richard Dunn, in 1745. II. Samuel. Erase 2d marriage and children.

I. Richard, b.; d.; m. Hannah, b. 1675; d. 1734, Dec, 28. of — Newport, R. I.

- 1. Son, 1692.

1690. Freeman. (He was called Richard, Jr., at this date.)

He held the title of Captain.

II. Samuel, b.; d.; m. (1) 1702, Oct. 16, Sarah Bailey, b.; d.; of Joseph Bailey. m. (2) 1718, Nov. Ann Clarke, b.; d.; of Clarke. — Newport, R. I.

- 1. Clarke, 1720.
- 2. Gideon, 1724, Feb.
- 3. Charles, 1726, Feb.
- 4. Gideon, 1730, Mar.

III. Nathaniel, b. 1671; d. 1735, Feb. 28. m. Elizabeth Lawton, b. 1674, Mar. 12; d. 1741, May 19. of Daniel & Rebecca ( ) Lawton. — New Shoreham, R. I.

- 1. Richard, 1698.
- 2. Isaac, 1702.
- 3. William, 1715.

1717, Feb. 3. He had a suit brought against him by William Dyer, for debt and damage of £80.

He was buried in the town burial ground, as was his wife also.

DURFEE.

DURFEE —

Thomas, b. 1643; d. 1712.
m. (1)
———, b.; d.
m. (2) [of Abiel.
Deliverance Tripp, (w. b.; d. 1721.
of William & Mary ( ) Hall.

Portsmouth, R. I.

1664, Oct. His petition for remittance of fine laid upon him at last Court of Trials, for breach of bond, in October last, was denied by Assembly.

1679. He was thirty six years old, at this time.

1680. Taxed 8*s.*

1687-88. Constable.

1689, Jan. 30. He deeded son Thomas, for love, &c, my dwelling house, and land belonging to it, situate in a place called Common Fence, near Pocassett River, 8 acres in extent.

1698, Aug. 2. Upon petition of himself and wife Deliverance, late widow to Abiel Tripp, of Portsmouth, for confirming ferry between Rhode Island and Bristol, upon the heir of said Abiel Tripp, it was enacted by Assembly, that the ferry be stated upon said Thomas Durfee and his wife, till the heir of said Abiel Tripp, come of age, which will be about seven years, and that John Borden, be permitted to keep said ferry on equal privilege with said Durfee, both being obliged to carry all Magistrates, Deputies, Jurymen and all other persons upon his Majesty's service in the colony, and the post, ferriage free, and to pay 6*s.* each, yearly, into the General Treasury, all others being prohibited from using and following the employ without license from the Assembly.

1710, Feb. 4. Will—proved 1712, Jul. 14. Exx. wife Deliverance. To wife, housing and land in Portsmouth, for life, and then to daughters Patience Tallman and Deliverance Durfee, equally. To eldest son Robert, 5*s.*, having already settled certain lands in Freetown upon him. To son Thomas, 5*s.*, he having had already. To son William, 5*s.*, he having had more than £40. To youngest son Benjamin, 50 acres, in Tiverton. To wife Deliverance, a negro called Jeck, for life, and at her death, the value of said negro, equally, to two daughters. To grandson Richard, eldest son of Richard, deceased, 5*s.* To grandson Thomas, son of Richard, 60 acres, in Tiverton. To Ann Potter, wife of William Potter, £7. To wife Deliverance and two daughters, rest of lands. To wife, all movable estate.

1718, Apr. 8. Will — proved 1721, Feb. 13. Widow Deliverance. Ex. son Abiel Tripp. To daughter Patience Tallman, two iron pots, an iron kettle, all my cups, handkerchiefs, aprons and shifts, only one to be buried in, and a cedar tub and the rowing boat. To daughter Deliverance Durfee, bed, &c., I now lie on, at my son-in-law Tallman's, and all movables at my son Abiel Tripp's, only what I have given to son Abiel, already.

Inventory, £55, 5*s.*, 6*d.*, viz: purse and apparel £15, 5*s.* 6*d.*, books 10*s.*, the rowing boat and an old axe £1, spinning wheel, warming pan, pewter, looking glass, spice mortar, 11 yards of drugget, sugar box, &c.

I. Robert, b.; d. 1718. m. Mary Sanford, b. 1664, Mar. 30; d. 1748, Nov. 15. of John & Mary (Gorton) Sanford. — Freetown, Mass.

- 1. Thomas,
- 2 John,
- 3. Benjamin, 1695, Jan.
- 4. Peleg,
- 5. Mary,
- 6. Elizabeth,

(She m. (2) ——— Thomas.)

1718, May 7. Will—proved 1718, Jun. 2. Exx. wife Mary. To her, all movable estate, and house and land in Freetown, for life. To son Peleg, half of house and land at decease of wife. To daughters Mary and Elizabeth, the other half of house and land at decease of wife. To son Thomas, a house. To children, viz: Thomas, John, Benjamin, Peleg, Mary and Elizabeth, a parcel of land at Pocasset, on the Rhode Island side, equally, to all said children.

II. Richard, b.; d. 1700. m. Ann Almy, b. 1667, Nov. 29; d. of Christopher & Elizabeth 2 (Cornell) Almy. — Tiverton, R. I.

- 1. Richard,
- 2. Mary,
- 3. Thomas,
- 4. Ann,
- 5. Hope,
- 6. Amey,

(She m. (2) Benjamin Jefferson.)

1700, Apr. 10. Inventory, £16, 5*s.*, shown by widow Ann. Wooden and earthern things £1, 6*s*, glass, pewter, iron and brass £1, 11*s.*, looking glass, linen, beds and bedding £9, clothes £2, 15*s*, swine 10*s.*, feathers 12*s.*, saddle, pillion, &c.

III. Thomas, b.; d. 1729, Feb. 11. m. Ann Freeborn, b. 1669, Mar. 28; d. 1729 (—). of Gideon & Sarah (Brownell) Freeborn. — Portsmouth, R. I.

- 1. Ann, 1691, Aug.
- 2. Sarah, 1693, Mar.
- 3. Freeborn, 1695, Dec.
- 4. Patience, 1697, Jun.
- 5. Mary, 1701, Jan.
- 6. Martha, 1702, Feb.
- 7. Gideon, 1704, Jan.
- 8. Thomas, 1706, Jun.
- 9. Susanna,
- 10. Job,
- 11. Elizabeth,

1707-9-13. Deputy.

1715, Oct. 13. He and wife Ann, mortgaged certain land, for £350.

1717, Jun. 18. He petitioned Assembly, for a good and sufficient highway, to be laid out to his farm, at Common Fence Point, he having already applied to the committee of town of Portsmouth, but not obtained it. The Assembly ordered the committee to lay out within one month's time, a good, lawful and passable highway, fit for horses and carts to pass and repass.

1720, Oct. 13. He answered the suit of Stephen Brayton, for impounding an ox—saying that said ox was unruly, and broke into his meadow with other cattle.

1728, May 25. He deeded to son Gideon, for love, &c., my farm called Common Fence Farm Point, being the most north-eastern part of Rhode Island, 60 acres.

1728, May 29. He deeded to son Thomas, for love, &c., 14 acres, and two months later, 25 acres.

1729, Feb. 9. Will—proved 1729, Feb. 24. Ex. son Gideon. To son Gideon, four parcels of land, viz: the land where house standeth, called the homestead, where I now dwell, a piece called Spink's ground, a parcel called the Wind Mill Hill land, and another piece called Jennings' land. In consideration of this legacy, Gideon was to give a deed to testator's son Job, of the tract called Common Fence Farm, formerly deeded son Gideon, by his father, and if Gideon failed to give deed within a month of testator's decease, the said four parcels were to be for son Job. When Job is of age and possesses deed of farm, he and my son Thomas, are to come to an equal division of all lands in Common Fence, both aforementioned farm and that which I have given already to Thomas, by two deeds of gift. The house and rest of lands in Common Fence Farm, to be equally shared by sons Thomas and Job. Certain land was to be sold by executor and money equally divided to seven daughters, viz: Ann Estes, Sarah Dennis, Patience, Mary, Martha, Susanna and Elizabeth Durfee. To daughters Mary, Susanna and Elizabeth, a feather bed each, their sisters, Patience and Martha, having already received each a bed. To five unmarried daughters, all pewter, brass, iron pots and rest of household goods undisposed of, and to each, a good cow, and to them while unmarried, the privilege of eastward chamber to live in. To sons Gideon, Thomas and Job, the rest of cattle, horses, sheep and swine, husbandry gear and other movables.

Inventory, £550, 12*s.*, viz: wearing apparel £23, 10*s.*, pocketbook, razor, spectacles, &c. £13, books £1, money scales, his tailor's shears, goose, box iron, heaters, stillyards, spinning wheel, half a pair of worsted combs, negro man and bed £40, poultry £3, 5*s.*, horsekind £53, neat cattle and hay £158, 10*s.*, sheep £62, 10*s.*, swine £11, 10*s.*, &c. The rooms named, were: outward room, bed room, kitchen, bed chamber, outward room chamber, garret and cellar.

His son Job, being under age, choose his uncle, Gideon Freeborn, for guardian, and his daughter Elizabeth, choose her uncle, William Anthony.

IV. William, b.; d. 1727. m. (1) Ann, b.; d.; of m. (2) Mary, b.; d.; of — Portsmouth, Tiverton, R. I.

- 1. Samuel,
- 2. Joseph,
- 3. David,
- 4. Abigail,

1697, Jun. 14. He and wife Ann, sold William Burrington, 10 acres, for £50.

1698. Tiverton. He had ear mark for cattle recorded.

1737, Feb. 16. Will—proved 1727, Jun. 24. Exs. sons Samuel and Joseph. To wife Mary, the indoor movables, with certain exceptions, money, two cows, mare, twenty sheep, a swine, six fowls, [illegible] ~~757~~ 759

Sands 170-171

is assumed that Ann Potter, to whom he gave
acy, was his daughter, though he does not
ectly say so.

DURFEE (CONT)

negro woman, use of dwelling house, half the orchard and garden spot. To son Samuel, certain land and housing in Tiverton, and land in Dartmouth. To son Joseph, land in Tiverton and Dartmouth. To each son, a negro boy and gun, and to them, all the stock of cattle, &c., and outdoor movables, they paying their sister Abigail, £50 and two good beds. To son David, 5s., he already having had £1,000, in the farm where he lives. To wife, the keep of a horse, &c., by executors, and they to find her with firewood, cut at her door, twenty bushels of corn, two hundred pounds pork and two hundred pounds beef, yearly.

Inventory, £747, 4s., 8d., viz: negro woman and two negro boys £200, plate, silver money &c., £408, 1s. 2d., bible, dictionary and other books £1, 8s., 2 guns, cane, 7 feather beds, pewter, cider, 27 geese, fowls, 12 swine, 200 sheep, 80 lambs, 4 oxen, 4 steers, 7 cows, 2 bulls, 2 heifers, 5 yearlings, 8 horsekind, &c.

Real estate, lands and housing £1,700.

URFEE. 2d column. VI Benjamin. He had also 10 Samuel, 11. Richard. 1753, Jun. 26. Will-proved, 1754, Feb. 4. He mentions boys, Benjamin, Richard and Thomas, grandson, William Durfee, son of Samuel; grandsons, Joseph Hix, Durfee Hix, and James Durfee; and daughters, Ann Browning, Mary, Susanna and Martha.

V. **ANN**, b. d.
m.
WILLIAM POTTER, b. d. of Nathaniel & Elizabeth ( ) Potter.

1. Nathaniel,
2. William, 1696, Nov. 11.

Tiverton, Newport, R. I.

VI. **BENJAMIN**, b. d. 1755 ±
m.
PRUDENCE EARLE, b. d. 1733, Mar. 12. of William & Prudence ( ) Earle.

1. Thomas,
2. Daughter,

His wife's death is recorded at Freetown, Mass.

1755, May 14. A division of lands in Freetown, was made at this date: said lands having been given by last will of Benjamin Durfee, late of Newport, deceased, to his son Thomas, and three grandsons. To Thomas Durfee, son of said Benjamin, 138 acres. To grandson William Durfee, 138 acres. To heirs of grandson Joseph Hix, deceased, 220 acres. To grandson James Durfee, 70 acres.

(2d WIFE.)

VII. **PATIENCE**, b. d. 1723 ±
m. 1708. Sep. 23,
BENJAMIN TALLMAN, b. 1684, Jan. 28. d. 1759. of Peter & Joan (Briggs) Tallman.

1. Benjamin, 1710, Jun. 19.
2. Mary, 1712, Aug. 2.
3. Deliverance, 1715, Feb. 4.
4. William,
5. Patience, 1721, Apr. 6.

VIII. **DELIVERANCE**, b. d.

EARLE.

RALPH EARLE sr.

ALPH, Sr b. d. 1678.
m.
OAN, b. d. 1680 +

rtsmouth, R. I.

38. He and others, were admitted inhabitants of Aquidneck, having submitted themselves to the government, that is or shall be established.

9, Apr. 30. He and twenty-eight others signed declaration of allegiance. "We, whose names are underwritten, do acknowledge ourselves the legal subjects of his Majesty, King Charles, and in his name, do hereby bind ourselves into a civil body politicke, unto his laws according to matters of justice."

, Jan. 7. It was ordered that he and his co-partner, Mr. Wilbur, shall serve the town with good sufficient stuff, viz: well sawn boards at 8s. the hundred, and half inch boards at 7s., to be delivered at the pit by the waterside.

40, Mar. 21. He sold William Baulstone, certain land.

47. 1647 He was chosen to keep an inn, to sell beer and wine, and to entertain strangers.

49. Treasurer.

49. Overseer of the Poor.

51, Jan. 16. He, with three others, was chosen to apportion a tax.

He was again elected Treasurer, this year.

51, May 21. He deeded Nicholas Hart, of Portsmouth, and Joan, his wife, 8 acres and message, for valuable consideration.

52, Jun. 24. He sold William Arnold, of Providence, land formerly owned by Francis Weston's wife, Margaret, near Pawtuxet Falls.

54, Apr. 11. He and another, were chosen to oversee the work of the prison, &c.

55. 1655 Freeman.

55, May 5. Juryman.

55, May 25. He was appointed by the Court of Commissioners, to keep a house of entertainment. A convenient sign was to be set out at the most perspicuous place, to give notice to strangers.

58, Dec. 13. He sold William Cadman, 20 acres.

67, Aug. 10. He joined a troop of horse (afterwards becoming Captain).

At about this time he commenced suit against Richard Lord and James Richards, of Hartford, possessors of land there, claiming that he had purchased the land of Underhill, in 1653, for £30.

69, Apr. 28. Grand Jury.

71, Jun. 7. He was appointed with others, to sit as a Special Court, to try "two Indians, now imprisoned upon criminal charge."

73, Nov. 19. Will—recorded 1678, Jan. 14.

See: American Genealogist, v. 19, p. 135.

I. **RALPH**, b. d. 1716.
m. 1659 (—)
DORCAS SPRAGUE, b. d. of Francis & Lydia ( ) Sprague.

Portsmouth, R. I., Dartmouth, Mass.

1. John,
2. Ralph,
3. William,
4. Joseph,

1658, May 11. Portsmouth, R. I. Freeman.

1659, Oct. 26. Francis Sprague, of Duxbury, conveyed to his "son-in-law, Ralph Earle, of Rhode Island," &c., ½ share of land at Coakset and Acushena. At about this time Ralph moved to his new lands, and henceforth was of Dartmouth.

1688, Jun. 13. Dartmouth, Mass. He deeded son Ralph, for love, &c., half of westermost island called Elizabeth Island, to be his after my decease.

1689, Oct. 20. He deeded son William, 100 acres in Dartmouth.

1692, Jun. 10. He and wife Dorcas, deeded youngest son Joseph, for love, &c., 200 acres in Dartmouth, and salt marsh, had of father Sprague.

1693, Jul. 24. He deeded son William, for love, &c., ¼ of the island, called by the Indians Pocatahunka, being the westermost island.

1717, Jan. 6. Administration to son John Earle.

II. **WILLIAM**, b. d. 1715, Jan. 15.
m. (1)
MARY WALKER, b. d. of John & Katharine ( ) Walker.
m (2)
PRUDENCE, b. d. 1718, Jan. 18. of

friend of bro-in-law Thos. request family funeral

Portsmouth, R. I., Dartmouth, Mass., Portsmouth, R. I.

1. Mary, 1655.
2. William,
3. Thomas,
4. Ralph, 1660.
5. Caleb,
(2d wife.)
6. John,
7. Prudence,

1654, Apr. 2. He and wife Mary, sold James Sands, their interest in 14 acres, that came by right of late widow Walker; the land having come by marriage of Mary Walker (daughter of widow), to William Earle.

EARLE. 2d column. II. William. His daughter Pruden
b. 1681.

1658, May 11. Freeman.

1658. Juryman.

1665, May 1. He and William Cory, were given 1 acre on Briggs' Hill, and ¼ acre near the town pond, to have so long as they maintained a windmill for the town's use. Three years later an exchange was made (between town and Earle and Cory), of 2 acres near the mill for 2 acres elsewhere. (In 1684, the site was called Windmill Hill.)

1667, Dec. 5. His ear mark for cattle was recorded.

1670. Dartmouth, Mass. He probably removed there about this time and staid for a number of years, his interest there being large. He owned 2,000 acres, from his claims in the original division.

1680. Portsmouth. Taxed 8s. 6d., with his mother.

1688, Jun. 26. He deeded son Ralph, and Mary, his wife, of Dartmouth, for love, &c., ½ a share of land in Freetown, east side of Taunton River.

1691, May 6. The Assembly met at his house, being removed from Newport, on account of the distemper.

1692, Oct. 6. He deeded son Thomas, of Dartmouth, ¼ share of land there.

1693-1704-1706. Deputy.

1713, Nov. 13. Will—proved 1715, Feb. 8. Ex. son John. Overseers, James Tallman, of Portsmouth, and Benjamin Durfee, of Tiverton. To son William, a brass milkpan, and like gift to sons Thomas, Ralph and John, and daughters Mary Borden, Mary Hix and Prudence Durfee, and to the last a negro girl "Kate," also. To son John, all rest of estate, real and personal, he paying legacies, as follows: To grandson Caleb Earle, 40 acres or £40, at 21. To granddaughter Joan Earle, daughter of Caleb, £10, at 20 years of age. Son John to allow wife comfortable and sufficient maintenance.

The daughter Mary Hix, mentioned in will, was widow of his son Caleb, she having married Joseph Hicks, for her second husband.

III. **MARY**, b. d. 1718, Mar. 22.
m. (1)
WILLIAM CORY, b. d. 1682. of Cory.
m. (2) 1683 ±
JOSEPH TIMBERLAKE, b. d. of Henry & Mary ( ) Timberlake.

1. John,
2. William,
3. Mercy,
4. Anne,
5. Thomas,
6. Margaret,
7. Mary,
8. Caleb,
9. Roger,
10. Joan,
(By 2d husband.)
11. Sarah,

EARLE (con't)

(9)

Exx. wife Jone. Overseer, John Tripp, Sr. To wife, all for life, and at her decease, as follows: To eldest son Ralph, and to Ralph, son of son William, all land and housing; said son Ralph having two parts and grandson Ralph, one part. The movable estate to be divided into five parts, of which son Ralph to have two parts, he paying 1*s.* to my son William. The other three parts to three daughters, viz. Mary, the wife of William Cory, Martha, wife of William Wood and Sarah, widow to late deceased, Thomas Cornell. jr

IV. MARTHA,
m.
WILLIAM WOOD,

b.
d.
b.
d. 1697.

of John Wood.

1. William,
2. George,
3. Josiah,
4. Daniel,
5. John,
6. Joseph,
7. Daughter,
8. Sarah,
9. Margaret,
10. Rebecca,

V. SARAH, EARLE his second wife
m. (1) 2
THOMAS CORNELL, hanged jr
m. (2)
DAVID LAKE,

b.
d. 1690 +
b.
d. 1673, May 23.
b.
d. 1696 +

of Thomas & Rebecca ( ) Cornell.

of Lake.

1. John,
2. Sarah,
3. Innocent,

(By 2d husband.)

4. Sarah,	1678, May
5. David,	1679, Jun.
6. Jonathan,	1681, Dec.
7. Joel,	1683, Jan.
8. Joseph,	1690, Jun.

EDES.

PHILIP,

b.
d. 1682, Mar. 16.

Newport, R. I.

He served as an officer in Cromwell's army.

1671. Freeman.

1673. Juryman.

1679, Jul. 7. Will—Witnesses, John Woodman and William Hiscox. Reference to this will is found in a list of seventeen wills (between 1676 and 1695), that were presented to the court in 1700 by persons interested, the law requiring three witnesses, and these wills having but two.

1680. Taxed £1, 2*s.*

1682, Dec. 20. His death was alluded to in a letter from Samuel Hubbard to Governor Leete. "Your old friend Mr. Philip Eads, a merchant, a precious man, of a holy harmless blameless life and conversation. I judge faithful in what he practices though short in some of Jehovah's requirements, beloved of all sorts of men; his death was much bewailed."

EDMONDS.

ANDREW,
m. 1675, Oct. 14,
MARY HEARNDEN,

b. 1639.
d. 1695.
b.
d. 1696 +

of Benjamin & Elizabeth (White) Hearnden.

Providence, R. I.

King Phillip's War.

1676, Aug. 6. It was voted by Assembly "that Capt'n Andrew Edmonds and his company shall have the one-half of the produce of the Indians, being thirty-five brought in by them." (By an act of Assembly certain Indian men and women able for service were to be sold for nine years.)

1679, Mar. 3. He was granted on account of "his service done in the war time" 4 acres at the place called the narrow passage (now Red Bridge), "he there intending the keeping of a ferry."

1679, Dec. 4. In a deposition he calls himself aged forty or thereabouts.

1687, Jun. 2. Whereas there was some years since by our town of Providence grant made to Andrew Edmonds of a certain quantity of land adjoining to that place of Pawtucket River called the Narrow Passage to the quantity of 4 acres, and Arthur Fenner and Thomas Olney being appointed to bound out same, and they finding it to be very poor and uneven and barren, do allow unto said Andrew Edmunds in lieu of said 4 acres, certain land adjoining his dwelling, that he has already enclosed, and through said land free and sufficient egress and regress is to be at all times for all persons, both for horse and foot, cart and drift to and from the said Narrow Passage, said land being in quantity about 9 acres.

1687, Sep. 1. Taxed 1*s.* 3*d.*

1689, Dec. 25. He was granted 20*s.* per week, by Plymouth colony for his services in the late expedition against the Indians.

1690, Mar. 3. He was granted £6, "for his encouragement for future service," by Assembly, they having received a letter from Captain Arthur Fenner, subscribed by Benjamin Church, signifying that Captain Andrew Edmunds had done very good service in the late Eastern wars, and received £12, being but two-thirds of a captain's pay.

1690, Oct. 31. Mary Edmonds petitioned the Assembly for allowance of £6 in absence of her husband, more than £6 formerly allowed to him, her husband being now gone out in the wars for their Majesties' interest. Ordered to have the £6 paid out of rate of Providence with the greatest expedition as the said rate can be gathered in.

I. MARY,

b. 1676, Oct. 20.
d.

II. SARAH,

b. 1678, Feb. 17.
d.

EDMONDS. 2d column. II. Sarah m. 1695, Feb. 11, Daniel Hicks, of Daniel and Rebecca (Hanmer) Hicks. He b. 1660; d. 1746, Mar 21. Children, 1, Sarah, 1700, May 30. 2, Joseph, 1702, Oct. 8. 3, Hannah, 1705, Apr. 11. 4, Isaac, 1708, May 11. 5, Benjamin, 1711, Dec. 1.

III. WILLIAM,
m.
ALICE, Angell of James & Abigail

b. 1681, Mar. 7.
d. 1725, Dec. 30.
b. Feb 27/1684
d. 1725 +

of

Providence, R. I.

1. James,
2. William,
3. Mary,
4. Phebe,
5. Lydia,
6. Amey,
7. Daughter Alice m. Pely
8. Daughter,
9. Daughter.

He was a blacksmith.

1708. Freeman.

1715, Feb. 14. He and wife Alice sold Zachariah Jones, a forty foot lot for £200, situated on west side of highway leading to corn mill, and on east side of river or cove that goes to the mill. The sale included dwelling house, also half of rights in common.

1724. Deputy.

He was called Lieutenant William Edmonds at his death.

1724, Dec. 11. Will—Codicil 1725, Dec. 28, proved 1726, Feb. 7. Exx. wife Alice. To son James, homestead where I dwell, but wife to have whole of back room on north side of house and lands adjoining betwixt highway and Woonasquatucket River with orchard, and also another orchard near my blacksmith shop, all to her for life while his widow, and at her decease or marriage, son James to have. His wife to hold the whole of house and all estate till James is 21, for the support and bringing up of children, and when he is 21 he to provide wood for his mother and keeping of a cow while she is a widow. To son William, lands on both sides of Woonasquatucket River ½ mile west of my dwelling house. To sons James and William, equally my smith shop, and undivided lands. Either son dying before twenty-one the other has his part of estate. To daughter Mary Edmonds, £10, when of age. To each sister of William he is to pay £10, as each is twenty-one (excepting daughter Mary already provided for above.) To wife Alice, feather bed and other household stuff and cow. Rest of estate to seven daughters. The codicil refers to death of son William, and empowers wife to sell certain land, and gives to son James rest of land, only wife Alice is to have use of half of house, barn, land, &c. Inventory £582, 12*s.* 2*d.*, viz: a yoke oxen, 7 cows, a horse, 2 mares, 24 sheep, 8 loads of hay, 4 swine, 150 bushels charcoal, bellows, anvil, &c., 3⅓ oz. silver, 80 lbs. cheese, 18 barrels cider, flax, rye, feathers, wool, beef, butter, &c.

IV. ANDREW,
m. (1)
MERIBAH FIELD,
m. (2)
MARY HOBBS,

b. 1683, Jun. 17.
d.
b.
d.
b.
d.

Providence, R. I.

of Field.

of Hobbs.

He kept the ferry at Narrow Passage, for a time after his father's decease.

1707, Oct. 11. He leased his house and land, with use of ferry, situate on north side of Seekonk River alias Pawtucket River, at place called Narrow Passage. The lease was made to John Mason, of Rehoboth, for a term of seven years for £29.

1709, Jun. 1. He sold Thomas Olney 9 acres at Narrow Passage bounded partly by Round Cove, being land formerly granted by town of Providence to honored father Andrew, deceased. Said land, house, meadows, timber, privilege of ferry, &c., was sold for £120, the deed being signed by himself and wife Meribah.

1716, Oct. 31. Petition of Meribah Edmonds, late Meribah Field, for divorce from husband Andrew Edmonds, he having absented himself and lived sometime at Dover, in north-east part of New England, and was there married to Mary Hobbs. Petition granted by Assembly.

(10)

CHRISTOPHER HOLDER, Quaker

niece of A.H.

sister of Anne Hutchinson

HOLDER.

CHRISTOPHER, HOLDER { b. 1631. d. 1688, Jun. 13.
m. (1) 1660, Aug. 12.
MARY SCOTT, { b. d. 1665, Oct. 17.
of Richard & Catharine (Marbury) Scott.
m. (2) 1665, Dec. 30.
HOPE CLIFTON, { b. d. 1681, Jan. 16.
of Thomas & Mary ( ) Clifton.

Alverton, Gloucester Co., Eng., Newport, R. I.

1656, Jul. 27. Boston. He arrived this year and soon suffered persecution for his Quaker views.

1657, Aug. 29. He, for speaking a few words "in your meeting after the priest had done, was hauled back by the hair of his head and his mouth violently stopped with a glove and handkerchief thrust thereinto with much fury by one of your church members."

1657, Sep. 23. He was whipped with thirty stripes "as near as the hangman could in one place, measuring his ground and fetching his strokes with great strength and advantage."

1659, Oct. 8. He was visited in prison by Mary Scott and Hope Clifton, who were both apprehended for the offence, as was Mary Dyer in whose company they came.

1659, Nov. 22. He was sentenced to banishment under pain of death if he returned.

He was otherwise persecuted, an ear being cut off, &c.

1673. Newport. Freeman.

1676, Apr. 4. It was voted: "that in these troublesome times and straits in this colony, this Assembly desiring to have the advice and concurrence of the most judicious inhabitants, if it may be had for the good of the whole, do desire at their next sitting the company and counsel of" sixteen persons, among them Christopher Holder.

1680. Taxed £2, 6*s*. 1*d*.

He suffered imprisonment in England several times, having returned thence from England.

1688, Jun. 13. His death is thus recorded: "Christopher Holder, of Puddimore, in the county of Somerset, died at Ircott, in the parish of Almondsbury 13, 4 mo. 1688, and was buried at Hazewell."

I. { MARY, { b. 1661, Sep. 16. d. 1737, Sep. 20.
m. 1680 ±
PELEG SLOCUM, { b. 1654, Aug. 17. d. 1733. of Giles & Joan ( ) Slocum.

II. { ELIZABETH, { b. 1665, Jan. 4. d.

(2d WIFE.)

III. { CHRISTOPHER, { b. 1666, Dec. 23. d. Winterbourne, Gloucester Co., Eng.

He was a clothier.

1692, Jul. 9. He sold to Roger Goulding, 50 acres in Newport, for £100, said land having been owned formerly by Thomas Clifton and since by Christopher Holder, father of grantor.

IV. { HOPE, { b. 1668, Mar. 25. d.

V. { PATIENCE, { b. 1669, Feb. 12. d.

VI. { PATIENCE, { b. 1671, Aug. 16. d.

VII. { JOHN, { b. 1672, Aug. 20. d. 1672, Aug. 25.

VIII. { CONTENT, { b. 1674, May 22. d. 1676, Aug. 24.

IX. { ANN, { b. 1676, Feb. 29. d. 1676, Mar. 21.

HOLDER. 1st column. Change England to Newport, second line after 1680.

1. Mary,	1681, Oct. 2	
2. Deliverance	1683, Feb. 1	
3. Content,	1687, Jul. 1	
4. Elizabeth,	1690, Feb. 1	
5. Peleg,	1692, Mar. 2	
6. Giles,	1695, Feb. 2	
7. Holder,	1697, Jun. 1	
8. Giles,	1699.	
9. Joseph,	1701, May 1	
10. Sylvester,	1704, Nov. 1	

HOLLIMAN.

See: American Genealogist, Apr., 1954, v. 30, no. 2, p. 125.

EZEKIEL, { b. d. 1659, Sep. 17.
m. (1)
SUSANNA OXSTON, { b. d.
of John Oxston.
m. (2) 1638 ± [John { b.
MARY SWEET, (w. of { d. 1681.

Tring, Hertford Co., Eng., Warwick, R. I.

1634. He came to America about this time and for a while was resident of Dedham.

1637. Salem. He had a grant of land in this year.

1638, Mar. 12. Upon appearing before General Court upon summons "because he did not frequent the public assemblies and for seducing many, he was referred by the Court to the ministers for conviction."

1638, Oct. 8. Providence. He was one of the twelve persons to whom Roger Williams deeded land bought of Canonicus and Miantonomi.

1639. He baptized Roger Williams and was thereupon baptized by him, both being among the twelve original members of that church in Providence. He was assistant to Roger Williams in his pastorate. A letter from Rev. Hugh Peters of Salem, in this year to the church at Dorchester, alludes to Mary Holliman and others as having had "the great censure passed upon them in this our church."

1643, Jan. 12. Warwick. He and ten others bought of Miantonomi for 144 fathoms wampum, tract of land called Shawomet (Warwick).

1643. A lot of land that had been granted him at Portsmouth, was now ordered forfeited "by reason there was an order that men should build upon their lots by such a time, which he hath not done."

1645, Jan. 27. He sold to John Field, 25 acres and a share of meadow.

1647. Member of Town Council.

1648. Member of Court of Trial.

1651 Jan. 29. He sold William Harris a right in Pawtuxet, for £20, one part of which to be paid in a cow and steer, Jun. 24th, and rest in good merchantable wampum-peage or cattle, 1653, Sep. 29th. All to be paid unto James Sweet.

1652-53-54-55-56-58-59. Commissioner.

1654, Jul. 13. He and Randall Holden, for themselves and rest of inhabitants of Warwick, bought of Taccommanan for £15, already received by him, and value of one coat of such cloth as the Indians do now commonly use to

I. { PRISCILLA, { b. d. 1652 +
m.
JOHN WARNER, { b. 1615. d. 1654 ± of Warner.

1. John,	1645, Aug. 1	
2. Susanna,		
3. Mary,		
4. Rachel,		

HOLLIMAN. 1st column. Ezekiel,^{2} (William,^{1}) b. 1586. He was baptized 1587, Jan. 1, at Tring. His father was Church warden.

SAMSON,
m.
JOANNA,
b.
d.
b.
d. 1684 +

Caversham, Oxford Co., Eng., Newport, R. I.

He was a fisherman.

1635. He came to America in ship "James," from Southampton.

1638, May 20. Newport. His name was recorded as one of the inhabitants admitted since the above date.

I. **WILLIAM,**
b.
d. 1684, Dec. 24.
Jamestown, R. I.

1684, Dec. 29. Inventory, £25, 4s., viz: 45 sheep, mare, colt, 2 mares at Narragansett, heifer, gun, &c.

The record states that he left his aged mother Jane Salter not capable of managing his estate, and all said estate was given Peter Wells, to maintain William Salter's mother for life, and the said Peter Wells was constituted executor.

JAMES SANDS Sr.

SANDS.

JAMES,
m.
SARAH WALKER, Midwife
b. 1622.
d. 1695, Mar. 13.
b.
d. 1709.

of John & Katharine ( ) Walker.

Portsmouth, New Shoreham, R. I.

He was born according to one account in Reading, Berks County, England.

1643, Oct. 5. Portsmouth. He had a grant of land next the round meadow.

1654, Apr. 2. He bought of William Earle and wife Mary their interest in 14 acres that came to them by right of late widow Walker, whose daughter Mary the said William Earle had married.

1655. Freeman.

1657. Commissioner. He was chosen to this office, but being sick and not able to attend, his fine was remitted by the court.

1659, Mar. 13. He bought of Robert Hazard and wife Mary, 8 acres.

1661. New Shoreham. He received lot 12 in the north part of the island, and with John Glover had lots 14 and 15 in south-east part of island, this being the first division of lands. The island had been purchased the year previous by sixteen persons, for £400.

1664, Mar. 1. He was ordered to come before the Governor or Deputy Governor to take his engagement as Constable or Conservator of the Peace at Block Island; and the Assembly desired the Governor or Deputy Governor to send to Block Island to declare unto our friends the inhabitants thereof, that they are under our care, and that they admit not of any other to bear rule over them but the power of this colony.

1665. Deputy.

1670, Oct. 26. He and four others were appointed to make a rate for Block Island.

1671, Feb. 2. He and wife Sarah sold Gideon Freeborn of Portsmouth, 54 acres there, with housing, orchards, &c., for £220.

1674, Nov. 7. He deeded Tourmet Rose a meadow lot, he paying £9, to my son John, now going to Boston.

1676. Assistant Warden. A large store house was garrisoned by him in King Philip's War, and the women and children gathered there.

1689, Jul. 3. Three French privateers landed a force on the island, and plundered the inhabitants, killing their cattle, &c. They made their headquarters at the house of James Sands, "which was large and accomadable for their purpose and not far from the harbor," as Samuel Niles (grandson of Mr. Sands) narrates.

1694, Jun. 18. Will—codicil 1695, Feb. 24.—proved 1695, May 6. Exx. wife Sarah. To her, all real and personal estate in Block Island for life. To son James, land in south-east part of island called the high land, half the orchard in the great swamp, &c. To son Samuel, land in south-east common. To youngest son Edward, all the homestead, half the orchard, the mill, &c. To other children, married some years since, viz: son John and daughters Sarah Niles, wife of Nathaniel, and Mercy Raymond, wife of Joshua, confirmation of what they have had. To wife Sarah, all stock and household goods at her disposal, and rest of estate to her.

m. Mary³ Cornell d/o John²

Inventory, 400 acres, 56 head of cattle, 300 sheep, horses, mares, colts, 30 swine, negro woman, household goods, house, barn, mill, &c.

1699, Mar. 9. His widow Sarah gave negro Hannah to granddaughter Sarah Sands, daughter of Edward, also negro Sarah, to granddaughter Catharine Niles, and a negro boy to grandson Sands Raymond, and negro girl Rose to granddaughter Elizabeth Raymond. The negro girls were to be free at thirty and the boy at thirty-three.

slaves

1703, Oct. 17. Will—proved 1709, Jun. 13. Widow Sarah. Ex. youngest son Edward. To him, all estate, except what hereafter named. To five children, five cows, and one hundred sheep equally divided, viz: to John, James, Samuel, Sarah Niles and Mercy Raymond. To grand-daughter Sarah Niles, a feather bed, &c. To daughter Mercy Raymond, a chest, &c.,

I. **JOHN,**
m.
SYBIL RAY,
b. 1652.
d. 1712, Mar. 15.
b. 1665, Mar. 19.
d. 1733, Dec. 23.
of Simon & Mary (Thomas) Ray.
New Shoreham, R. I., Cow Neck, N. Y.

1678-80-90. Deputy.

1680. Captain.

1684. Freeman.

1696. Cow Neck. He moved thence this year.

1700, May 28. He, calling himself late of New Shoreham now of Cow Neck, Long Island, aged forty-eight years, testified as to will of Robert Guttredge.

He and his wife were buried in a parcel of ground (half an acre) that he had reserved for a burial place for his family.

1. John, 1684,
2. Nathaniel, 1687,
3. Edward, 1691,
4. George, 1694,
5. Mary, 1697,
6. Catharine, 1700,
7. Dorothy, 1703,
8. Abigail, 1708,

II. **SARAH,**
m. 1671, Feb. 14.
NATHANIEL NILES,
b.
d. 1726 (—)
b. 1642, Aug. 16.
d. 1727, Dec. 22.
of John & Jane ( ) Niles.

1. Samuel, 1674,
2. Nathaniel, 1677,
3. Katharine, 1680,
4. Ebenezer, 1683,
5. Tabitha, 1685,
6. Sarah,

III. **MERCY,**
m. 1683, Apr. 29.
JOSHUA RAYMOND,
b.
d. 1704 +
b. 1660, Sep. 18.
d. 1704.
of Joshua & Elizabeth (Smith) Raymond.

1. Sands,
2. Elizabeth,
3. Mercy,
4. Ann,
5. Caleb,
6. Joshua,

IV. **JAMES,**² Jr. SANDS
m.
MARY³ **CORNELL,**
b.
d. 1733.
b.
d.
d/o of John² & Mary (Russell) Cornell.
Cow Neck, N. Y.

1684. Freeman.

1730, Sep. 21. Will—proved 1733, Jan. 19. Exs. Caleb Cornell and Samuel Underhill. To son Othniel, certain land, besides what he had by deed, he paying my sons Abijah and John, £13, each. To son James,³ all my farm and buildings at Matinecock, that is my home farm, &c., two young oxen, three cows, three horses and mares, ten sheep, six swine, cart, carpenter's and cooper's tools, he paying debts, and also paying £20, each to Abijah and John. To sons Abijah and John, half a share of land in Goshen, Orange County, New York, in partnership with Richard Cornell,² except 100 acres. To sons Abijah and John, also half my right in Oyster Bay, and to them, £10, paid by son James if testator dies by next spring. To sons Abijah and John, bed, two cows, two heifers, four steers, and ten sheep. The rest of personal to be inventoried after my decease, and son James to have profits for four years, and then division to be made to four daughters, Mary, Zerviah, Jerusha and Sarah, only James to have half of Sarah's part till Sarah hath a child, and if that never be, then to remain to James. To granddaughter Sarah Everett, £10.

1. Othneil, 1699,
2. James, 1702,
3. Abijah,
4. John, 1710,
5. Mary,
6. Zerviah,
7. Bathsheba,
8. Jerusha,
9. Sarah, 1728,

V. **SAMUEL,** ✱
m. (1)
DOROTHY RAY,
m. (2)
ELIZABETH,
b.
d. 1716.
b. 1669, Oct. 16.
d.
of Simon & Mary (Thomas) Ray.
b.
d.
Cow Neck, N. Y.

SANDS. 2d column. V. Samuel. He m. (2) 1704, Nov. 9, Elizabeth Lessitt.

SANDS. 2d column V. Samuel. He m. (2) 1704, Nov. 9, Elizabeth Sessitt of

1713, Dec. 11. Will—proved 1716, Sep. 20. Exs. wife Elizabeth and Richbell Mott. To daughter Sybil, wife of Jonathan Rogers of New London, 1s., she having had. To daughter Mercy, wife of Richard Stillwell of New York, two bonds for £50, each, a silver tankard and £10. To daughter Ann Sands, silver spoons, silver tumbler, ten sheep, a cow, Dutch wheel, &c., all at marriage, except £100. To daughter Sarah, wife of Nathan Selleck of Stamford, £5. To daughter Mary Sands, £100, bed, two silver spoons, silver tumbler, Dutch wheel and an Indian boy. To unmarried daughters, their living upon the farm till married. To wife Elizabeth, £40, per year, paid quarterly for life, and the furniture of new room (except the guns and sword), her choice of beds, books, plate made of silver since our marriage except silver tankard, her linen, pewter, all her rings, jewels, gold chains, &c., and the time of Indian girls' servitude, a bond for £50, cow and horse. To son Samuel, all the rest of whole estate, lands, messuages and tenements, household goods, debts, &c. If son Samuel die without issue, his wife to have the use for life, and then estate to go to Samuel's sisters. The will was dated at Cow Neck, and was proved at New Shoreham (and doubtless also in New York).

1. Sybil,
2. Mercy,
3. Ann,
4. Sarah.
5. Mary,
6. Samuel,
(2d wife no issue.)

VI. **EDWARD,**
m. 1693, May 7.
MARY WILLIAMS,
b. 1672.
d. 1708, Jun. 14.
b.
d. 1708 +
of John & Anna (Alcock) Williams.
New Shoreham, R. I.

1692, Jan. 10. Freeman.

1703. Deputy.

He held the office of Captain.

1708, Jun. 13. Will—proved 1708, Jul. 20. Exx. wife Mary. Overseers, brother John Sands and Nathaniel Mott. To wife, all estate for life and then to daughter Sarah, but if she marry with Samuel Dennison she is disinherited and all estate then to go to cousin Edward, son of brother John Sands.

He was buried in the Town Burial Ground.

1. Sarah, 1694,

✱ see: American Genealogist, v. 27, p. 221-2.

Almy ~~287-289~~
237-239

(12)

JAMES SANDS, Sr

and the goods in the chest equally to her and daughter-in-law Mary Sands, wife of Edward. To two daughters, a pewter platter apiece.

Inventory, £708, 12*s.* 9*d.*

An interesting account of his grandparents is given in the writings of Rev. Samuel Niles.

Of James Sands he says: "He was a benefactor to the poor; for as his house was garrisoned in the time of their fears of the Indians, many poor people resorted to it, and were supported mostly from his liberality. He was also a promoter of religion in his benefactions to the minister they had there in his day, though not altogether so agreeable to him as might be desired, as being inclined to the Anabaptist persuasion. He devoted his house for the worship of God, where it was attended being Lord's day or Sabbath." "Mr Sands had a plentiful estate, and gave free entertainment to all gentlemen that came to the Island."

Sarah Sands is thus described by her grandson. "His wife was a gentlewoman of remarkable sobriety and piety, given also to hospitality. She was the only midwife and doctress on the Island, or rather a doctor, all her days, with very little, and with some and mostly no reward at all." She performed some wonderful cures in her vocation of doctress it appears.

He was buried in the Town Burial Ground.

JOHN, { b. / d. 1653.
m. (1)
ELIZABETH WEBB, { b. / d.
of Webb.
m. (2)
BRIDGET HUTCHINSON, { b. / d. 1698.
of —— & Susanna (   ) Hutchinson.

(She m. (2) Wm. Phillips.)

SANFORD. 1st column. His 2d wife was daughter of William and Ann (Marbury) Hutchinson.

Boston, Mass., Portsmouth, R. I.

1631. He was a member of the church this year.

1632, Apr. 3. Freeman.

1633, Aug. 6. He with others was chosen to oversee the building of a sufficient cart bridge over Muddy river, and another over Stony river.

1634, May 14. He and another person were appointed to take notice of the ordnance, powder and shot and report to next court what condition they are in.

1634, Sep. 3. He was chosen cannoneer for the fort at Boston, and for two years service he hath already done at said fort and one year more he shall do, he was allowed £20.

1636, Sep. 8. He was allowed £10, for service year past.

1636, Oct. 28. He was chosen cannoneer and Surveyor of the arms and amunition and was to have £30, for his own and his man's pains.

1637, Nov. 2. He was granted £13, 6*s.* 8*d*, for year past and so he is discharged upon delivery of an inventory to another which shall be appointed.

1637, Nov. 20. He and others were ordered to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, &c., because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England"

1638, Mar. 7. Portsmouth. He and eighteen others signed the following compact: "We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help will submit our persons, lives, and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby."

1638, May 13. He was present at a General Meeting of inhabitants. It was ordered that the meeting house shall be set on the neck of land that goes over to the main of island, where he and John Coggeshall shall lay it out.

1638, May 20. He had 6 acres allotted him on the north side of the Great Cove.

1638, Jun. 27. He and four others were appointed to repair highways.

1640. Constable.
1641, Mar. 16. Freeman.
1644. Lieutenant.
1647-49. Assistant.
1653. President of Portsmouth and Newport.

1653, Jun. 22. Will—proved 1653. Exx. wife Bridget. Overseers, brother-in-law Edward Hutchinson, of Boston, and friends, Richard Tew, of Newport, Richard Borden, Philip Sherman and Edward Fisher, of Portsmouth, and son John Sanford. To wife, my new dwelling house in which I live, with all and every chamber or room therein and half the cook room and all the houses on the north side of the aforesaid cook room, all my right in the

SANFORD. See: American Genealogist. v.20, p. 58; v.26, p. 54

Portsmouth, R. I.

I. JOHN, { b. 1633, Jun. 4. / d. 1687.
m. (1) 1654, Aug. 8.
ELIZABETH SPATCHURST, { b. / d. 1661, Dec. 6. of Henry Spatchurst.
m. (2) 1663, Apr. 17 [Peter
MARY GREENE, (w. of { b. / d. 1688 + of Samuel & Elizabeth (   ) Gorton.

1. Elizabeth,	1655, Jul. 11.
2. Mary,	1656, Aug. 18.
3. Susanna,	1658, Jul. 31.
4. Rebecca,	1660, Jun. 23.
(2d wife.)	
5. Mary,	1664, Mar. 30.
6. Eliphalet,	1666, Feb. 20.
7. John,	1672, Jun. 18.
8. Samuel,	1677, Oct. 5

His first wife's father was of Bermuda.

1653, May 17. Freeman.

1655-56-57-58-59-60-61-62-63-64. General Treasurer.

1656-57-58-59-60-62-63. Commissioner.

1656-57-58-59-60-61-66-67-68-69-71-72-73-74-75-76. General Recorder.

1660, Apr. 5. He and his brother Samuel had legacies from their uncle Henry Webb, of Boston, by the terms of his will of this date: "To my late sister Elizabeth Sanford's sons, John and Samuel Sanford, each £80, apiece, they to be heirs each to other; to be paid in good English goods or other good pay, within two years after my decease, provided I give not so much or part of it to one or other of them before."

1663-64-70-71. Attorney General.

1664-65-66-68-69-70-71-72-73-74-77-78-81-82-83-86. Deputy.

1664-65-80. Assistant.

1667, Aug. 10. He enlisted in a troop of horse.

1673, May 7. He was appointed on committee to treat with the Indian Sachems "and with them seriously to consult and agree of some way to prevent the extreme excess of the Indians' drunkenness." The sachems were: Mawsup and Ninecraft, of Narragansett, Philip, of Mount Hope, Wetamo, of Pocasset, and Awashunks, of Seaconnett.

1676, Apr. 4. He and three others were appointed to take an exact account of all inhabitants in this island, English, negro and Indians, and make a list thereof, and also to take account how all persons are provided with corn, guns, powder, shot and lead. He was also on a committee to have the care of a barrel of powder for Portsmouth, and to see that the two great guns now in the yard of deceased Mr. William Brenton, be placed in Portsmouth, one on Ferry Neck and the other near house of John Borden.

1677, Oct. 31. He and forty-seven others were granted 5,000 acres to be called East Greenwich.

1686, Dec. 22. He and others were apprized by letter from Sir Edmund Andros, of their appointment as members of his council, and of a meeting to be held at Boston, 30th instant.

1688. His widow Mary, had a license granted her.

Portsmouth, R. I.

II. SAMUEL, { b. 1635, Jul. 14. / d. 1713, Mar. 18.
m. (1) 1662, Oct.
SARAH WODELL, { b. 1644, Oct. / d. 1680. Dec. 15. of William & Mary (   ) Wodell.
m. (2) 1686, Apr. 13.
SUSANNA SPATCHURST, { b. / d. 1723, Nov. 13. of William & Elizabeth (   ) Spatchurst.

1. Elizabeth,	1663, Oct. 2.
2. John,	1668, Jun. 10.
3. Bridget,	1671, Jun. 27.
4. Mary,	1674, Apr. 27.
5. William,	1676, May 21.
6. Samuel,	1678, Jul. 14.
(2d wife.)	
7. Restcome,	1687, Feb. 26.
8. Peleg,	1688, Aug. 16.
9. Elisha,	1690, Feb. 24.
10. Endcome,	1691, Nov. 29.
11. Esbon,	1693, Oct. 20.
12. Francis,	1695, Oct. 24.
13. Joseph,	1698, Aug. 13.
14. Benjamin,	1700, Jun. 4.
15. Joshua,	1702, Apr. 18.
16. Elizabeth,	1706, Dec 7.

His second wife's parents were of Bermuda.

1658, May 18. Freeman.

1671, Jun. 7. Juryman.

1709, Apr. 30. Will—proved 1713, Apr. 13. Exx. wife Susanna. To daughter Elizabeth Allen, son John, daughter Mary Arnold, sons William and Samuel, each 1*s.* To sons Restcome, Peleg, Elisha, Endcome, Esbon, Francis, Joseph, Benjamin and Joshua, and daughter Elizabeth Sanford, each 5*s.* To wife Susanna, rest of estate within doors and without.

(2d WIFE.)

III. ELIPHALET, { b. 1637, Dec. 9. / d. 1724, Jan. 18.
m.
BARTHO STRATTON, { b. / d. of Stratton.

1. William
2. Anne,
3. Bridget,
4. Katharine,

Newport, R. I.

IV. PELEG, { b. 1639, May 10. / d. 1701.
m. (1)
MARY BRENTON, { b. / d. 1674 (—) of William & Martha (Burton) Brenton.
m. (2) 1674, Dec. 1.
MARY CODDINGTON, { b. 1654, May 16. / d. 1693, Mar. of William & Ann (Brinley) Coddington.

(2d wife.)
1. Ann,
2. Bridget,
3. Elizabeth,
4. Daughter,
5. Son,
6. Peleg,
7. William,

1663, Oct. 19. He gave receipt to his father-in-law (*i. e.* stepfather) William Phillips, for his share of estate of deceased father John Sanford.

1667, Apr. 7. He had a legacy from will of his uncle Samuel Hutchinson, of orchard, &c., in Portsmouth.

1667, Jul. 24. He was appointed Captain of a troop of horse.

1667-68-69-70-77-78-79. Assistant.

1670-77. Deputy.

1675, May 8. He had from Thomas Gould, of Aquidneset, a confirmation of 1-800 of Canonicut and Dutch Islands, which had been given by said Gould, to William Brenton's daughter Mary, the wife of Peleg Sanford, by writing dated 1666, Jun. 9.

Dyer 290-292
(Tall books) - Also at DPL in Q Area

G974.5
D26a Q area
1969 SLC.

AUSTIN'S DICT. OF R.I. 3 gen prior to 1690

(14)

y scales, 3 feather beds,
, sheep and lambs £20,

) Anthony.

p. 236 MISSING ALMY

19-120.

all) Greene.

Portsmouth, R. I.

) Cornell. ?

e had bought of William
himself and son to make

New Jersey, and he lived

neral Court of Trials, in
judgment for present, and
ls, with the opinion that

or £1,100, he having 3¾
iah Winslow, &c.

satisfactory to Assembly.

elivered the address from
ent over to represent their
e matters before her, and
address showed that some
ght to contiuue till some

and expense in England

Job. He calls himself in
ands in Puncatest Neck,
asset Purchase, Tiverton,
re decease. To son Job,
ife Elizabeth, also land in
rd, £40. To children of
fe of Jonathan Merihew;
second son Christopher
each £10. To grandson
.To granddaughter Mary
ife Elizabeth, negro man
negroes to be free and to
ife, two cows, horses and
Island, half the fruit of
three children of deceased
, rest of Pocasset land.

[HERE — IN ALPHABETICAL ORDER]

III. SARAH, b. / d.

IV. SAMUEL, b. 1701, Jun. 16. d. 1766, Oct. 5. Portsmouth, R. I.
m. 1725, Nov. 25.
RUTH LAWTON, b. / d. 1766 + of Lawton.

1. Samuel,	1727, Feb. 10.
2. Mary,	1728, Aug. 31.
3. John,	1730, Jan. 30.
4. Daniel,	1731, Jan. 17.
5. Jonathan,	1734, Jan. 2.
6. David,	1736, Apr. 1.
7. James,	
8. Ruth,	
9. Elizabeth,	
10. Josias,	
11. Sarah,	

1722. Freeman,

1766, Sep. 10. Will—proved 1766, Nov. 10. Ex. son James. To son James, dwelling house and certain land, he keeping a cow for his mother and allowing her to live in the house for life. To son Jonathan, northerly half of old meadow, he paying my daughter Ruth £60. and my daughter Elizabeth £50. To sons David and Josias, southerly half of old meadow, David paying my daughter Mary £50, and Josias paying my daughter Sarah £50. To son Samuel, a cow. To grandson John, son of Daniel, deceased, 2½ acres. To wife Ruth, rest of personal, and privilege of living in house with son James.

Inventory, £3,455, 9s., viz: wearing apparel £270, money £32, 17 silver buttons, 24 books £5, gun, 2 foot wheels, worsted comb, warming pan, churn, 2 cows, heifer, 2 yearlings, ½ a beef cow, ½ swine, turkeys, fowls, geese, mare, &c.

1. Albro,	1694, Sep. 25.
2. Sarah,	1697, Aug. 1.
3. John,	1699, Feb. 16.

ALMY.

1. Deborah,	1649, Aug. 10.
2. John,	1651, Nov. 6.
3. William,	1653, Mar. 1.
4. Peter,	1655, Feb. 7.
5. Job,	1656, Aug. 24.
6. Phillip,	1658, Oct. 7.
7. Richard,	1660, Feb. 8.
8. Anne,	1663, Mar. 19.
9. Catharine,	1665, Aug. 15.
10. Audry,	1667, Dec. 27.
11. Samuel,	1671, Jan. 30.

I. SARAH, b. 1662, Apr. 17. d. 1708 (—)
m. (1)
RICHARD CADMAN, b. / d. 1695 (—) of William & Elizabeth ( ) Cadman.
m. (2)
JONATHAN MERIHEW, b. / d. of Merihew.

1. William,	
2. Christopher	1686.
3. Elizabeth,	
4. Rebecca,	
(By 2d husband.)	
5. John,	1695, Mar. 4.
6. Thomas,	1697, Mar. 1.
7. Timothy,	1702, Aug. 11.
8. Elias,	1704, Sep. 6.

II. ELIZABETH, b. 1663, Sep. 29. d. 1712 +
m. (1)
JOHN MORRIS, b. / d. of Morris.
m. (2)
JOHN LEONARD, b. / d. 1712. of Henry & Mary ( ) Leonard.

(By 2d husband.)
1. John,
2. Henry,
3. Samuel,
4. Christopher,
5. Sarah,
6. Ann,

III. WILLIAM, b. 1665, Oct. 27. d. 1747, Jul. 6. Tiverton, R. I.
m. (1)
DEBORAH COOK, b. / d. of John & Mary (Borden) Cook.
m. (2)
HOPE BORDEN, b. 1685, Mar. 3. d. 1762. of John & Mary ( ) Borden.

1. Mary,	1689, Aug. 7.
2. John,	1692, Oct. 10.
3. Job,	1696, Apr. 28.
4. Elizabeth,	1697, Nov. 14.
5. Samuel,	1701, Apr. 15.
6. Deborah,	1703, Jul. 27.
7. Rebecca,	1704, Oct. 14.
8. Joseph,	1707, Oct. 3.
9. William,	1707, Oct. 3.
(2d wife, no issue.)	

1692, Mar. 2. He was an inhabitant at organization of the town.

1747, Apr. 29. Will—proved 1747, Aug. 3. Ex. son William. To son Job, lands in Dartmouth, housing and wearing apparel. To two children of my grandson John Almy, deceased, who was son of my son John, deceased, £600, viz: to Elisha, £400, and to Anstice, £200, at age. To grandson Benjamin Almy, son of John, deceased, £500. To granddaughter Anstice Sayer, daughter of son John, deceased, £300. To granddaughter Mary Greene, daughter of son John, deceased, £300. To son Samuel, a certain part of homestead farm in Tiverton, housing, &c. To son William, the rest of homestead farm in Puncatest, Tiverton, dwelling house, orchard, &c. (north part), and negroes Cuff, Peter, Sherpo and Sambo. To grandson William, son of Samuel, land in Dartmouth, thirteen cows, three heifers, pair of oxen, mare, saddle horse, four young cattle, breeding sow, barrow hog, ram, twenty sheep, gun, certain farming tools, silver cup with a foot to it, and negro Pero, all at age. To wife Hope, all household goods she brought at marriage, also a bed, riding horse, £400, improvement of great room and bedroom, &c., fruit of orchard, milk of a cow, two spring pigs, one hundred pounds of beef, firewood, &c., and negro Peg. To granddaughter Amey Ellet, £300. To grandson Job Almy, son of daughter Elizabeth, deceased, £200. To daughter Rebecca Slocum, £500, bed, chairs, negro woman Hagar, &c. To son William and daughter Rebecca Slocum, all my silver spoons. To sons Job and Samuel, rest of live stock. To cousin Deborah Cook, £1000 and privilege of house room, victuals and drink for six years after my death. To son William, great silver tankard, money and rest of estate.

Inventory, £7,560, 19s., 6d., viz: books, apparel and cane £146, 10s., 7 beds, pewter, wheel, loom, cheese press, 2 negro men £200, negro woman and girl and 3 boys £460, 14 swine, 30 geese, 4 oxen, 2 steers, 10 cows, 7 fatting cattle, calf, 320 sheep, 21 cattle at Brightman Farm, 23 cattle at Swanset Farm, 21 head horsekind and 14 cattle at Cadman's Neck, &c.

1752, Aug. 25. Will—proved 1762, Oct. 4. Widow Hope. Exs. kinsman Nathan Chase and friend Jonathan Freeborn. To Gideon Almy, son of William, a brass kettle, feather bed, &c., that I brought with me when I married his grandfather. To Ann Almy, daughter of William, a clothes press. To Job Almy's daughter Hope Almy, a small trunk and silver spoon. To Amey Durfee, wife of Benjamin, and Peace Borden, wife of Samuel, my best doctor book. To Elizabeth Chase, wife of Nathan, gown and hood. To Amey Slocum, and Ann, Content and Hannah Chase, £50, each, and to the last three (all being daughters of Nathan Chase), the rest of wearing apparel and household goods. To cousin Nathan Chase, the rest of money, bonds, &c.

Inventory, £2,386, 4s., 9d.

ALMY. 3d column. V. Christopher. He m. (2) 1705. Mary Bryer (w. of Joseph), dau. of——Palmer. He d. 1746. He was a merchant.

1745, Sep. 3. Will-proved 1746, Jul. 21. Exs. Mary Almy, William Almy, Walter Chaloner. He mentions wife Mary; grandsons, William, Benjamin and Job, sons of son William, deceased; granddaughter, Ann Chaloner, wife of Walter Chaloner, and daughter of my son William; daughter Elizabeth, widow of son William Almy; granddaughter, Mary Sylvester, wife of Joseph Sylvester, of Newport; Mary Wanton, wife of Gideon Wanton; grandsons, Samuel, and Christopher.

IV. ANN, b. 1667, Nov. 29. d.
m. (1)
RICHARD DURFEE, b. / d. 1700. of Thomas Durfee.
m. (2)
BENJAMIN JEFFERSON, b. / d. of Jefferson.

1. Richard,
2. Mary,
3. Thomas,
4. Ann,
5. Hope,
6. Amey,

V. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1669, Dec. 26. d. Newport, R. I.
m. (1) 1690, Apr. 16.
JOANNA SLOCUM, b. 1672, Oct. 9. d. of Giles & Ann (Lawton) Slocum.
m. (2)
MARY, b. 1670, Mar. d. 1759, Sep. 15. of

1. Ann,	1695, Sep. 29.
2. William,	1699, Jun. 22.
(2d wife.)	
3. Sarah,	1707, Jan. 26.
4. Christopher	1711, Jun. 10.

His widow Mary, was buried in Clifton Burial Ground.

VI. REBECCA, b. 1671, Jan. 26 d. 1708 (—)
m. 1692, Apr. 28.
JOHN TOWNSEND, b. / d. of Thomas Townsend.

1. Thomas,	1693, Oct. 16.
2. Silvanus,	1696, Apr. 9.
3. Sarah,	1698, Apr. 9.
4. Philena,	1699, Nov. 13.

VII. JOHN, b. 1673, Apr. d. 1678.

Almy (15)

ALMY [CON'T]

III. **JOHN**, b. d. 1676, Oct. 1. Portsmouth, R. I
m.
MARY COLE, b. d. of James & Mary ( ) Col

(She m. (2) 1677, John Pococke.)

He was a merchant.

1658. Commissioner.

1667, Jul. 24. Lieutenant of a troop of horse.

1671, Jan. 30. He was allowed £9, 10*s.*, for his horse, and his own and his man's time in going t Plymouth.

1675, Jan. 27. He and wife Mary, sold Thomas Ward, of Newport, half a share of land at Seaconne for £7.

1676. He served as Captain in King Philip's War.

1676, Oct. 20. Will—made by Town Council. Exx. widow Mary. To her the use of all persona estate after payment of debts.

1676, Nov. 1. The court of Plymouth Colony gave his widow administration on his estate in tha colony and his real estate there for life.

1677, Jun. 28. Mary Pococke, formerly wife of John Almy, acknowledged a deed made 1675, Ja 27, as above.

1679, Nov. 10. The Assembly desired of Town Council of Portsmouth, that they would reque Mary Pococke the executrix of late deceased John Almy, to give account of the estate left in he custody, it being reported that she hath disbursed far more for payment of his debts than the esta left in her possession.

IV. **JOB**, b. d. 1684. Portsmouth, Warwick, Portsmouth, R. I
m.
MARY UNTHANK, b. d. 1724 + of Christopher & Susanna ( ) Unthank

(She m. (2) Thomas Townsend.)

1660, Jul. 15. He was on a jury in Plymouth Colony, in case of James Pierce, of Boston, who "die by an immediate hand of God, by thunder and lightning," &c.

1670–72. Warwick. Deputy.

1673, May 7. He was appointed on a committee to treat with the Indian Sachems, "and with them seriously to consult and agree of some way to prevent the extreme excess of the Indians' drunken- ness," &c. The sachems to be treated with, were: Mawsup and Ninecraft, of Narragansett, Philip of Mount Hope, Wetamo, of Pocasset and Awashunks, of Seaconnet.

1673–74–75. Assistant.

1680, Mar. 5. He and seven others bought Pocasset lands for £1,100, he having 3¼ shares out of shares in all.

1684, Jan. 19. Will—proved 1684, Mar. 1. Exx. wife Mary. To her all visible estate while widow to bring up children till of age. To eldest son John, all land and buildings in Portsmouth, only reserving best room for wife while widow, and to son John, also lands at Pocasset. To son Job, all lands in Punketest, except a meadow. To son Anthony, land at Sepowit Neck, &c. To four eldest daughters, Susanna, Audry, Deborah and Catharine Almy, a share at Pocasset, at eighteen years of age, divided equally. To youngest daughter Mary, £10, at eighteen or marriage. To wife Mary, half a share at Pocasset.

Inventory, £287, 16*s.*, viz: 30 head of cattle £50, 9 horsekind, 17 swine, 70 bushels Indian corn, negro servants £42, Indian servants £35, cider, tobacco, 2 guns, 2 silver cups, &c.

1724, Aug. 28. Mary Townsend, widow, deposed that while wife of Job Almy, she had certain children born.

ALMY. 2d column. IV. Job. 1721 Sep. 9. Mary Townsend, widow, of Newport, quitclaimed certain land in Portsmouth, R. I., to daughter Susanna Almy, four grandchildren, John, Robert, Mary and Elizabeth Hicks, grandchild Samuel Snell, grandchildren Christopher and Solomon Townsend, Deborah Hicks, Anne Townsend, Hannah Townsend. Same date, Jacob Townsend of Oyster Bay, Long Island, deeded to Abraham Anthony, 2 acres obtained of Capt. Job Almy by heirs-at-law. V. Catherine m. 2),—— Brown. 3d column. V. Audry m. James Townsend. Children, 1. Jacob. 2, Mary. 3, Deborah. VI. Deborah m. John Hicks. Children. 1, John. 2, Robert. 3. Mary. 4, Elizabeth. 5. Deborah. VII. Catherine m. Solomon Townsend. Children. 1, Job. 2, Christopher. 3, Solomon. 4, Anne. 5, Hannah.

V. **CATHARINE**, b. d.
m.
BARTHOLOMEW WEST, b. d. 1703 (—) of Matthew West

Dyer 290, 292

Almy (Con't)

Almy

16

VIII. **Job**, b. 1675, Oct. 10. d. 1743, Dec. 2. Newport, R. I.
m. (1) 1696, Mar.
Ann Lawton, b. 1678, Apr. 25. d. 1739, Feb. 12. of Isaac & Elizabeth (Tallman) Lawton
m. (2) [of Wm.
Abigail Gardiner (w. b. 1681. d. 1763, Mar. 6. of John & Abigail (Richmond) Remington.

1. Child,
2. Christopher 1698, May 5.
3. Elizabeth, 1703, Aug. 1.
4. Ann,
(2d wife, no issue.)

1708. Freeman.

1709, May 4. He was appointed on a special Council to assist the Governor for advice to manage affairs for the more speedy expediting of the great design now intended against Canada.

1709-16-17-18-19-20-25-26. Deputy.

1715, Oct. 20. He petitioned the Assembly for charges and expense his father Christopher Almy was at during his agency in England.

1726. Captain.

IX. **Child**, b. 1676. d. young.

No issue.

I. **William**, b. 1664, Jan. 20. d. 1664, Mar. 10.

II. **Christopher**, b. 1664, Jan. 20. d. 1664, Mar. 10.

III. **William**, b. 1665, Sep. 5. d. 1666, Jan. 3.

IV. **Susanna**, b. 1667, Jan. 29. d. 1710 +

V. **Audry**, b. 1669, Apr. 5. d.

VI. **Deborah**, b. 1671, Aug. 5. d.

VII. **Catharine**, b. 1674, Jan. 22. d.

VIII. **John**, b. 1676, Jan. 25. d.

IX. **Mary**, b. 1678, Sep. 6. d.
m. 1705, Dec. 13.
Samuel Snell, b. d. of Thomas Snell.

1. Samuel,

X. **Job**, b. 1681, Mar. 3. d. 1767, Jan. 25. Tiverton, R. I.
m. 1705, Dec, 6.
Bridget Sanford, b. d. 1766 (—) of Peleg & Mary (Coddington) Sanford.

1. Job,	1707,	Mar. 4.
2. Peleg,	1709,	Oct. 25.
3. Mary,	1711,	Jun. 20.
4. Eliphal,	1713,	Aug. 3.
5. Bridget,	1716,	May 16.
6. Ann,	1718,	Jan. 28.
7. John,	1720,	Apr. 18.
8. Job,	1722,	May 16.
9. Deborah,	1724,	Mar. 21.

1766, Jan. 14. Will—proved 1767, Feb. 2. Exs. son John and friend Thomas Cory. To son John, all land in Portsmouth, Tiverton and Little Compton and all land and housing in Massachusetts (with some exceptions) and two houses in Newport, reserving burial place in Tiverton and also in Portsmouth where my father and mother and one of my sons lie buried. To my undutiful son Job, one Spanish milled dollar only, having expended upon him upwards of £2,000, for which he gives me no thanks, &c. To daughter Mary Almy, relict to Samuel Almy, 1,500 Spanish milled dollars and a horse, chair, and privilege in wood lot. To grandson Sanford Thompson, $500. To grandson William Thompson, $500. To granddaughter Catharine Thompson, $20. To granddaughter Eliphal Thompson, $200. To granddaughter Ann Thompson, $200 and feather bed. To grandson Henry Thompson, what I allotted for him when last in America. To granddaughter Deborah Cory, wife of Thomas, 100 Spanish milled dollars. To granddaughter Bridget Cook, a like legacy, as also to great-granddaughter Eliphal Cory. To great-granddaughter Ann Cory, $50. The great-granddaughters' legacies to be deposited with their father Thomas Cory till they are of age. To friend Constant Bailey, 100 Spanish milled dollars. To Ann and Deborah Bailey, daughters of Constant Bailey, of Newport, each $50. To kinsman John Hicks, of Groton, $50, and to kinswomen Deborah and Elizabeth Hicks, each $50. To pastor of Baptist Church in Tiverton, and his successors, the interest of sale of my right in the ministry land. To slaves Jack and Isaac, their freedom Jan. 1st, 1770, if they behave well. To Thomas Cory, 100 dollars.

Inventory, £2,377, 19*s*., 9*d*., viz: wearing apparel £10, 16*s*., wrought plate £34, 7*s*., 4 gold rings, pair of gold sleeve buttons, 2 silver mounted swords, gun, 2 porringers, churn, cheese fat, pewter, old canoe, 6 working cattle, 13 cows, 4 three year, 4 two year, 7 yearlings, 8 hogs, 2 horses, 178 sheep, warming pan, negro boy and girl £67, silver watch, &c.

XI. **Anthony**, b. 1683, Mar. 24. d. 1711. Portsmouth, R. I.

1710, May 18. Will—proved 1711, May 7. He calls himself of Portsmouth, but the will was made and proved in Newport. He mentions his mother Mary Townsend, brother Job, sister Susanna Almy, four cousins (*i. e.* nephews), John, Robert, Mary and Elizabeth Hix, cousin Samuel Snell, son of Samuel and Mary Snell, cousin Christopher and Solomon Townsend, cousins Deborah Hix, Ann Townsend and Hannah Townsend.

1. Bartholomew,
2. William,
3. John,
4. Stephen, 1654.

974.5
D26a
1969 Q Area
SLC

Austin, John Osborne Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.

26 pages

DICTIONARY of R.I.

3 generations prior to 1690

Also on FILM ①
0022257 in SLC

Samson,
m.
Dinah,

b.
d.
b.
d. 1698, Nov. 16.

of

Jamestown, R. I.

1677, Oct. 31. He and forty-seven others were granted 5,000 acres, to be called East Greenwich.

1680. Taxed 5*s.* 6*d.*

1693, Oct. 24. He bought of Thomas and Abigail Mumford, of Kings Town, for £42, 300 acres, in Pettaconscutt.

1695, Jul. 15. Lieutenant.

1700, Apr. 30, Freeman.

1706–16. Deputy.

1711, Mar. 21. His daughter Dinah, was drowned only three days after her marriage. "The said Dinah Greene, deceased, the 21st of March, 1710–11, and was drowned by the boat upsetting, in going from Newport to Jamestown."

No connection has been traced between Samson Battey and James Battey. The latter, late inhabitant of Hog Island, died 1690, Nov. 17, intestate, and left behind him, wife and children; and she being a weakly woman, for sometime bedridden, and inventory being found inconsiderable, administration was given to John Borden, by the town council of Portsmouth, at the above date.

I. **Phebe,** b. 1687, Jul. 6. d.
m. 1705, Jan. 3,
William Thurston, b. 1680. d. 1717, Jun. 21. of Edward & Susanna (Jefferay) Thurston.
Warwick, R. I.

1. Priscilla,
2. Mary,
3. William,

II. **John,** b. 1688, Sep. 7. d. 1767.
m. 1707, Sep. 16,
Margaret Carr, b. 1684, Oct. 22. d. 1765 + of Nicholas & Rebecca (Nicholson) Carr.

1. Samson, 1709, Dec. 18.
2. Nicholas, 1711, May 18.
3. Dinah, 1713, Oct. 12.
4. Rebecca, 1715, Sep. 26.
5. William, 1718, Jan. 20.
6. John, 1720, Mar. 13.
7. Margaret, 1722, Dec. 13.
8. Phebe, 1725, Feb. 20.
9. Caleb, 1729, Jun. 22.

1765, Oct. 31. Will—proved 1767, Apr. 11. Exs. sons John & Caleb. To daughter Dinah Battey, 30 Spanish silver milled dollars, a case of drawers, the best bed, silver porringer and two spoons. To daughter Rebecca Corpe, wife of Thomas Corpe, 30 Spanish milled dollars and a bed. To daughter Phebe Battey, 30 Spanish milled dollars, a bed, spoon, &c. To son William, 100 Spanish milled dollars and a bed. To sons Caleb and John, negro named Newport, and wearing apparel. To grandson Josiah, son of my son Samson, deceased, a silver spoon and small fowling piece, bed, chest, and 30 Spanish milled dollars. To grandson Benjamin, son of son Nicholas, deceased, an English crown. To grandsons Nicholas and Sylvanus, sons of son Nicholas, deceased, 30 Spanish milled dollars each, at age. To wife Margaret, all the rest of household goods, (except great bible), for life, and then to my three daughters, Dinah, Rebecca and Phebe. To wife, best room in house, and use of bed-room, horse, &c., and sons John and Caleb to provide her with necessaries. To son Caleb, the great bible. To daughters Dinah and Phebe, use of great chamber while single. To sons John and Caleb, mansion house and homestead farm in Warwick, and all lands elsewhere, and rest of personal, except books. To son John, Gordian's Geography and Present State of England. The small books, to children equally.

III. **Dinah,** b. 1691, May 12. d. 1711, Mar. 21.
m. 1711, Mar. 15,
Fones Greene, b. 1690, Mar. 23. d. 1758, Jul. 29. of James & Mary (Fones) Greene.
Jamestown, R. I.

IV. **William,** b. 1693, Mar. 6. d. 1749 +
m.
Jane, b. d. of

1. Priscilla, 1712, Apr. 22.
2. Joseph, 1713, Nov. 4.
3. Phebe, 1717, Aug. 31.
4. Rebecca, 1720, Jul. 14.
5. William,

He was ferryman.

1733, Dec. 11. He deeded land, calling himself ferryman.

1717. Freeman.

1719–21. Deputy.

V. **Clemence,** b. 1695, Jul. 4. d.

VI. **Daughter,** b. 1698, Oct. 5. d. 1698, Oct. 5.

(T. Cornell bought Baulstones prop in Boston)

BAULSTONE.

William,
m.
Elizabeth,

b. 1600.
d. 1678, Mar. 14.
b. 1597.
d. 1683, Apr. 15.

of

Boston, Mass., Portsmouth, R. I.

1630, Oct. 19. Freeman.

1630, Nov. 9. He was on a jury for the trial of Walter Palmer, concerning death of Austin Blatcher.

1634, May 14. Sergeant.

1637, Jun. 6. He was licensed to keep a house of entertainment and to sell such claret and white wine as is sent for.

1637, Nov. 2. He was disfranchised, fined £20, and discharged from bearing any public office, for setting his hand to a "seditious libel called a remonstrance or petition." This petition had been signed by himself and others, in the previous March, they affirming that Mr. Wheelwright was innocent, and that the court had condemned the truth of Christ.

1637, Nov. 20. He and others were warned to deliver up all guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot, &c., because "the opinions and revelations of Mr. Wheelwright and Mrs. Hutchinson, have seduced and led into dangerous errors many of the people here in New England."

1638, Mar. 7. Portsmouth. He and eighteen others signed the following compact: "We, whose names are underwritten, do here, solemnly, in the presence of Jehovah, incorporate ourselves into a Bodie Politick, and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates, unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his, given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby."

1638, May 2. He was fined 20*s.* for selling beer at 2*d.* a quart.

1638, May 13. He was present at a General Meeting, upon public notice.

1638, May 20. He was granted 6 acres. On the same date he was allowed to "erect and set up a house of entertainment for strangers, and also to brew beer and to sell wines of strong waters and such necessary provisions as may be useful in any kind."

1638, Jun. 27. Sergeant of the Train Band.

1640–41. Treasurer for Portsmouth and Newport.

1641–42–43–44–48–57–58–59–60–61–62–63–64–65–66–67–68–69–70–71–72–73. Assistant.

1642. Lieutenant. J. Brigg

1643, Apr. 10. He and another were appointed to go to every inhabitant of Portsmouth and see whether every one of them has powder, and what bullets run.

I. **Elizabeth,** b. d. 1696 +
m. (1) 1647, Jun. 17,
John Coggeshall, b. 1618. d. 1708, Oct. 1. of John & Mary ( ) Coggeshall.
m. (2) 1655.
Thomas Gould, b. d. 1693, Aug. 20. of Jeremiah & Priscilla (Grover) Gould.

1. John, 1650, Feb. 12.
2. Elizabeth, 1650, Feb. 12.
3. William, 1654 ±
(By 2d husband, no issue.)

NO ANNE HUTCHINSON IN THIS WORK.

Baulstone

1643–44. Treasur
1644, Aug. 29. H
deer that Ousam
liberty to kill up
of Portsmouth.
and neither Ou
shall carry any
but at the town
from off the isl
same date, it w
should have £9
and diet.
1645, Aug. 14. H
New Netherland
ing house and
and last year's r
1646, Feb. 4. The
come to him and
pay for killing
and 20*s.* from Po
with Newport in
shooting of deer
the more readily
catched for the g
1654, Oct. 3. His
agreement of div
1654–55–58–59–60–6
1655. Fr
1659, May 17. He
pointed to buy la
cutt, of the sache
1664. He
sioners appointe
from Plymouth
line.
1667, Aug. 10. He
1677, Mar. 11. Wi
grandsons John
wife Elizabeth, u
any room, privil
have £12 paid he
geshall, in consi
which he lives (h
sum of £5 in
pork). At death
daughter Elizabe
William Cogges
lands about this
yearly find and a
mother), during
cows, winter and
continue the past
Elizabeth Gould.
shall and male he
with buildings, &
geshall and mal
place called Cla
John die without
and male heirs t
female heirs of
Like privilege f
brother. To gran
Thomas, £50.
to give to sons of
common fence, y
eration, I not hea
dred are alive. I
to 2 grandson's
At death of wife,
daughter, Gould,
profit of it to be
she need it, the p
son-in-law Gould,

Edward,
m.

Dorsetshire, Eng.

Cornell

BRIGGS 25 & 26

Baulstone ②

BAULSTONE (con't)

1643–44. Treasurer for Portsmouth.

1644, Aug. 29. He and another were to view the deer that Ousamequin, with ten men were given liberty to kill upon this island, within the town of Portsmouth. The liberty was to kill ten deer, and neither Ousamequin, nor any of his men shall carry any deer or skins off from the island, but at the town of Portsmouth, and to depart from off the island within five days. On the same date, it was ordered that Mr. Baulstone should have £9 a year for John Motts' washing and diet.

1645, Aug. 14. He bought of Thomas Spicer, of New Netherlands, and Michall, his wife, a dwelling house and 8 acres, in Portsmouth, for £18 and last year's rent.

1646, Feb. 4. The wolf catchers were ordered to come to him and Mr. Sanford for their pay. The pay for killing a wolf was £4 from Newport, and 20*s*. from Portsmouth. The town concurred with Newport in an order at this date, for no shooting of deer for two months, that the wolves the more readily come to bait, that they may be catched for the general good of the island.

1654, Oct. 3. His daughter Elizabeth, signed agreement of divorce with first husband.

1654–55–58–59–60–61–62–63. Commissioner.

1655. Freeman. — T. Cornell d. 1655, in Portsmouth

1659, May 17. He and three others, were appointed to buy land about a place called Nyantecutt, of the sachem Ninecroft.

1664. He was one of the four commissioners appointed to meet the commissioners from Plymouth Colony, to lay out the eastern line.

1667, Aug. 10. He enlisted in a troop of horse.

1677, Mar. 11. Will—proved 1677, Mar. 23. Exs. grandsons John and William Coggeshall. To wife Elizabeth, use of all personal, and use of any room, privilege of fruit in orchard, and to have £12 paid her yearly by grandson John Coggeshall, in consideration of use of my farm, on which he lives (he to pay his grandmother the sum of £5 in money, and rest in a barrel of pork). At death of wife, John is to pay my daughter Elizabeth Gould, said £12. Grandson William Coggeshall (or whoever heirs the lands about this town given him by me), to yearly find and allow my said wife (his grandmother), during her life, pasture and feed for 5 cows, winter and summer, and at her death to continue the pasture and feed for my daughter Elizabeth Gould. To grandson John Coggeshall and male heirs, all my farm in Portsmouth, with buildings, &c. To grandson William Coggeshall and male heirs, lands and meadows in place called Clay Pit lands, &c. If grandson John die without male heirs, his brother William and male heirs to have land, he paying £60 to female heirs of his brother, if there are any. Like privilege for John to inherit from his brother. To grandchild Elizabeth Peck, wife of Thomas, £50. Having had it seriously in mind to give to sons of my brothers in England, in the common fence, yet upon further mature consideration, I not hearing whether any of my kindred are alive, I do therefore give all said land, to 2 grandson's John and William Coggeshall. At death of wife, all personal to be for use of daughter, Gould, and if she be then a widow, the profit of it to be paid her while widow, and if she need it, the profit of a third of the land. To son-in-law Gould, £5.

BEERE.

EDWARD, { b. { d.
m. { b. { d.
——

Dorsetshire, Eng.

I. { **JOHN**, { b. 1630. { d. 1671, Jul. 29. Newport, R. I.
m. 1664, Sep. 4.
PATIENCE CLIFTON, { b. 1646, Jul. 2. { d. 1692, Oct. 16. of Thomas & Mary (   ) Clifton.
(She m. (2) 1677, May 16, William Allen.)

1. Mary, 1666, Aug. 6.
2. Edward, 1669, Aug. 1.
3. Patience, 1671, Sep. 6.

1671. Freeman.

He died at sea, and the Friends' Records also state that he was the son of Edward Beere, of Dorsetshire.

II. { **HENRY**, { b. { d. 1691, Jun. 11. Newport, R. I.
m. 1668, Sep. 28,
PATIENCE SCOTT, { b. 1648. { d. 1707 + of Richard & Catherine (Marbury) Scott.

1. Edward,
2. Henry, 1673, Sep. 7.
3. Catherine, 1675, Oct. 22.
4. John, 1678, Dec. 29.
5. Catherine, 1681, Feb. 25.
6. Charles, 1683, Sep. 4.
7. Mary, 1684, Sep. 15

1671. Freeman.

1680. Taxed 13*s*.

1707, Nov. 6. His sons Edward and Henry Beere, mariners, for £250, sold John Beere, all their right in house and lot now or late in occupation of Patience Beere, at decease of our mother Patience, said tenement having been bequeathed by our father Henry, to said mother, for life.

1709, May 4. He and William Wanton, were to be paid £112, 10*s*., for a quarter of the sloop Endeavour, as voted by the Assembly at this date.

III. { **CHARLES**, { b. { d. Newport, R. I.

1680. Taxed 3*s*.

1688. Licensed.

1688, Sep. 6. He was sued by Joshua Brodbent, for a debt of £20, &c., but plead in defence that he owed nothing.

Coddington

(21)

Champlin

1695. Conservator of the Peace.

1698, Jan. 30. He bought land between Quonacontaug and Pawcatuck Rivers for £35, of Thom Stanton, Sr., Joseph Stanton, Sr., Robert Stanton, Sr., and Samuel Stanton, Sr., who are four brothe Joseph living at Quonacontaug, and all the rest at Stonington.

1699, Oct. 25. He and five others were given power to agree about boundaries between Connecti and Rhode Island.

1708. Justice of the Peace.

1712, May 7. His petition to Assembly for a bridge over the Pawcatuck River, by contribution, wa allowed, if built in the highway.

1716, Jan. 18. Agreement between William Champlin, only son and heir of deceased Capta William Champlin, and Mary Champlin, his mother, Captain John Babcock and Samuel Clarke an their wives. It was agreed that William should pay his mother £200, and also £10, annually for lif and she to have two beds, four dozen napkins, &c., and he to maintain his mother so long as sh see cause to live with him—all in lieu of dower. To brother-in-law John Babcock and wife Mary, £100. To brother-in-law Samuel Clarke and wife Ann, £100.

1747, Sep. 8. Inventory, £508, 13*s*. Widow Mary. Sworn to by William Champlin.

Westerly, R.I

III. CHRISTOPHER, b. 1656 ±, d. 1732, Apr. 2.
m. (1) ———, b., d., of
m (2) ELIZABETH DAVOL (w. [of Wm., b., d. 1722 +, of

1693. Town Council.

1698. Constable.

1706–7. Deputy.

1711, Feb. 11. He deeded son Christopher for love, &c., and £300, and a further sum of £200 to m order or will in nine or ten years, my farm, house, &c., which I bought of Sachem Ninecroft; the far containing 150 acres.

1732, Apr. 24. Administration to son Christopher. Inventory, £189, 4*s*., 10*d*., viz: mare, hors pewter, old negro woman worth nothing, desperate debt £106, &c.

oK

See: American Genealogist, v. 20, p. 186.

CODDINGTON.

Gov. WILLIAM, CODDINGTON, b. 1601, d. 1678, Nov. 1. Boston, Lincoln Co., Eng., [Newport, R. I.
m. (1) MARY MOSELY, b., d. 1630. Mosely. of Richard
m. (2) 1631 ± MARY, b., d. 1647, Sep. 30
m. (3) ANNE BRINLEY, b. 1628., d. 1708, May 9. Brinley. of Thomas & Anna (Wase)

1627, Mar. 8. He had his son Michael baptized, followed by his son Samuel (1628, Apr. 17).

1630. Boston, Mass. He came here this year, having arrived first at Salem in a vessel from Southampton.

1630–31–32–33–34–35–36–37. Assistant.

1631, Apr. 1. He went to England and returned in a year or two.

1633, Aug. 6. He was chosen with others to oversee the building of a sufficient cart bridge over Muddy River, and another over Stony River.

1634, Mar. 2. He had his daughter Mary baptized (and son Benajah 1636, May 31).

1634–35–36. Treasurer.

1635, Mar. 4. He was appointed on committee on military affairs.

1636, May 5. He was appointed to keep particular courts.

1636, Oct. 26. His account as Treasurer for two years past was allowed, the country owing him £25, 14*s*. 6*d*.

1636–37. Deputy.

1637, Mar. 24. He and his friends had a deed from Cononicus and Miantonomi, Chief Sachems of Narragansett, of the island of Aquidneck, &c., for forty fathom of white beads. Item, that by giving by Miantonomi often coats and twenty hoes to present inhabitants, they shall remove themselves from off the island before next winter.

Cont PG 278

~~Where is rest of Codd~~? pgs. 276-9 complete

I. MICHAEL, died b. 1627., d. 1627,

II. SAMUEL, died b. 1628., d. 1629, Aug.

(2D WIFE.)

III. CHILD, b. 1632., d.

IV. MARY, b. 1634., d. young.

V. BENAJAH, Son b. 1636., d.

(3D WIFE.)

VI. WILLIAM, died UNMARRIED. b. 1651, Jan. 18., d. 1689, Feb. 5. Newport, R

1675, May 4. Freeman.

1679–80. Deputy.

1681–82–83. Assistant.

1683–84–85. Governor.

N. Mett 427-30

Coddington

(22)

CODDINGTON (Cont) OK

I. ANN, CODDINGTON { b. d.
m. 1699, Jan. 19.
SAMUEL CLARKE, { b. 1672, Sep. 29. d. 1719 ± of Joseph & Bethiah (Hubbard) Clarke.

1. Samuel, 1700, Jan. 19.
2. Mary, 1701, Nov. 27.
3. Bethiah, 1703, Jul. 18.
4. Joseph, 1705, Aug. 29.
5. Ann, 1707, Sep. 3.
6. William, 1709, May 21.
7. James, 1711, Jan. 20.
8. Joshua, 1712, Sep. 22.
9. Amos, 1714, Nov. 14.
10. Simeon, 1716, Apr. 7.
11. Christopher 1717, Oct. 26.
12. Samuel, 1719, May 6.

Westerly, R. I.

I. CHRISTOPHER, { b. 1684, Sep. 26. d. 1734, Oct. 23.
m. 1705, Dec. 5.
ELIZABETH DENISON, { b. 1689, Sep. 11. d. 1749, Nov. 22. of George & Mercy (Gorham) Denison.

1. Christopher 1707, Nov. 30.
2. Joseph, 1709, Aug. 4.
3. Elijah, 1711, Jul. 20.
4. Ann, 1714, Mar. 29.
5. George, 1716, Feb. 15.
6. Elizabeth, 1719, Jan. 10.
7. Thankful, 1721, Mar. 27.
8. Lydia, 1723, Nov. 19.
9 Elijah, 1726, May 23.
10. Jabez, 1728, Aug. 31.
11. Oliver, 1730, May 12.
12. Mary, 1731, Jun. 29.

1723–26. Deputy.

1734. Oct. 12. Will—proved 1734. Ex. son Christopher. To son Christopher, all estate real and personal, he paying debts and legacies. To son Joseph, £500. To sons George, Jabez, and Oliver, £500, each at twenty-three years of age. To daughters Ann and Elizabeth Champlin £300, each at twenty-five. To daughter Mary Champlin, £400, at twenty-five. To wife Elizabeth, £400, her choice of personal estate for a like amount of £400, a negro, and profits of the portions of Jabez, Oliver and Mary, till they are fourteen, at rate of £6, on the hundred, for bringing up those children. Inventory, £3,703, 11*s.*, 6*d.*, viz: cash £62, wearing apparel £131, 13*s.*, sword £12, case of pistols, &c., £14, tables, silver tankard £31, 10*s.*, 2 silver cups, pepper mill, quilting frame, 3 woolen wheels, 2 linen wheels, 7 pair of cards, 6 silver spoons £19, 10*s.*, window curtains, feather beds, stillyards, 4 negro slaves £410, 3 bound servants £45, carpenter's tools, 123 loads of hay at 30*s.* £184, 10*s.*, 40 loads salt hay at 20*s.* £40, bull, 20 cows, 14 working cattle, 6 fat cattle, 28 yearlings, 7 calves, 12 mares, 8 three year horses and mares, 5 two year horses and mares, colt, 202 sheep, 18 fat swine, 14 lean swine, 12 turkeys, &c.

1749, Nov. 19. Will—proved 1749, Dec. 4. Widow Elizabeth, of Charlestown, R. I. Ex. son Christopher. To son Joseph, negro boy Pero. To daughter Ann Gardiner, £150, a third of wearing apparel, &c. To daughter Elizabeth Belcher, £150, and a third of wearing apparel, &c. To sons Jabez and Oliver, £150, each To daughter Mary, £150, a third of wearing apparel, silver cup, two silver spoons, and rest of household goods. To son Christopher, negro woman Dinah.

Westerly, R. I.

II. JEFFERY, { b. d. 1751.
m.
SARAH, { b. d. 1751 + of

1751, Jul. 28 Inventory, shown by widow Sarah. Bond £97, 19*s.*, 9*d.*, wearing apparel £73, 14*s.*, steer, 2 hogs, mare, cow, pair of calves, half of a cow and steer, &c.

Westerly, R. I., New London, Ct.

II. WILLIAM, { b. d.
m.
JOANNA, { b. d. of

1. William,
2. John,

1723. Freeman (called William Champlin, son to Christopher).

1758. New London. He made a deed to son William.

A John Champlin of New London is mentioned as son of William, of same place.

Westerly, R. I.

IV. JOSEPH, { b. d. 1727.
m.
SARAH BROWN, { b. d. 1763 + of George & Charity (Crandall) Brown.

1. Andrew, 1723, Feb. 25.
2. Joseph, 1725, Jul. 20.

1727, Nov. 13. Administration to widow Sarah. Inventory, £107, 5*s.*, 3*d.*, viz: mares, 2 cows, heifer, hog, 3 sheep, 6 shotes, smith's tools, 4 beds, &c.

1763, Mar. Will—widow Sarah, of Stonington.

Lyme, Ct.

V. JOHN, { b. d. 1763, Dec. 15.
m.
ELIZABETH, { b. d. of

1. Silas,
2. Edward,

(2D WIFE, no issue.)

CODDINGTON.

CODDINGTON

1638, Mar. 7. Portsmouth, R. I. He and eighteen others signed the following compact. "We whose names are underwritten do here solemnly in the presence of Jehovah incorporate ourselves into a Body Politicke, and as he shall help, will submit our persons, lives and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of Kings and Lord of Lords, and to all those perfect and most absolute laws of his given us in his holy word of truth, to be guided and judged thereby."

On the same day he was chosen Judge, the rest covenanting to yield all due honour unto him according to the laws of God, &c. He in turn covenanted "to do justice and judgment impartially according to the laws of God and to maintain the fundamental rights and privileges of this Bodie Politick, which shall hereafter be ratified according unto God, the Lord helping us so to do."

1638, Mar. 12. The Massachusetts authorities having given him and others license to depart, summons was now ordered to go out for them to appear (if they be not gone before) at the next court to answer such things as shall be objected.

1638, May 20. He was granted a house lot of 6 acres.

1639, Apr. 28 He and eight others signed the following compact preparatory to the settlement of Newport. "It is agreed by us whose hands are underwritten to propagate a plantation in the midst of the island, or elsewheres, and to engage ourselves to bear equal charge answerable to our strength and estates in common; and that our determination shall be by major voices of Judge and elders, the Judge to have a double voice." He signed as Judge.

1639–40. Newport. Judge.

1640, Mar. 6. He had 750 acres recorded.

1640–41–42–43–44–45–46–47. Governor of Portsmouth and Newport.

1644, Aug. 5. He wrote a long letter to Governor Winthrop, touching on a variety of topics. He alludes to the loss of a large corn barn the last winter that cost £150, besides farm house, twelve oxen, eight cows, and six other beasts, "the fire breaking forth in the night, neither bedding nor household stuff nor so much as my servants' wearing cloth, nothing but the shirts of their back was saved," &c. He congratulates himself however that he still has a considerable surplus, so that he has enough. He declares that Gorton shall not be protected by him.

1647. Assistant.

1648–49. President of the four united towns of the Colony.

1649, Jan. He went to England, sailing this month, and there procured a commission as Governor of the island, which in effect would vacate the charter. The colonists denied his authority and dispatched John Clarke as agent to secure a new charter.

1652, Aug. 14. He made acknowledgement that he had no more right in the purchase of Rhode Island, &c., than his associates, but only his proportion, and the sale of said purchase from the Indians having ever since lain in his hands, being a great trouble to aforesaid purchasers, he now promises to deliver said deeds of purchase, with records, into the hands of such as the major part of the freemen and purchasers shall appoint to receive them.

1653, May 18. He refused to lay down his commission.

1656, Mar. 11. "I William Coddington, do freely submit to the authority of his Highness in this colony as it is now united, and that with all my heart." This he publicly professed in the General Assembly of Commisioners.

1656–63. Commissioner.

1663, Jul. 28. He was named in the Charter.

1666. Deputy.

1666–67. Assistant.

1672, Jun. 17. He and wife Ann sold Nicholas Easton 32 acres.

1673–74. Deputy Governor.

1674–75–76–78. Governor.

1677, Sep. 27. He made a deposition relative to the purchase of the Island, calling himself aged about seventy-six years.

1708, Jun. 7. Will—proved. Widow Ann. She mentions son Nathaniel, daughter Sanford and daughter Ann Willett. She makes bequests of silver salt cellar, rug, two Dutch blankets, silver tankard, &c. The "people whom the world calls Quakers" are mentioned.

VII. NATHANIEL, b. 1653, May 23. Newport, R. I.
d. 1724, Jan.
m.
SUSANNA HUTCHINSON, b.
d. of Edward & Catharine (Hamby) Hutchinson

1675, May 4. Freeman.

1683-85-86–1703–19. Deputy.

1686, Apr. 13. He and wife Susanna sold 300 acres called Rocky Farm for £400, to Noel Mew.

1688. Constable.

1698, Aug. 2. He was appointed with five others, by the Assembly, to meet the Connecticut gentlemen to treat before Lord Bellomont about the west bounds of the colony.

1698–1703–4–5–6–7–15–16–17. Assistant.

1703. Major for the Island.

1703. Clerk of Assembly.

1703, Jun. 22. He and two others were appointed to draw up the method and proceedings of Courts of Common Pleas.

1704, Jan. 4. He and two others were chosen to draw out the colony laws and fit them for the press.

1706, May 1. He was appointed on a committee to direct as to further building and repairing of the fort on Goat Island.

1708, Oct. 27. He, as one of the attorneys for Captain Stephen Remington, appealed from the decision of the Assembly in the suit of Jahleel Brenton, Exr. *versus* Captain Stephen Remington. The Assembly had granted leave to Brenton to redeem a mortgage of 256 acres, and the appellant produced several laws which plainly hold forth that upon extraordinary occasion the mortgagee shall have liberty to redeem a mortgage notwithstanding twenty years being passed (being the time limited for mortgages), and this case appeared to Assembly to be extraordinary.

VIII. MARY, b. 1654, May 16.
d. 1693, Mar.
m. 1674, Dec. 1.
PELEG SANFORD, b. 1639, May 10.
d. 1701. of John & Bridget (Hutchinson) Sanford.

IX. THOMAS, b. 1655, Nov. 5. Newport, R. I.
d. 1694, Mar. 4.
m. (1)
PRISCILLA JEFFERAY, b. 1654.
d. 1688, Aug. 7. of William & Mary (Gould) Jefferay.
m. (2) 1690, Jan. 22.
MARY HOWARD, b.
d. of Howard.

(She m. (2) 1695, Jan. 18, Anthony Morris.)

1686, Jul. 16. He and others signed a petition to the King in regard to the writ of *Quo warranto*, presenting their full and free submission, and resignation of power given in the charter, and desiring to be discharged from all levies and contributions which the Assembly would expose them to in sending an agent to England, to which the petitioners do not consent.

1708, Aug. 2. Notification was sent from Newport to Edward Shippin of Philadelphia, that he render account of executorship of estate of Thomas Coddington, late of Newport, deceased. The father-in-law (*i. e.* stepfather) of the heir of Thomas Coddington, viz: Anthony Morris, was also notified, he being husband of executrix. It was the opinion of the court that the heir be kept here in this colony in her minority, where the estate lieth.

X. JOHN, b. 1656, Nov. 24. Newport, R. I.
d. 1680, Jun. 1.

1679, Dec. 27. Will. Witnesses Francis Brinley and another. A reference is found to this in a list of seventeen wills (between dates of 1676 and 1695) that were presented to the court in 1700 by parties interested, the law requiring three witnesses and these having but two.

XI. NOAH, b.
d. 1658, Dec. 12.

XII. ANNE. b.
d. 1660, Jun. 26.

XIII. ANNE, b. 1663, Jul. 20.
d. 1751, Dec. 4.
m. 1682, May 30.
ANDREW WILLETT, b. 1655, Oct. 5.
d. 1712, Apr. 6. of Thomas & Mary (Brown) Willett.

I. ANNE, b. 1677,
d. 1752.
m. 1716, Nov. 22.
SAMUEL NILES, b. 1674,
d. 1762,

II. CATHARINE, b. 1679,
d.

III. WILLIAM, b. 1680,
d. 1755.
m. (1) 1700, Nov. 12.
CONTENT ARNOLD, b. 1681,
d. 1721,
m. (2) 1722, Oct. 11.
JANE BERNON, b. 1696,
d. 1752,

1705–6–15–16–18–19–20. Sheriff.

1707–15–21–22–23–24–25–26–27–34–35–36.

1711, Jun. 28. Commissary. He was t

1717–18. Major for the Island.

1719–20. Lieutenant Colonel of th

1722–23–24–25–26. Speaker of House of

1727. Master of the Alienatio

1727–28–29. Assistant.

1733, Jul. He was appointed on a
charge, &c. On the same date he was

1734–35. He was one of the four

1738. Mr. Callender dedicated

1750, Sep. 4. He and others signed a
of Public Credit upon loan, without ro
but at present only £35,445. Amongst
injured, oppressed and almost ruined.

IV. EDWARD, b. 1687, J
d. 1727 ±
m. 1724, Jun. 4.
ELIZABETH KING, b.
d. 1727 +

1711. Freeman.

1727, Jun. 13. It being deemed probabl
John and Nathaniel, and Catharine, on
granted, and after the incumbrances ha
Susanna, till the said Edward be deeme

V. JOHN, b. 1690,
d. 1743.
m. 1726, Aug. 25.
ELIZABETH ROGERS, b. 1705.
d. 1745, S

He was a silversmith.

1721–22–23–26–27–28–29. Deputy.

1723–27–28. Clerk of Assembly.

1726. Colonel.

1727. Prothonotary.

1733–34–35. Sheriff.

VI. NATHANIEL, b. 1692,
d.
m. 1719, Mar. 20.
HOPE BROWN, b.
d.

1714. Freeman.

1. Ann,
2. Bridget,
3. Elizabeth,
4. Daughter,
5. Son,
6. Peleg,
7. William,

I. WILLIAM, b. 1684.
d. 1689,

II. THOMAS, b. 1687,
d. young.

(2D WIFE.)

III. WILLIAM, b. 1691,
d. young.

IV. MARY, b. 1694,
d.

1. Anne, 1689, Sep. 26.
2. Mary, 1690, Sep. 21.
3. Francis, 1693, Jun. 25.
4. Thomas, 1696, May 13.
5. Martha, 1698, Mar. 6.

Newport, R. I.

Catharine (Hamby) Hutchinson.

Farm for £400, to Noel Mew.

bly, to meet the Connecticut gentle-
e colony.

e method and proceedings of Courts

colony laws and fit them for the

further building and repairing of

emington, appealed from the decision
Captain Stephen Remington. The
256 acres, and the appellant pro-
linary occasion the mortgagee shall
s being passed (being the time limited
dinary.

ridget (Hutchinson) Sanford.

Newport, R. I.

& Mary (Gould) Jefferay.

Howard.

egard to the writ of *Quo warranto*,
ver given in the charter, and desiring
Assembly would expose them to in
nsent.

rd Shippin of Philadelphia, that he
on, late of Newport, deceased. The
ton, viz: Anthony Morris, was also
the court that the heir be kept here

Newport, R. I.

A reference is found to this in a list
esented to the court in 1700 by par-
ng but two.

& Mary (Brown) Willett.

CODDINGTON

I. Anne, b. 1677, Dec. 26. d. 1752.
m. 1716, Nov. 22.
Samuel Niles, b. 1674, May 1. d. 1762, May 1. of Nathaniel & Sarah (Sands) Niles.

1. Susanna,
2. Elisha,

II. Catharine, b. 1679, Feb. 8. d.

III. William, b. 1680, Jul. 15. d. 1755. Newport, R. I.
m. (1) 1700, Nov. 12.
Content Arnold, b. 1681, Feb. 26. d. 1721, May 27. of Benedict & Mary (Turner) Arnold.
m. (2) 1722, Oct. 11.
Jane Bernon, b. 1696, May 15. d. 1752, Jun. 18. of Gabriel & Esther (Le Roy) Bernon.

1705-6-15-16-18-19-20. Sheriff.
1707-15-21-22-23-24-25-26-27-34-35-36. Deputy.
1711, Jun. 28. Commissary. He was to have £5, per month for his care of the stores of the colony for the intended expedition against Canada.
1717-18. Major for the Island.
1719-20. Lieutenant Colonel of the regiment of militia on the Island.
1722-23-24-25-26. Speaker of House of Deputies.
1727. Master of the Alienation office.
1727-28-29. Assistant.
1733, Jul. He was appointed on a committee to go over to Block Island to consider of a convenient place to build a pier, or harbor, and of the charge, &c. On the same date he was appointed on a committee to procure £4,000, worth of cannon, carriages, and other necessaries for Fort George.
1734-35. He was one of the four Justices of Inferior Court of Common Pleas for Newport County.
1738. Mr. Callender dedicated his Historical Discourse to The Honorable William Coddington, Esq.
1750, Sep. 4. He and others signed a petition to the King, praying that the Assembly might be restrained from making or emitting any more Bills of Public Credit upon loan, without royal permission, the sum on loan already amounting to £390,000, worth at time of issue £78,111, sterling, but at present only £35,445. Amongst those whose estates were involved in the loan were numbers of widows and orphans, who were grievously injured, oppressed and almost ruined.

1.	Susanna,	1708, May 30.
2.	William,	1710, Oct. 8.
3.	Edward,	1712, Jul. 30.
4.	Thomas,	1715, Dec. 4.
5.	Nathaniel,	1717, Jun. 22.
6.	Arnold,	1718, Jul. 4.
(2d wife.)		
7.	Content,	1724, Apr. 12.
8.	Esther,	1727, Jan. 21.
9.	John,	1728; Oct. 23.
10.	Jane,	1730, Mar. 29.
11.	Francis,	1732, Feb. 2.
12.	Anne,	1734, May 30.

IV. Edward, b. 1687, Jul. 28. d. 1727 ± Newport, R. I.
m. 1724, Jun. 4.
Elizabeth King, b. d. 1727 + of King.

CODDINGTON. 3d column. IV. Edward. His widow d. 1730, Feb. 19.

1714. Freeman.
1727, Jun. 13. It being deemed probable that he had died at sea, a petition was laid before Assembly by his widow Elizabeth, his brothers William, John and Nathaniel, and Catharine, one of his sisters, for leave to sell land to pay debts, &c., they having had a view of his will. The petition was granted, and after the incumbrances had been paid, the remaining part was to be kept at interest for Elizabeth, wife of said Edward, and her child Susanna, till the said Edward be deemed deceased, and finally what remains to go as the will of Edward directs.

1. Susanna,

V. John, b. 1690, Mar. 23. d. 1743. Newport, R. I.
m. 1726, Aug. 25.
Elizabeth Rogers, b. 1705. d. 1745, Sep. 23. of Rogers.

He was a silversmith.
1721-22-23-26-27-28-29. Deputy.
1723-27-28. Clerk of Assembly.
1726. Colonel.
1727. Prothonotary.
1733-34-35. Sheriff.

1. Elizabeth,

VI. Nathaniel, b. 1692, Jan. 18. d. Newport, R. I.
m. 1719, Mar. 20.
Hope Brown, b. d. of James & Ann ( ) Brown.

1714. Freeman.

1.	Ann,	1721, Feb. 19.
2.	John,	1724, Dec. 28.
3.	Catharine,	1726, Aug. 27.
4.	Mary,	1728, Dec. 21.
5.	Nathaniel	1730.
6.	Hope,	1733, Jun. 18.
7.	James,	1736, Jan. 19.
8.	Susanna,	1737, Jan. 19.
9.	Edward,	1738, Apr. 11.
10.	Elizabeth,	1739, Apr. 23.

1. Ann,
2. Bridget,
3. Elizabeth,
4. Daughter,
5. Son,
6. Peleg,
7. William,

I. William, b. 1684. d. 1689, Feb. 19.

II. Thomas, b. 1687, Apr. 17. d. young.

(2d Wife.)

III. William, b. 1691, Mar. 1. d. young.

IV. Mary, b. 1694, Jan. 15. d.

1.	Anne,	1689, Sep. 26.
2	Mary,	1690, Sep. 21.
3	Francis,	1693, Jun. 25.
4	Thomas,	1696, May 13.
5.	Martha,	1698, Mar. 6.

See: American Genoologist, v:20, p. 116-118.

JOHN, b. d. 1687.
m. b. d.
——

Salem, Mass., Providence, R. I.

1630, Dec. 1. He embarked at Bristol, Eng., in ship Lion. Lyon

1631, Feb. 5. He arrived at Boston, and soon went to Salem.

1631, May 18. Freeman.

1638, Oct. 8. Providence. He was one of the twelve persons to whom Roger Williams deeded land that he had bought of Canonicus and Miantonomi.

1639, Apr. 22. He bought of Roger Williams his interest in Chibachuwest, now called Prudence Island.

1639, Jul. 1. He and his wife are alluded to in a letter from Rev. Hugh Peters of Salem, to the church at Dorchester, as having had "the great censure passed upon them in this our church." He says that they and certain others "wholly refused to hear the church, denying it and all the churches in the Bay to be true churches."

1640, Jul. 27. He and thirty-eight others signed an agreement for a form of government.

1643, Jul. 6. He obtained a grant of land for himself and thirty-five associates, of Governor Kieft in New York. It was situated at what is now called Throgg's Neck (an abbreviation for Throckmorton). His settlement here was but brief, for Mr. Winthrop records in September of this year, that the Indians set upon the English who dwelt under the Dutch, and killed "such of Mr. Throckmorton's and Mr. Cornhill's families as were at home." He further says of the English settlers "these people had cast off ordinances and churches, and now at last their own people, and for larger accomodation had subjected themselves to the Dutch, and dwelt scatteringly near a mile asunder." Some that escaped from the Indian attack, he says, went back to Rhode Island.

1647, Feb. 27. He (now again of Providence) was granted the house and land that was Edward Cope's, and that he shall either bring a discharge for the town from the creditors of said Edward Cope, or else pay into the hands of deputies of Providence £15, in wampum at or before May 15th.

1650, Sep. 2. Taxed £1, 13*s*. 4*d*.

1651, Jan. 27. He sold John Sayles a house and lot.

1652. Moderator.

1654, Jun. 26. He sold Richard Parker of Boston, merchant, half of island called Chibachuwest or Prudence Island.

1655. Freeman.

1659, Apr. 24. He sold William Carpenter 60 acres bounded partly by Benedict Pond.

1659, Jun. 20. He entered three ankers of strong waters.

1664-65-66-67-68-70-71-72-73-75. Deputy.

1666, May 31. He swore allegiance.

1667. Town Council.

1667, Oct. 30. His letter to the Assembly concerning estate of his daughter Taylor, was referred to Town Council.

1672, Jul. 18. He wrote a letter to Roger Williams upbraiding him for his letter to George Fox, in which Mr. Williams had proposed a joint discussion touching Quakerism. He addressed two other sharp letters to Roger Williams, in one of which he warned him to provide an armor of proof as Goliath did for "G. Fox is furnished with that armour that thou hast no skill to make use of; having also the sword of the spirit to cut down thy airy imaginations."

1675, Jun. 15. He sold 140 acres to Daniel Abbott.

1677. Town Treasurer.

1679, Sep. 1. Taxed 7*s*. 6*d*.

1687. Ratable estate, 2 house lots, 4 shares of meadow.

1687, Sep. 1. Taxed 3*s*. Estate of deceased John Throckmorton.

He died and was buried at Middletown, N. J. where he had gone probably on a visit to his children. He early took up lands in New Jersey, but never permanently settled there, though all his sons removed thence.

Vital information touching this family has been received through the courtesy of J. E. Stillwell, M. D., of New York.

I. **FREEGIFT,** b. d. 1669 ±
UNMARRIED.

II. **PATIENCE,** b. 1640. d. 1676, Sep. 7.
m. 1655, Dec.
JOHN COGGESHALL, b. 1618. d. 1708, Oct. 1. of John & Mary (   ) Coggeshall.

1. Freegift,	1657, Mar
2. James,	1660, Feb
3. Mary,	1662, Mar
4. Joseph,	1665, May
5. Rebecca,	1667, Jun.
6. Patience,	1669, Aug
7. Benjamin,	1672, Jul.
8. Content,	1674, Mar
9. Content,	1676, May

Providence, R. I., Middletown, N. J.

III. **JOHN,** b. d. 1690.
m. 1670, Dec. 12.
ALICE STOUT, b. d. 1690 + of John & Penelope (   )' Stout.

1. Joseph,
2. Rebecca,
3. Sarah,
4. Patience,
5. Alice,
6. Deliverance,

1668, Jun. He swore allegiance.

1669, Nov. 6. Middletown (Monmouth Co.), N. J. He gave a power of attorney at this date to his father John Throckmorton, of Providence, and calls himself lawful heir of his late deceased brother Freegift.

1675. Representative in this and later years. He held the office also of Justice, &c.

1690, Jul. 17. Will—proved 1690, Aug 22. Exx. wife Alice. To wife, dwelling house and orchard at Garrett's Hill, 100 acres adjoining and 20 acres meadow. To son Joseph and daughter Rebecca, the above house and lands at death of wife, and also certain other land. To daughters Sarah, Patience, Alice and Deliverance, the rest of land equally. He reserved ¼ acre for a burial plot where my father is buried in Middletown.

Middletown, N. J.

IV. **JOB,** b. 1650, Sep. 30. d. 1709, Aug. 20.
m. 1685.
SARAH LEONARD, b. 1660, May 27. d. 1744, Feb. 5. of Henry & Mary (   ) Leonard.

1. John,	1688,
2. Joseph,	1693, A
3. Job,	

He probably had sons James and Samuel also.

He was buried at Middletown and his widow at Shrewsbury.

V. **DELIVERANCE,** b. d.

Middletown, N. J.

VI. **JOSEPH,** b. d. 1690.
UNMARRIED,

He was a mariner and owned two vessels.

He probably died at the Barbadoes.

1689, Dec. 2. Will—proved 1690. Ex. brother John Throckmorton. He being about to go to sea devises all real estate anywhere in the world to the heir male of John Throckmorton, of East Jersey, named Joseph Throckmorton and his heirs forever. The personal estate to be disposed of as laws of respective places where it lies shall order. He desires that his brother John Throckmorton shall be guardian for said Joseph.

1690, Oct. 13. Administration on his estate was given to his brother John's widow Alice.

(WHO?) WILLETT (con't)

Inventory, £1,289, 7*s.*, 2*d.*, viz: books £3, 5*s.*, 6*d.*, sword, cutlass, surveying tackling, portmanteau, bonds and notes £378, 5*s.*, 2 feather beds, 4 flock beds, warming pan, worsted comb, 5 spinning wheels, 2 pair cards, great and small table, 11 chairs, cider mill, a horse, 2 mares and colt, 2 bulls, 18 cows, yoke oxen, 2 steers, 6 two year old, 18 yearlings, 10 calves, 7 swine, 2 pigs, 12½ loads of hay, carpenter's tools, &c.

V. Ruth, — b. 1686, Jan. 31. d. 1738 (—)
m.
William Hopkins, — b. d. 1738. — of William & Abigail (Whipple)
Hopkins.

1. William,	
2. Stephen,	1707, Mar. 7.
3. Rufus,	
4. John,	
5. Hope,	1717, Mar. 3.
6. Esek,	1718, Apr. 26.
7. Samuel,	
8. Abigail,	
9. Susannah,	

VI. Susannah, — b. 1688, Apr. 27. d.
m.
James Angell, — b. 1684. d. 1742. — of John & Ruth (Field)
Angell.

1. Ruth,	
2. William,	
3. Amey	
4. James,	
5. John,	
6. Martha,	1718.
7. Samuel.	

Providence, Smithfield, R. I.

I. John, — b. 1690, Mar. 16 d. 1756, Sep. 25.
m. 1718, Mar. 20.
Rebecca Scott, — b. 1699, Feb. 11. d. 1756 + — of Silvanus & Joanna (Jenckes)
Scott.

1753, Jun. 11. Will—proved 1756, Nov. 22. Exx. wife Rebecca. To wife, improvement of a third of homestead, and best room in the house for life, while widow, and to her the indoor movables. To son John, £5, he having already had. To daughters Anne Bucklin, Sarah Arnold, Susannah, Ruth, and Joanna Wilkinson, each £100. To son Ahab, all lands and buildings in Smithfield, and all outdoor movables, cattle, &c., and reversion of lands of Donas, a negro man. The legacies to be paid by Ahab at certain intervals after he comes of age.

Inventory, £1,991, 12*s.*, 4*d.*, viz: wearing apparel £104, 7 French crowns £35, 8 Spanish milled dollars £36, gold shirt buckles £5, 7 silver spoons, stillyards, pewter, foot wheel, carpenter's and cooper's tools, 8 barrels cider, 3 cows, heifer, 2 yokes of oxen, yoke of steers, 25 sheep, old mare, 2 swine, 8 pigs, &c.

1. Amey,	1719, Jan. 23.
2. Anne,	1721, May 19.
3. John,	1724, Mar. 20.
4. Sarah,	1727, Jun. 27.
5. Susanna,	1729, Sep. 20.
6. Ruth,	1731, Mar. 5.
7. Joanna,	1732, Sep. 12.
8. Ahab,	1734, Dec. 16.

II. Mercy, — b. 1694, Jun. 30. d.
m. 1718, Mar. 12.
John Scott, — b. 1694, Sep. 30. d. — of Silvanus & Joanna (Jenckes)
Scott.

1. Hannah,	
2. Sarah.	

III. Sarah, — b. 1696, Jun. 22. d.
m.
David Hogg, — b. d. — of
Hogg.

IV. Freelove, — b. 1701, Jun. 25. d.
m.
Michael Phillips, — b. d. — of James & Mary (Mowry)
Phillips.

Providence, Cumberland, R. I.

V. Daniel, — b. 1703, Jun. 8. d. 1777 +
m 1740, Sep. 22.
Abigail Inman, — b. d. — of
Inman.

1747, Feb. 23. Cumberland. Town Council. He held the office some years.
1759. Overseer of the Poor.
1762. Deputy this and several years.

1. Joab,	1741, Jul. 30.
2. Daniel,	1743, Jul. 7.
3. Nedabiah,	1745, Sep. 24.
4. Lydia,	1747, Oct. 14.
5. Abigail,	1749, Feb. 9.
6. Son,	1751, Aug 6.
7. John,	1758, Nov. 13.
8. Olive,	1761, Mar. 28.

Providence, Cumberland, R. I.

VI. Jeremiah, — b. 1707, Jun. 4. d.
m.
Amy Whipple, — b. 1718, May 21. d. — of Jeremiah & Deborah (Bucklin)
Whipple

His eighth child Jemima, was the celebrated prophetess.

1. William,	1739, Jul. 31.
2. Jeremiah,	1741, Jul. 6.
3 Simon.	1743, Sep. 24.
4. Benjamin,	1745, Nov. 1.
5. Patience,	1747, Mar. 20
6. Amey.	1747, Mar. 20.
7. Mercy	1750, Aug. 14
8. Jemima,	1752, Nov. 29
9. Stephen,	1755, Jan. 29
10. Jeptha,	1757, Apr. 3.
11. Elizabeth,	1760, Dec. 6.
12. Deborah,	1764, Aug. 28

I. Hannah, — b. d.
m.
James Dexter, — b. 1691, Feb. 22. d. 1731, Nov. 7. — of John & Alice (Smith)
Dexter.

1. John,	1717, Feb. 11
2. Anne,	1718, Oct. 22
3. James,	1721, Feb. 24
4. David,	1723, Feb. 24
5. Hopestill,	1726, Jul. 5.
6. Mercy,	1730, Oct. 10

1. Edward,	1685, Jan. 20.
2. Susanna,	1687, Jul. 21.
3. Peter.	1695, Sep. 15.
4. Jeremiah.	

WILLETT.

1. Thomas,	1659, Jun. 10.
2. Samuel.	1661, May 29.
3. William,	1663, May 11.
4. John,	1665, Feb. 20.
5. James,	1666, Oct. 27.
6. Roger.	1668, Sep. 14.
7. Nathaniel,	1671, Sep. 28.
8. Mary,	1673, Jul. 3.
9. Hezekiah,	1675, Nov. 7.
10. Daniel,	1679, Mar. 25.
11. Sarah,	1681.

1. John,	1659, Sep. 13.
2. John,	1662, Apr. 14
3. Thomas,	1664, Mar. 18.
4. Simon,	1666, Apr. 4.
5. Josiah,	1668, Jan. 30
6. Joseph,	1670, Feb. 2.
7. Benjamin,	1672, Jun. 15.
8. Joseph,	1676, Jan. 24.

WILLETT(con't)

1648, Mar. 7. Captain of military company.

1649, Jun. 6. Surveyor of highways.

1649, Jul. 4. He and four others leased the trade of the Kennebec for three years, on same term as formerly had.

1651-52-53-54-55-56-57-58-59-60-61-62-63-64. Assistant.

1653, Apr. 6. He was appointed with eight others on the Council of War, and part of the powder and shot was to be kept by him.

1654, Jan 20. He was directed to repair to the Commander-in-chief in Massachusetts to accompany them to Manhattan and to be assistant unto them in advice and counsel.

1656, Mar. 5. He and two others were leased the trade of the Kennebec for seven years at £35, per annum in money, moose or beaver, payable half in April and half in November, and if they are able £5 more for such of the seven years as they can. At the end of seven years their debts of beaver among the Indians shall not be above the number of five hundred skins, half of them valued at 8*s*., per skin and the rest at 4*s*.

1661, Mar. 4. He was deputed to speak to Wamsutta about exchanging lands &c., and bought land of him the same year.

1665, Mar. 5. Rehoboth. He had a grant of 400 or 500 acres on the north side of the town.

1665, Jun. New York. Mayor. He was the first Englishman to hold the office, having received his appointment from Colonel Nicolls, to whom the Dutch had surrendered the previous year.

1668, Mar. 5. Swanzey. The court ordered that the township granted unto Captain Willett and others at Wawnamoisett and places adjacent, shall henceforth be called and known by the name of Swanzey. At the same date he was given liberty to purchase lands he can there, so as he do not too much straiten the Indians.

1670, Oct. 29. He and four others were impowered to dispose of lands, and for admission of inhabitants.

1672. Member of General Council.

1671, Apr. 26. Will—proved 1674, Nov. 25. Exs. sons James, Hezekiah, Andrew and Samuel. Overseers, son-in-law John Saffin, friend Robert Holmes, brother-in-law James Brown, son-in-law Samuel Hooker and Rev. Mr. John Myles. He mentions the fact that he is blessed with several children, and a liberal estate, consisting in goods, cattle, lands, houses, vessels for the sea, debts due, &c. To his four sons (the executors), all my dwelling house, warehouse, gardens and various large parcels of lands, 400 acres, rights in Rehoboth, &c. If any son sells he is first to proffer to one of his brothers, to the end that the said house and lands might be inherited by those of posterity that bear the name of Willett. To four sons was also given his library of books equally, and all commonage in Rehoboth and Swanzey to them, except what was given Samuel Hooker. When sons marry they to have consent of major part of overseers surviving, on penalty of being disinherited, and such son's part given to other sons by the overseers. To grandson Samuel Hooker, 80 acres upland and £50 worth of commonage in Rehoboth. To grandsons hereafter named, land in Narragansett country, viz: to grandson Thomas Saffin a double portion, and each grandchild surviving to have his benefit of Narragansett lands. To son Hooker's six sons already born and all those that shall be born by his wife, my daughter Mary; and to my son Saffin's four sons, and to all sons born of his wife, my daughter Martha; and to all such sons born to my daughter Esther (before division takes place in regard to all); to all these aforesaid grandchildren, the Narragansett lands to be equally divided. To son James Willett, £59, to be paid him by three other sons. To daughter Esther Willett, £50 paid by above three sons; and to her £100, already provided for her marriage portion. To four sons James, Hezekiah, Andrew and Samuel, all right to all lands not already mentioned. To three sons Hezekiah, Andrew and Samuel, £50 each, towards maintenance in books and other attainments of learning. To granddaughter Sarah Eliot, £50. To old servant John Paddock, £10. To overseers, each 10*s*. To the church of Plymouth, £10. To church at Swanzey, £10. To church at Rehoboth, £5. To Rev. John Myles, £10 To sons and daughters, rest of estate; goods, horses, cattle, household stuff, money, plate, negroes, &c., as follows: To four sons each a seventh and to three daughters each a seventh.

Inventory, £2,798, 14*s*., 7*d*., viz: books, silver tankard, porringer, large wrought fruit dish, snuffers, spoons, tobacco box, wine bowl, mustard pot, &c. (amounting to 14 pounds, 2 ounces in weight) £67, 16*s*., 4 cabinets, chairs, castor hats, household goods, store goods, &c. The titles of some of books were, "Pilgrimage in Holland," "General Practice of Physic," "Luther's Table talk," "Allen's Doctrine of the Gospel," "Holy War," "Smith's Voyages," "Heber's Episcopal Policy," "Heber's Cosmography," "History of New England," "Wilson's Dictionary," "Calvin's Harmony," &c.; snuffers, candlesticks, warming pan, 13 feather beds, carpenter's tools, 149 sheep, 22 oxen, 27 cows, 27 steers, 20 heifers, 25 yearlings, 24 calves, a bull, 10 riding horses, 18 mares, 18 colts, swine, leather, dwelling house, orchard and land adjoining £720, land at Rehoboth, &c.

He and his wife were buried at the head of Bullock's Cove, in what is now the town of East Providence, R. I.

1676, Nov. 1. In reference to the negro Jeptha taken prisoner by the Indians and re-taken by an army, which said negro appertaineth to estate of Captain Willett, deceased; the General Court agreed with John Saffin, as representing the estate, that the negro forthwith betake himself to his former service for two years' time, and to be provided with meat, drink and apparel, and at the end of the time to go forth completely provided for in reference to apparel.

III. John,
b. 1641, Aug. 21.
d. young.

IV. Sarah,
b. 1643, May 4.
d. 1665, Jun. 13.
m.
John Eliot,
b. 1636, Aug. 31.
d. 1668, Oct. 13. of John & Ann (Mumford)

V. Rebecca,
b. 1644, Dec. 2.
d. 1649.

VI. Thomas,
b. 1646, Oct. 1.
d. young.

VII. Esther,
b. 1648, Jul. 10.
d. 1737, Jul. 26.
m. 1672, Jan 24.
Josiah Flint,
b. 1645, Aug. 24.
d. 1680, Sep. 15. of Henry & Margery (Hoar)

Rehoboth, Mass., Ne

VIII. James,
b. 1649, Nov. 23.
d.
m. (1) 1673, Apr. 17.
Elizabeth Hunt,
b.
d. of Peter
m. (2) 1677, Jun.
Grace Frink,
b.
d. of

1681. New London. He was admitted inhabitant.

IX. Hezekiah,
b. 1651.
d. 1651, Jul. 26.

S

X. Hezekiah,
b. 1653, Nov. 17.
d. 1676, Jul. 1.
m. 1676, Jan. 7.
Ann Brown,
b.
d. of John & Lydia (Bucklin)

He was killed by the Indians. King Phil War

XI. David,
b. 1654, Nov. 1.
d. young.

Newport, Kin

XII. Andrew,
b. 1655, Oct. 5.
d. 1712, Apr. 6.
m. 1682, May 30.
Ann Coddington,
b. 1663, Jul. 20.
d. 1751, Dec. 4. of William & Ann (Brinley)

He was a merchant.

1684. Freeman.

1687. Grand Jury.

1691, Jun. 27. His due was found to be 44*s*., for fifteen hundred clapboards of his, use the Court House in Newport.

1696-98-1703-4. Kings Town. Deputy.

1700-3. Town Clerk.

1703, Jul. 12. He and others were appointed to lay out highways.

1712, Mar. 16. Will—proved 1712, Apr. Exs. wife Ann and son Francis. To so Thomas, land where I dwell, when Thomas is of age, and meanwhile to be for bring up children Francis, Thomas, and Martha Willett. The son who has dw division of farm to pay other son £20. To sons also, other land. To son Francis, To son Thomas, an embroidered belt, &c. To daughter Martha, a certain amou goods at eighteen. To daughter Mary Carpenter, £5, she having had her portion half of all stock and the other half to two sons. To wife, all household goods, man Joseph, and she to be very kind to him for the good service he has done. To great room and bedroom adjoining and little cellar and half of garret, and to her a to have a sum paid her yearly by two sons.

Inventory, £515, 15*s*., viz: 2 oxen, 16 cows, 10 heifers, 2 steers, 6 yearlings, bull, 18 2 silver tankards, 2 porringers, 2 cups, 9 spoons £26, silver buckle and waist girdl of pistols, 2 silver hilted swords, square oak table, oval oak table, 7 leather chairs, bottoms, 3 chairs flag bottoms, 6 Turkey work chairs, 6 chairs covered with se carpet, clock, andirons, bellows, 94 books, history, &c. £15, brass, pewter, wear silver headed cane, negro man £35, woman £45, country bills, £20, &c. Among the roo kitchen, garret, hall, room adjoining below stairs, hall chamber, kitchen chamber, lo

1740, Mar. 12. His widow Ann made a deposition regarding Peleg Sanford's two she calling herself aged about seventy-eight years.

He and his wife were buried on the homestead farm.

WILLETT

Sarah, 1662.

Mary, 1672, Nov.
Henry, 1674, Feb. 9.
Henry, 1675.
Dorothy,

I. **MARY**, b. 1678, Jun. 16. d.

II. **MARTHA**, b. 1680. d.

III. **THOMAS**, b. 1681. d.

IV. **SARAH**, b. 1683. d.

issue.

I. **ANNE**, b. 1689, Sep. 26. d. 1709, Feb. 9.
m. 1707,
JOSEPH CARPENTER, b. 1685, Oct. 16. d. 1776, May 3. of Joseph & Ann (Simpkins) Carpenter.

No issue.

II. **MARY**, b. 1690, Sep. 21. d.
m. 1710.
JOSEPH CARPENTER, b. 1685, Oct. 16. d. 1776, May 3. of Joseph & Ann (Simpkins) Carpenter.

1. Willett,	1714, Jun. 8.
2. Ann,	1716, Sep. 24.
3. Phebe,	1718, Aug. 28.
4. Joseph.	1720, Jul. 15.
5. Andrew,	1722, Dec. 1.
6. Thomas,	1726, Apr. 15.
7. Francis,	1728, Nov. 8.
8. James,	1731, Mar. 5.
9. Willett	1736, Jan. 5.

North Kingstown, R. I.

III. **FRANCIS**, b. 1693, Jun. 25. d. 1776, Oct. 6.
m.
MARY TAYLOR, b. 1678. d. 1769, Apr. 17. of Taylor

No issue,

1715-16-17-18-19-20-21-22. Kings Town. Town Clerk.
1722-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-35-36. North Kingstown. Town Clerk.
1723-24-26-30-32-34-36-37-39. Deputy.
1724-26. Clerk of Assembly.
1726-27-28-29-59-60-61. Assistant.
1736, Feb. He was voted £20, by the Assembly, toward building a bridge across Queens River, to be paid him on completion.
1736-37-39. Speaker of House of Deputies.
1740, Dec. 2. He was appointed on a committee to represent and manage the affairs of the colony, before the commissioners who were to hear and determine the boundaries between Rhode Island and Massachusetts.
1747. He was a member of Redwood Library, which was incorporated in this year.
1776, Feb. 12. Will—proved 1776. Ex. kinsman Francis Carpenter. He gave his homestead farm to Francis Carpenter, making him his residuary legatee.
He and his wife were buried in the family burial place on his own farm.

North Kingstown, R. I.

IV. **THOMAS**, b. 1696, May 13. d. 1725, Sep. 24.
UNMARRIED.

1724, Jan. 28. Will—proved 1725, Oct. 15. Ex. brother Francis Willett. To brother Francis, farm on Boston Neck, and all my lands, messuages and tenements, but if he have no issue then to my two cousins (*i. e.* nephews), viz: Willett Carpenter, son of my sister Mary Carpenter and William Pease, son of my sister Martha Pease, equally divided. To mother, £20, for life, paid by my brother from profits of estate. To sisters Mary Carpenter and Martha Pease, £10, each. To brother Francis, rest of personal estate, money, goods and chattels, movables or immovables.

V. **MARTHA**, b. 1698, Mar. 6. d.
m.
SIMON PEASE, b. d. of William Pease.

WILLETT. 3d column. V. Martha, d. 1780, at Newport

1. William
2. Francis,
3. Ann,
4. Judith,
5. Martha,
6. Simon,
7. Mary,

Williams, Robert (omitted by Austin) See: American Genealogist, v. 20, p. 235.
Williams, John (omitted by Austin) See: American Genealogist, v. 24, p. 72-73-74.

ROGER

WILLIAMS. 1st column. He was son of James and Alice (Pemberton) Williams. His father was a merchant tailor of London, and died there in 1621, mentioning in his will, wife Alice, sons Sidrach, Roger and Robert, daughter Katharine Wightman, and her husband, James Wightman, brother-in-law Roger Pemberton, &c. 1629, May 2. High Laver, Essex County, England. Roger Williams wrote at this date, and previously, to Lady Joan Barrington, (widow of Sir Francis Barrington), regarding his affection for her niece. He was then Chaplain to Sir William Masham, of Otes (in parish of High Laver), who had married a daughter of Lady Barrington. 1634. His mother died in this year, and in her will mentioned son Sidrach, son Roger, "now beyond the seas," (£10 yearly for twenty years, or in case of his death to his wife and daughter); son Robert, daughter Katharine, the now wife of John Davis, grandchildren, &c. She was baptized in 1564, and was daughter of Robert and Catharine Pemberton, of St. Albans, Hertfordshire. Perhaps Roger's father had come to London from St. Albans, for it is noticeable that he there found his wife, Alice Pemberton, and two Williams's of his generation lived there, viz.: Rev. Roger Williams, Rector of St. Albans in 1583; and Lewis Williams, who had a son Roger born there in 1607. (The above concerning Williams is the result of special work of Mr. Henry F. Waters, communicated to the New Eng. His. and Gen. Register.)

ROGER, WILLIAMS — b. 1599 ± — d. 1683 — Plymouth, Salem, Mass [Providence, R I.
m.
MARY, Barnes — b. — d. 1676 +

1621, Jun. 25. London. He was elected scholar in Sutton's Hospital, and three years after took an exhibition there. Years later Mrs. Sadleir (daughter of Sir Edward Coke) appended the following note to one of Roger Williams' letters to herself. "This Roger Williams, when he was a youth, would in a short hand take sermons and speeches in the Star Chamber, and presented them to my dear father. He, seeing so hopeful a youth, took such liking to him that he sent him into Sutton's Hospital," &c.

1625, Jul. 7. He entered Pembroke College, Cambridge.

1627, Jan. He took the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

1630, Dec. 1. He embarked at Bristol in ship Lion. Lyon

1631, Feb. 5. He arrived in Boston. Winthrop in noting the event calls him "a godly minister."

1631, Apr. 12. Salem. He was settled as minister.

1631. Plymouth. He went there in the summer, and became assistant to the pastor Mr. Ralph Smith.

1633. Salem. He returned in the autumn to this place, and became assistant to Rev. Mr. Skelton, and on the death of the latter (the next year) became pastor.

1635, Apr. He was summoned before the court at Boston, his offence being that he had taught publicly that a magistrate ought not to tender an oath to an unregenerate man, &c., and "he was heard before all the ministers and very clearly confuted," as Gov. Winthrop relates.

1635, Oct. 9. The General Court sentenced him to banishment. "Whereas Mr. Roger Williams, one of the Elders of the church of Salem, hath broached and divulged new and dangerous opinions against the authority of magistrates, as also written letters of defamation, both of the magistrates and churches here, and that before any conviction, and yet maintaineth the same without any retraction; it is, therefore, ordered that the said Mr. Williams shall depart out of this jurisdiction within six weeks now next ensuing," &c. He received permission to remain till spring, but the Court hearing that he would not refrain from uttering his opinions and that many people went to his house, "taken with an apprehension of his Godliness," and that he was preparing to form a plantation about Narragansett Bay; resolved to send him to England.

1636, Jan. A messenger was sent to Salem to apprehend him, but when the officers "came to his house, they found he had gone three days before, but whither they could not learn." He wrote, thirty-five years after his banishment, "I was sorely tossed for one fourteen weeks in a bitter winter season, not knowing what bed or bread did mean." He obtained from Massasoit a grant of land on the east bank of the Seekonk River, and commenced to plant, when he was advised by Governor Winslow that he was within the limits of Plymouth colony. He accordingly embarked in the spring or early summer, with five companions, landed at Slate Rock (as since called) to exchange greetings with the Indians, and then pursued his way again by boat to the site of his new settlement on the Moshassuck River, which for the many "Providences of the Most Holy and Only Wise, I called Providence." This same year his mediation, at the request of Massachusetts, prevented a coalition of the Pequots with the Narragansetts and Mohegans. He wrote of this service in later years: "Three days and nights my business forced me to lodge and mix with the bloody Pequot ambassadors, whose hands and arms methought reeked with the blood of my countrymen murdered and massacred by them on Connecticut river."

1638, Mar. 24. He took a deed from Canonicus and Miantonomi of the lands already purchased and settled upon, being "the lands and meadows upon the two fresh rivers called Moashausick and Wanaskatuckett," &c. He says of this purchase, "I spared no cost towards them in tokens and presents to Canonicus and all his, in my years before I came in person to the Narragansett; and when I came I was welcome to the old prince Canonicus, who was most shy of all English to his last breath." "Here, all over the colony, a great number of weak and distressed souls, scattered and flying hither from Old England and New England, the Most High and Only Wise hath, in his infinite wisdom, provided this country and this corner as a shelter for the poor and persecuted according to their several persuasions." (These words were written years after his coming, when the settlement was an assured one.)

1638, Oct. 8. He deeded to his loving friends and neighbors an equal privilege with himself in his recent purchase, the consideration named being £30.

1639. He was baptized by Ezekiel Holliman, and then baptized him and others. For a few years he acted as pastor of First Baptist church.

XIII. SAMUEL, — b. 1658, Oct. 27. — d. — Queens County, N. Y.
m.
——— — b. — d. — of

He held the office of Sheriff of Queens County, Long Island, it is said, but there is little found on the records as to him, and the possibility is admitted that the children usually ascribed to him may have been descendants instead of Thomas Willett, of Flushing, who married 1643, Sep. 1, Sarah Cornell. Certainly Thomas Willett, of Flushing, had a grandson named Elbert, who married in 1701, Jo Varick and had a son Edward.

ROGER WILLIAMS

WILLIAMS. See: American Genealogist, v. 20, p. 234-235.

I. MARY, — b. 1633, Aug. — d. 1681.
m. 1650 ±
JOHN SAYLES, — b. 1633. — d. 1681. — of — Sayles.

II. FREEBORN, — b. 1635, Oct. — d. 1710, Jan. 10.
m. (1)
THOMAS HART, — b. — d. 1671. — of Edward & Margaret ( ) — Hart.
m. (2) 1683, Mar. 6.
WALTER CLARKE. — b. 1640. — d. 1714, May 23. — of Jeremiah & Frances (Latham) — Clarke.

III. PROVIDENCE, male — b. 1638, Sep. — d. 1686, Mar. — Newport, R. I.
UNMARRIED.

1676, Aug. Under this date the town records of Providence state "By God's Providence it seasonably came to pass that Providence Williams brought up his mother from Newport in his sloop, and cleared the town by his vessel of all the Indians, to the great peace and contentment of all the inhabitants."

1680. Taxed 16*s.*

1686, May 14. Inventory, taken by Pardon Tillinghast and Daniel Williams, £22, 12*s.*, 3*d.*, viz: 3 pairs of stillyards, 2 pairs of brass scales and a nest of weights, small gun, pistol, 25 gallons rum £1, 17*s.*, 6*d.*, small money, silver spoon and cup £3, 14*s.*, 20 pipes, broken parcel of silk, beads of glass, jews-harps, buttons, about 4000 pins, 5 Bermuda baskets, knives, scissors, knitting needles, silk crape, bible, lex mercatory, sun dial, half hour glass, razor, old pewter and tin vessels, &c.

1687, Sep. 1. Taxed 2*s.*, 9*d.* "Estate of deceased Providence Williams." (Taxed at Providence.)

IV. MERCY, — b. 1640, Jul. — d. 1705 +
m. (1) 1659 ±
RESOLVED WATERMAN, — b. 1638. — d. 1670. — of Richard & Bethiah ( ) — Waterman.
m. (2) 1677, Jan. 2.
SAMUEL WINSOR, — b. 1644. — d. 1705, Sep. 19. — of Joshua — Winsor.

V. DANIEL, — b. 1642, Feb. — d. 1712, May 14. — Providence, R. I.
m. 1676, Dec. 7.
REBECCA POWER [Nich. (w. of — b. — d. 1727. — of Zachariah & Joan (Arnold) — Rhodes.

1661, Feb. 24. He and his brother Joseph were each granted a full purchase right on the same terms as the original purchasers, on account "of some courtesies" received from their father by the proprietors of Providence. None others were to be so accommodated."

1665, Feb. 19. He had lot 11 in a division of lands.

1668, Jun. 1. He took oath of allegiance to Charles II.

1675-79-85-1709. Juryman.

1676, Dec. 2. His marriage was recorded by his Roger father (then Town Clerk) as "the first marriage since God mercifully restored the town of Providence."

1679, Jul. 1. Taxed 12*s.*, 6*d.* In the same year he was on a committee to levy a rate.

1680, Jun. 7. Surveyor of Highways.

1685, Mar. 6. He bought of Valentine Whitman a house and lot.

1687, Sep. 1. Taxed 13*s.*, 6*d.* "Daniel Wiliams, with estate of deceased Nicholas Power."

1695-98. Hay Warden.

1700, Dec. 24. He having had a controversy with William Hawkins concerning a Fulling Mill, which they had built in partnership on Hawkins' land, the matter was left to arbitrators. It was awarded that he should pay William Hawkins £8, and said mill and appurtenances should remain in hands of Daniel Williams for thirty years and then to revert to William Hawkins or heirs. If mill was not kept suitable for service or was idle two years, it reverted to Hawkins.

1710, Aug. 24 He wrote a letter to town of Providence, saying of his Roger father that he "gave away his lands and other estate to them that he thought were most in want, until he gave away all." "I do not desire to say what I have done for both father and mother. I judged they wanted for nothing that was convenient for ancient people," &c. In a postcript he adds: "If a covetous man had that opportunity as he had, most of this town would have been his tenants I believe."

1712, May 9. He deeded son Providence for his settlement, land at Wescotomsett, the words being taken from his own mouth at his request and put in writing by Mr. Richard Waterman, and his senses being taken from him soon after, he had not opportunity to finish it, as was testified by Richard Waterman. On the same date he made deeds to his son Roger of 5 acres and dwelling house, and other land, provided he disturb not his mother Rebecca of her reasonable privileges, &c. Another deed was made to son Joseph of land on Woonasquatucket River, &c., and also dwelling house and 50 acres, always provided he doth his part toward relief of his brother Daniel as need requireth. To daughter Patience, he deeded 5 acres, negro girl Ann, 4 cows, and goods she hath in chests and trunks. These deeds were confirmed the next month by his son Peleg, who then ratified to his brothers and sister.

~~In~~complete ~~Copy 8~~ 431-4 (done Nov 96)

.235.
72-73-74.
See prior pg
p 430

Que ens County, N. Y.

a id, but there is little found on the
usually ascribed to him may have
arried 1643, Sep. 1, Sarah Cornell.
ert, who married in 1701, Joanna

20, p. 234-235.

Sayles.

rgaret ( ) Hart.

ances (Latham) Clarke.
Newport, R. I.

" By God's Providence it season-
from Newport in his sloop, and
and contentment of all the in-

Williams, £22, 12*s.*, 3*d.*, viz: 3
ll gun, pistol, 25 gallons rum £1,
en parcel of silk, beads of glass,
sors, knitting needles, silk crape,
tin vessels, &c.
ams." (Taxed at Providence.)

iah ( ) Waterman.

Winsor.

Providence, R. I.

an (Arnold) Rhodes.
urchase right on the same terms
d from their father by the pro-

Clerk) as "the first marriage

ee to levy a rate

sed Nicholas Power."

ncerning a Falling Mill, which
s left to arbitrators. It was
ppurtenances should remain in
am Hawkins or heirs. If mill
Hawkins.

father that he "gave away his
til he gave away al" "I do
dged they wanted for nothing
"If a covetous man had that
I believe."

Vescotomsett, the words being
. Richard Waterman, and his
h it, as was testified by Richard
acres and dwelling house, and
able privileges, &c. Another
, and also dwelling house and
Daniel as need requireth. To
she hath in chests and trunks.
en ratified to his brothers and

I. **Edward,** b. 1701. d. 1794. Queens County, N. Y.
m.
Arletta Clowes, b. d. of Clowes.

His son Marinus was a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, and became Mayor of New York

1. Edward, 1724.
2. Marinus, 1740, Jul. 31.
3. Son,
4. Son
5. Son,
6. Son,
7. Daughter,
8. Daughter,
9. Daughter,
10. Daughter,
11. Daughter.
12. Daughter,
13. Daughter,

II. **Elbert,** b. 1703. d. 1793. Albany, N. Y.

III. **Isaac,** b. d. 1758.
m.
——— b. d.

He was lost at sea.

1. Son,
2. Son,
3. Mary,
4. Anne.

WILLIAMS.

1. Mary, 1652, Jul. 11.
2. John, 1654, Aug. 17.
3. Isabel,
4. Phebe,
5. Eleanor, 1671.
6. Catharine, 1671.

1. John,
2. Mary, 1663.
3. James, 1666.
4. Thomas.

(No issue by 2d husband.)

1. Richard, 1660, Jan.
2. Mercy, 1663 ±
3. John, 1666.
4. Resolved, 1667 ±
5. Wait, 1668 ±

(2d husband.)

6. Samuel, 1677, Nov. 18.
7. Hannah,
8. Joshua, 1682, May 25.

I. **Mary,** b. d. 1740 +
m.
Epenetus Olney, b. 1675, Jan. 18. d. 1740, Sep. 18. of Epenetus & Mary (Whipple) Olney

1. James,
2. Charles,
3. Joseph,
4. Anthony,
5. Mary,
6. Amey,
7. Anne,
8. Martha,
9. Freeborn

II. **Peleg,** b. d. 1766, Feb. Providence, Johnston, R. I.
m.
Elizabeth Carpenter, b. d. of Timothy & Hannah (Burton) Carpenter

1740, Apr. 14. He deeded son Peleg for love, &c., two parcels of land, 118 acres.
1740, Dec. 11. He deeded son Silas for love, &c., 150 acres, part in Glocester and part in Scituate.
1741, Jun. 13. He deeded son Robert for love, &c., half of 496 acres, &c.
1744, Jul. 4. He deeded son Timothy for love. &c., 192 acres in Scituate.
1751, Oct. 31. He deeded son Daniel for love, &c., half of 520 acres, and other half to son Robert
1779, Jun. 12. Inventory, £684, viz: an ox, 3 cows, a heifer, a two year, 3 pigs, 12 sheep. Administration to son Robert. (Reference is made to an agreement made in 1751, Apr. 8, in writing.)

1. Daniel,
2. Robert,
3. Silas,
4. Peleg,
5. Timothy,
6. Freelove,
7. Elizabeth.

III. **Roger,** b. 1680, May. d. 1763, Jan. 30. Providence, Scituate, R. I.
m. 1729, May 1.
Elizabeth Walling, b. d. of James Walling.

1728, May 30. He sold for £15 to Nathan Wade, 50 acres in original right of honored father Daniel Williams.
1734, Nov. 8. Scituate. He sold for £80 to Christopher Arnold of Warwick, a forty foot lot west side of Town St., in Providence.
1742, Sep. 20. He sold for £8 to Jabez Bowen, part of house lot that was my honored grandfather Roger Williams'.
1748, Jul. 25. He and wife Elizabeth sold for £300 to Nehemiah Sprague, lot on east side Town St., in Providence.
1752, Mar. 14. He sold for £120 to son-in-law Jonathan Tourtellot of Glocester, and Elizabeth his wife, a forty foot lot.
1752, Apr. 14. He deeded for love, &c., to son-in-law David Thayer of Mendon, and Rebecca his wife, 2 acres in Providence.
1760, Jan. 12. He, being deprived of his reason in the latter part of his life, was placed under guardian, and having but two children, viz: Elizabeth, wife of Jonathan Tourtellot and Rebecca wife of David Thayer, they divided the estate by quit claim deeds at the above date.

1. Elizabeth,
2. Rebecca, 1735, Apr. 20.

1642. He was appointed Agent to England to secure a charter, proceeding by way of New York.

1643, Jun. He embarked, and on the voyage wrote his "Key to the Indian Languages." In his dedication he says, "A little key may open a box where lies a bunch of keys."

1644, Sep. 17. He landed at Boston on his return, having secured the charter as well as a safe conduct through Massachusetts. He was met by his neighbors on his way to Providence, they coming in fourteen canoes on the Seekonk.

1647–48–64–65–70–71–72. Assistant.

1649, May 25. He was granted leave to sell a little wine or strong water to natives in their sickness.

He was also given leave to suffer a native, his hired household servant, to kill fowl for him on his hill at Narragansett about his house.

1650, Sep. 2. Taxed £1, 1*s.*, 4*d.*

1651, Nov. He went again to England, with John Clarke.

1652. He published in London, "Experiments of Spiritual Life, and Health and their Preservation," which he dedicated: "To the truly honorable the Lady Vane." He says of this work that he wrote it "in the thickest of the naked Indians of America, in their very wild houses and by their barbarous fires."

He wrote to his wife while abroad, "My dearest love and companion in this vale of tears," congratulating himself and her upon her recovery from recent illness: "I send thee, though in winter, a handful of flowers made up in a little posy, for thy dear self and our dear children to look and smell on, when I, as grass of the field, shall be gone and withered."

1653, Apr. 1. He wrote a letter to his friends and neighbors in Providence and Warwick, from Sir Henry Vane's at Belleau in Lincolnshire, relative to the confirmation of the charter secured by Vane's mediation, charging them to dwell in peace, &c., and in a postscript adds: "My love to all my Indian friends."

1654. He returned from England early in the summer.

1654, Jul. 12. In a letter to John Winthrop written from Providence, he says: "Sir, I have desires of keeping home, I have long had scruples of selling the natives aught but what may bring or tend to civilizing. It pleased the Lord to call me for some time, and with some persons, to practice the Hebrew, the Greek, Latin, French and Dutch. The Secretary of the Council, Mr. Milton, for my Dutch I read him, read me many more languages. Grammar rules begin to be esteemed a tyranny," &c.

1654–55–56–57. President of the colony.

1655. Freeman.

1658–59–61. Commissioner.

1667. Deputy.

1670–78–79–80. Town Council.

1675–76. Town Clerk.

1676, Aug. 14. As he was one of those "who staid and went not away" in King Philip's war, he had a share in the disposition of the Indian captives whose services were sold for a term of years.

1679, Jul. 2. He calls himself "near to four score years."

1682, May 6. He wrote Gov. Bradstreet, calling himself "old and weak and bruised (with rupture and colic) and lameness on both my feet." He proceeds: "By my fireside I have recollected the discourses, which (by many tedious journeys) I have had with the scattered English at Narragansett before the war and since. I have reduced them unto these twenty-two heads (enclosed) which is near thirty sheets of my writing. I would send them to the Narragansetts and others; there is no controversy in them, only an endeavour of a particular match of each poor sinner to his maker." He asks advice as to printing it, and alludes to news of Shaftsbury and Howard's beheading and contrary news of their reprieve, &c. "But these are but sublunaries, temporaries and trivials. Eternity, O Eternity, is our business."

1683, Jan. 16. He signed a deed.

1683, Apr. 25. He died previous to this date, as shown by deed of William Carpenter, wherein he calls himself last survivor of the thirteen proprietors of Pawtuxet lands (Roger Williams having been one of them).

1687, Sep. 1. Taxed 1*s.*, 6*d.*, estate of Roger Williams, deceased.

He was buried on his own land (north east of the junction of Benefit and Bowen streets).

1712, Jun. 23. Administration to widow Rebecca. Inventory £248, 16*s.*, viz: wearing apparel, money and bills £44, 10*s.*, pewter, table, chairs, books, warming pan, still, rye, Indian corn, tobacco, pork, beef, 2 negro children £40, sheep, young cattle, 4 oxen, 10 cows, a horse, &c.

1725, Jun. 12. Will—proved 1728, Jan. 1. Widow Rebecca. Ex. son Peleg. To son Providence, command of negroes Jack and Hope, but to be employed partly toward relief of my son Daniel, and if Providence die before Daniel, then son Peleg to have command of negroes for same use. At decease of sons Providence and Daniel, negroes to be freed if they prove good and profitable servants. To daughter Patience Ashton, negro Jenny, but not to be a servant for life except she commit some fault that may give just cause, or some other like reason, "so I leave it with my daughter Patience to deal Christian like by her." To sons Roger and Daniel, rest of estate equally.

VI. JOSEPH, — b. 1643, Dec. 12. — d. 1724, Aug. 17. — Providence, R. I.
m. 1669, Dec. 17.
LYDIA OLNEY, — b. 1645. — d. 1724, Sep. 9. — of Thomas & Mary (~~Small~~ Ashton) Olney.

1665, Feb. 19. He had lot 43 in a division of lands.

1676. He served in King Philip's war, as his gravestone testifies.

1679, Jul. 1. Taxed 6*s.*, 3*d.*

1683–84–93–96–97–98–1713. Deputy.

1684–85–86–87–88–91–93–94–1713–14–15. Town Council.

1687, Sep. 1. Taxed 7*s.*, 10*d.*

1687. Ratable estate, 2 oxen, a horse, a steer, 6 cows, 4 three years, 4 two years, 3 yearlings, a colt, 10 acres pasture, 3½ shares meadow.

1698–99–1700–1–2–3–4–5–6–7. Assistant.

1699, Oct. 25. He was appointed on committee, by Assembly, to inspect into the transcription of all laws of the colony, in performance of His Excellency the Earl of Bellomont's request.

1717, Oct. 26. Will—proved 1724, Oct. 12. Exx. wife Lydia. To son Thomas, 330 acres at Rocky Hill where he dwelleth, and other land. To son Joseph, 130 acres at Mashapauge adjoining house where he dwelleth, &c. To son James, 200 acres at Rocky Hill, and 130 acres at Mashapauge, adjoining my house, with dwelling house, orchard, &c., but wife Lydia to have use of outward room, wherein I now dwell, for life. To wife, bed and bedding. To son James, all the rest of movable estate and cattle, he providing for his mother all things she needs and that are necessary for an ancient woman.

Inventory, £55, 4*s.*, 2*d.*, viz: wearing apparel, cane, pewter, books, warming pan, churn, 2 bedsteads, 6 cows, a calf, a case of bottles. His son James took administration on his father's estate.

1724, Sep. 3. Will—proved 1724, Oct. 12. Widow Lydia. Ex. son James. To him, all estate.

Inventory, £16, 10*s.*, 6*d.*

He and his wife, and many descendants, were buried on his homestead farm; the graveyard being now within the limits of Roger Williams Park, Providence.

IV. DANIEL,
b.
d. 1738 +
Providence, R. I.

V. PATIENCE,
m.
WILLIAM ASHTON,
b.
d. 1764 (—)
b. 1680.
d. 1765, Apr. 19. of James
Ashton.
1. Joshua, 1716, Mar.
2. William,
3. Thomas,
4. Rebecca.

VI. PROVIDENCE,
m.
ELIZABETH,
b. 1690.
d. 1769 +
b.
d. 1769 + of
Providence, Smithfield, R. I.
1. Elizabeth.

1725, Dec. 24. He sold John Smith (son of Benjamin), for £6, 7*s.*, 6*d.*, lot of 15 acres in original right of honored uncle Providence Williams.

1740, May 9. Smithfield. He and wife Elizabeth sold for £150 to Daniel Mowry, 60 acres southwest corner of homestead farm.

1749, Mar. 10. He sold Richard Steere for £22 one-quarter right in the original right of uncle Providence Williams.

1750, May 14. Glocester. He sold land to Thomas Arnold.

1763, Oct. Smithfield. Dr. Stiles relates that he saw Providence Williams at Squire Aldrich's. He says, " Providence Williams, now superannuated, has one child, a poor daughter. He himself was once rich in land, until about seven years ago he sold all and is satisfied by the town." He mentions that his age was seventy-three years.

1769. Elizabeth, wife to Providence Williams, executed a release of certain land that had been sold by Providence Williams in 1744.

VII. JOSEPH,
m. 1716, Feb. 19.
SARAH WHITMAN,
b.
d. 1739, Mar. 4.
b. 1696, Jan. 26.
d. 1749, Oct. 27. of Valentine & Sarah (Bartlett)
Providence, Scituate, R. I.
Whitman.
1. Benoni, 1716, Nov. 15.
2. Goliah, 1724, Sep. 17.

He " was killed by the Spaniards near the bay of Campeachy," as is stated on Town records of Scituate.

1738, Sep. 26. Will—proved 1739, Jun. 2. Exs. Joseph Wilkinson and Charles Tillinghast. To son Benoni, £100. To wife Sarah, £100. To sons Benoni and Goliah, all the rest both real and personal.

Inventory, £1,721, 7*s.*, viz: a bull, yoke of oxen, 7 cows, 2 steers, 2 heifers, 5 yearlings, 6 calves, 14 sheep, 2 lambs, 6 hogs, a mare, bonds £1,218, 9*s.*, 8*d.*, loom, &c.

1749, Oct. 13. Will—proved 1749, Nov. 6. Widow Sarah. Exs. sons Benoni and Goliah. To son Benoni, gun, kettle, &c. To son Goliah, 2 cows, bible, 2 spoons, &c. To Goliah's wife Susannah, a mare, gold beads, &c. To granddaughter Sarah Williams, wearing apparel, but if she die then two daughters-in law to have, viz: Abigail and Susannah Williams. To grandson Joseph, son of Benoni, land. To grandson Roger, son of Goliah, rest of land and house.

I. JOSEPH,
b. 1670, Sep. 26.
d. young.

II. THOMAS,
m.
MARY BLACKMAR,
b. 1672, Feb. 16.
d. 1724, Aug. 27.
b.
d. 1717, Jul. 1. of James & Mary (Hawkins)
Providence, R. I.
Blackmar.
1. Joseph,
2. Thomas,
3. Stephen,
4. John,
5. Abigail,
6. Jonathan,
7. Mary.

1722, Apr. 16. He deeded son Joseph for love, &c., 100 acres near Rocky Hill adjoining my homestead farm.

1723, Jul. 12. He deeded son Thomas for love, &c., 99 acres, being part of homestead farm.

1724, Oct 19. Administration to son Joseph, he bringing up young children.

Inventory, £166, 1*s.*, viz: tables, chairs, weaver's shuttle, shoemaker's seat and tools, flax, rye, Indian corn, cheese press, a pair of oxen, 7 cows, 2 heifers, 30 sheep, an old mare, 9 swine, &c. Real estate, £865, 9*s.*, 8*d*, viz: homestead of 100 acres £455, and other land.

1727, Nov. 20. His sons Joseph and Stephen were to have their part of land of deceased father set off, by order of Town Council.

1729, Oct. 18. His son John was to have his part of land of deceased father, set off.

1738, Jul. 19. Receipts were given by Jonathan and Mary Williams for £144 each to brother Joseph Williams, Jr., administrator of estate of honored father Thomas, deceased. (Four years earlier Abigail had given receipt for £143.)

III. JOSEPH,
m.
LYDIA HEARNDEN,
b. 1673, Nov. 10.
d. 1752, Aug. 15.
b.
d. 1763. of Benjamin & Lydia ( )
Providence, R. I.
Hearnden.
1. Mercy,
2. Jeremiah,
3. Mary,
4. Lydia,
5. Martha,
6. Barbara,
7. Freelove,
8. Jemima,
9. Meribah,
10. Patience.

1748, Aug. 24 Will—proved 1752, Sep. 24. Exx. wife Lydia. To her all personal, and use of homestead for life; and at her decease to go to grandson Jeremiah Williams, he paying to daughters of testator, £100 each, viz: to Mercy Randall, Mary Atwood, Lydia Randall, Martha Randall, Barbara Congdon, Freelove Dyer, Jemima Potter, Meribah Brown and Patience Dyer. To son Jeremiah, rest of land.

Inventory, £246, 19*s*, viz: bills of credit £39, feather bed £42, linen wheel, 5 old chairs, pewter, testament, mare £60, &c.

1763, Jul 26. Will—proved 1763, Sep. 29. Widow Lydia (of Cranston). Ex. son-in-law John Dyer. To daughter Mercy Randall, feather bed, &c. To son Jeremiah, 5*s.* To eight daughters Mercy Randall, Mary Atwood, Lydia Randall, Martha Randall, Barbara Congdon, Patience Dyer, Jemima Potter and Freelove Dyer, all the rest of estate. Inventory £797, 13*s.*

IV. MARY,
b. 1676, Jun.
d.

V. JAMES,
m.
ELIZABTH BLACKMAR,
b. 1680, Sep. 20
d. 1757, Jun. 25.
b. 1682.
d. 1761, Mar. of James & Mary (Hawkins)
Providence, Cranston, R. I.
Blackmar.

WILLIAMS. 3d column. V James. In his will change Elizabeth Harris to Elizabeth Hines.

1. James, 1704, Feb. 20.
2. Anne, 1706, Mar. 17.
3. Sarah, 1707, Dec. 4.
4. Joseph, 1709, Oct. 24.
5. Mary, 1711, Oct. 1.
6. Nathaniel, 1714, Oct. 11.
7. Elizabeth, 1717, Oct. 21.
8. Hannah, 1719, Jun. 22.
9. Lydia, 1724, Oct. 30.
10. Nathan, 1728, Jun. 15.

1741, Dec. 4. Will—proved 1757, Jul. 16. Ex. son Nathaniel. To son Nathaniel, confirmation of deeds of part of homestead, and to him rest of homestead, buildings, &c., reserving to wife use of all part of house for life, half of orchard, &c., but if she marry, only £40. To son James, certain land. To son Joseph, land near Benedict Pond. To son Nathan, 119 acres at Pascoag, &c., and a feather bed. To wife Elizabeth, all household goods for life while widow. To daughters Anne Potter, Mary Potter and Elizabeth Harris, each £10. To daughter Lydia Williams, £35. To son Nathaniel, rest of estate.

Inventory, £810, 13*s.*, viz: wearing apparel £89, 5*s.*, bed, 2 bibles and other books £13, pewter, 2 spinning wheels, a pair oxen, a pair of steers, 3 cows, 2 two years, 2 yearlings, 5 swine, 20 sheep, &c.

VI. LYDIA,
b. 1683, Apr. 26.
d. 1725, Aug. 17.
UNMARRIED.

Cornell
p. 54, 55, RHODE ISLAND

No Mrs Hutchinson here??
AUSTIN!
RI Genealogy

[Data corrected later after 1913 when old records were found in Briggs ③]

not my line

BRIGGS (JOHN, OF KINGS TOWN). He d. 1708. He was a Quaker, and meetings were held at his house.

JOHN, m. **FRANCES**,

JOHN: b. / d. 1697 +

FRANCES: b. / d. 1697 +

Kings Town, R. I.

1671, May 20. Clerk of Military company.

1671, May 20 He took oath of allegiance.

1672, Jan. 1. He and five others bought of Awashuwett, chief sachem of Quohesett, in Narragansett, a tract of land there.

1672, Jan. 11. He bought 57 acres of Richard Smith, for £5.

1673. Freeman.

1687, Sep. 6. Taxed 5*s*. 8*d*.

1687. Constable.

1697. He and wife Frances, sold land to William Allen.

It is assumed that Thomas and Daniel were his children, but the evidence is not conclusive.

I. THOMAS, m. **MARTHA**, of — Kings Town, East Greenwich, R. I.

THOMAS: b. / d. 1736.

MARTHA: b. / d.

1. Ann,

1703. East Greenwich. Freeman.

1707, Mar. 19. He and wife Martha, deeded for love, &c., to son-in-law Samuel Gardiner, of East Greenwich, half of 90 acre farm which I now live upon, and the other half at my decease.

1724, Jan. 4. Will—proved 1736, Dec. 25. Exx. wife Martha. To wife, all movables to dispose of, and what she leaves I give to my daughter, Ann Gardiner. To wife also, the income of real estate for life.

Inventory, £151, 5*s*. 11*d*., viz: spinning wheel, carpenter's tools, 4 neat cattle, horsekind, sheep, &c.

II. DANIEL, m. **LYDIA**, of — East Greenwich, R. I.

DANIEL: b. / d. 1730.

LYDIA: b. / b. 1727 (—).

1. Benjamin,
2. Hannah,
3. Martha, 1708, Dec. 27.
4. Deliverance,
5. Mercy,

1702, Oct. 7. He (of Patience Island), bought of Joseph Wait, of Kings Town, for £40, land in East Greenwich, 90 acres.

1710, Jun. 13. He and wife Lydia, sold Thomas Matteson, 6 acres in East Greenwich, for £10.

1727, Sep. 9. Will—proved 1730, Mar. 28. Ex. son Benjamin. To daughter Hannah Gardiner, wife of Joseph, 40*s*. To daughter Martha Spencer, wife of Samuel, £10. To daughters Deliverance and Mercy Briggs, each a feather bed and £20, and the indoor movables, equally. To son Benjamin, dwelling house, farm and rest of estate.

Inventory, £323, 19*s*. 10*d*., viz: purse and apparel £20, feather bed, warming pan, cane, stillyards, 4 spinning wheels, 2 guns, cider mill, negro boy £54, pair of oxen, 5 cows, 2 mares, 6 geese, 6 fowls, 2 steers, half a yearling heifer, &c.

III. JOHN, m. **SARAH**, of — North Kingstown, R. I.

JOHN: b. 1668, Jan. 25. / d. 1747.

SARAH: b. / d. 1746 +

1. John,
2. Ebenezer,
3. Sarah,
4. Mary,
5. Deliverance,

1687, Sep. 6. Kings Town. Taxed 1*s*.

1712. Freeman.

1746, Apr. 21. Will—proved 1747, Feb. 8. Ex. son Ebenezer. To son John, 5*s*. To daughter Sarah Smith, 5*s*. To wife Sarah, household stuff. To daughter Mary Fowler, £5. To daughter Deliverance Briggs, £30. To granddaughter Wait Briggs, a legacy at eighteen. To son Ebenezer, homestead, but privilege to wife in the house while widow.

1664, Apr. 17.
1667, Dec. 31.
1673, Dec. 26.
1675.
1672, Jan. 9.

ALLIED
FAMILIES

THOMAS DEAN

HOYT

NICHOLAS PEARSALL

QUINBY - QUIMBY

JOHN + SARAH REYNOLDS

JOHN RUSSELL of DARTMOUTH, MS.

RICHARD CORNELL

WM. + MERIBAH THORNE

977.2
B4 vol 6 #2

SLC
96

Indiana Hist. Soc.
Journal of Thos. Dean
A Voyage to Indiana 1817.

A Quaker agent to Ind.
b. Westch Co N.Y.
rem. Oneida N.Y, near Utica
d. Deansboro N.Y

No gen info. altho fascinating acct of his work w/ Brotherton Indians in

345 ~~pg~~
275
70 pgs.

Shows Quaker Deans in Westchester Co. N.Y. 1783

Richard^{4} Cornell (#3029) of Caleb^{3} (#3005), of John^{2}, of Thos.^{1} b. 1720-d. 1772 mar CATHERINE DEAN d/o JOHN DEAN on 1742; she d. 1794. She had a sister MARGERY DEAN SACKETT.

QUAKER DEANS

BRIEF SKETCH OF THE LIFE OF THOMAS DEAN

My grandfather, Thomas Dean, was a very methodical business man, who left a chest of papers, containing letters, contracts, accounts, legal documents etc., all filed in perfect order. There are old letters from Quaker friends and relatives dating back to 1799. In this chest, now in Indianapolis, was found the journal of a journey made by him in 1817, which is published in full herewith. This journal is the simple record of a voyage made one hundred years ago, from Central New York to central Indiana, all the way by water.

The purpose of the journey was to secure land in the West for the Brothertown Indians, then living in Oneida County, State of New York. Owing to the encroachments of the white population, and their desire to purchase Indian lands in New York, it was deemed desirable to move the Brothertown Indians to the West, where they would have more land, advantageous surroundings, and removed from injurious influence incident to the presence of the white population on the weakness of the Indian character.

The New York Indians were the remnants of seven tribes of New England Indians, who had been moved to Oneida County, New York, in 1788. A tract of land had been purchased from the Oneida Indians in 1774, but owing to the hostility of the Mohawk tribe during the Revolutionary War, it was considered unsafe for them to move until after the war had closed. The Brothertown Indians consisted of remnants of the following tribes: Mohegans, Farmingtons, Stoningtons, Pequods, Narragansetts, Montauks, and Nehantucks.

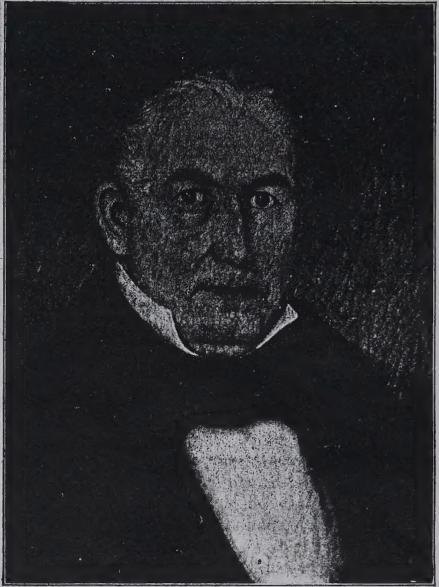
The boat crew, for the voyage to Indiana, consisted of chiefs and leading men of the Brothertown tribes, as follows: Paul Dick, Jacob Dick, Thomas Isaacs, Charles Isaacs, and Rudolphus Fowler. There were also two Indian women aboard, Sarah Dick and Betsy Isaacs, wives of chiefs. The only white person in the company was Thomas Dean, their attorney, agent, and captain, then only 34 years old.

There is no description of the boat, but at Vincennes, Indiana, "Dr. Lawrence S. Shuler, who had been on the boat yesterday, took a brief account of our voyage with intention of publication."* The boat drew twenty-one inches of water. Going down the Allegheny River they took on three passengers; it therefore carried eleven people with ease, besides the chests and other cargo. It was built by Thomas Dean at Deansboro, Oneida County, New York, and launched into the Oneida Creek. He, with his party, ran the boat down this creek into Oneida Lake, out through Oneida River into Oswego River, and down into Lake Ontario. On Lake Ontario he sailed to Niagara and up the Niagara River, portaged around the great falls and sailed to Buffalo. From Buffalo he sailed on Lake Erie to a harbor near Chautauqua Lake and there portaged the boat into that lake. The waters of Chautauqua Lake are discharged into the Allegheny River, so that it was possible to sail down the Allegheny into the Ohio River and thus reach the mouth of the Wabash River.

The southern part of Indiana he found sparsely settled, but the central and northern parts were still wildernesses. In his voyage from Fort Harrison up the Wabash to the mouth of the Mississinewa River and return, a distance of about 360 miles, he does not mention having seen a single

---

* Dr. Shuler's description of the boat *Brothertown Enterprise* will be found in Appendix B.



THOMAS DEAN,
[1783-1844]
OF DEANSBORO, N. Y.

white man. The Indians he met on the river could not speak English and he therefore had great difficulty in communicating with them. He was looking for good land, well watered, and describes the fine, fertile, silent prairies near the Wabash. In his journey on foot from Fort Harrison to the White River country and return, he passed through a wilderness of forests sparsely inhabited by Indians. The hardships were most severe. What would a man of today think of making a journey from Terre Haute to Fort Wayne, about 220 miles, most of the way on foot, with a heavy pack on his back? Some days Dean and his party traveled forty miles.

His unusual resourcefulness was exhibited at Fort Wayne, where he was unable to obtain a boat for taking himself and party down the Maumee River. He at once went into the forest, cut down a big tree, and made a large canoe, not only sufficient for his party, but in which he was able to take two additional passengers. The canoe was made in two working days, launched into the Maumee River, served its purpose, and was afterward sold for a good price at Fort Meigs.

It is difficult to believe that this modern Jason, toiling through the forests of Indiana with a heavy pack, swimming rivers to get his boat over rapids, sleeping on beds of wet brush and leaves in forests, sometimes without food, and living like an Indian, had left behind him, at Deansboro, N. Y., a large, beautiful home, situated in the charming Oriskany Valley. He had left a wife and five children. He was owner of large farming interests, and was the chief man of affairs in that part of the county. Besides being engrossed in the management of Indian affairs, he served as postmaster, justice of the peace, etc., was called frequently to act on arbitration boards; was on numerous boards of trustees, including trustee of Hamilton College; trustee, president, and finally sole owner of the Friends Cotton and Woolen Manufactory. Deansboro was named after him.

From his journal, under date of August 29, it will be seen that while in an old shelter, made by the Indians for hunting on the bank of the Wabash, he realized the serious hazards that he was running in making this journey. He says: "This morning I awoke at about 2 o'clock and put out the fire, laid down again, went to sleep. I had a remarkable dream, which agitated me very much. It brought me to the situation of my family, and the state of my affairs in which I had left them; the imprudence of leaving home on such a journey without first settling all of my affairs; that they would lose greatly in case of my never returning to them again. The contents of my dream agitated me so much that I could not eat much breakfast."

He was a pioneer of most sturdy stock, over six feet tall and very muscular.* He was born in Westchester County, near New York city, in 1783, and moved with his father to Oneida County in 1798. They were Quakers, and his father received an annuity of £50 from the Society of Friends in New York city for services as missionary engaged in teaching the Indians industry and morality. Thus Thomas Dean grew into benevolent work among the Brothertown Indians, and the Quaker annuity eventually came to him. The nearest postoffice was fourteen miles away, at Old Fort Schuyler, now Utica.

Quaker
family
in Westch/o
1783-98

He devoted his life to Indian philanthropy. He was confident that the Indians could be made into industrious, moral citizens. His energy was prodigious. He spent much time in Washington, for some years going to every session of Congress to secure legislation in protection of the Indian. These journeys were made in stage coaches. The distance from Deansboro to Washington was about 500 miles. It is interesting to note the cost of transportation by stage in those days.

---

* He was a cousin of John Dean, the officer in charge of the men who captured Major Andre at Tarrytown, N. Y., in 1780.

His account in 1828 shows the cost of two seats in stage from Utica to Albany, $7.00; Albany to New York city, $20.00; New York to Philadelphia, $12.00; Philadelphia to Baltimore, $12.00 Baltimore to Washington, $5.00; total fares, one way, $56.00. There were also tips to drivers, ferry over the Susquehanna and other rivers, extras for trunks, etc. His visits to Albany to meet the New York Legislature were much more frequent.

His accounts with the Brothertown Indians show the following entry: "They agreed to allow me for my extra services going to the city of Washington six times, to Green Bay, Wis., four times, and sundry other journeys, in all about 20,000 miles." This was before the days of steam.

Thomas Dean was not only the attorney and agent of the Brothertown Indians, but also acted for the Stockbridge and Oneida tribes. He did not succeed in acquiring Indian lands in Indiana, but in 1824 he made a treaty with the Winnebago and Menominee Indians by which the Brothertown tribes secured a tract of land on the east side of Fox River, Wisconsin, eight miles wide and thirty miles long.

Owing to a dispute over the title to this land in 1828, he made a new treaty with the Federal Government, by which the land on Fox River was exchanged for nearby land on the east shore of Lake Winnebago. Twenty three thousand acres were laid off in a square. The title was in fee simple from the Federal Government, secured by patent. The Brothertown and Stockbridge Indians were removed to this tract, which they now occupy.

Thomas Dean died at Deansboro, N. Y., in 1843.

JOHN CANDEE DEAN.

Indianapolis, Ind., March, 1918.

From his journal, under date of August 29, it will be seen that when [illegible] made by the Indians [illegible] on the bank of the Wabash, he realized the serious [illegible] with which he was familiar in making this journey. He says:

"This morning I awoke at about 2 o'clock and got out the fire and lay down again, went to sleep. I had a remarkable dream, which affected me very much. It brought me to the situation of my family, and the state of my affairs in which I had left them, the imprudence of leaving home on such a journey without first settling all of my affairs, that they would have trouble in case of my never returning to them again. The impression of my dream affected me so much that I could not [illegible]."

He was a pioneer of some sturdy stock [illegible] and very venturous. He was born in [illegible], near New York City, in 1783, and moved with his father to [illegible] in 1791. They were Quakers, and [illegible] of 1805 [illegible] Friends in New York [illegible] in teaching the Indians industry and economy. Thomas Dean [illegible] years among the Brothertown Indians, and the Quaker [illegible]. The nearest dwelling was fourteen miles away, at [illegible].

He devoted his life to Indian philanthropy. He was [illegible] that [illegible] could be made [illegible]. His [illegible]. He spent much time in Washington, [illegible] Congress [illegible] of the Indians. [illegible]. The distance from [illegible] to Washington was about 400 miles. It is interesting to note [illegible].

He was a cousin of [illegible], [illegible] of the man who carried the mail to Lewiston, N. Y., in 1806.

His account in 1823 shows the cost of [illegible] from Utica to Albany, [illegible]; Albany to New York, [illegible]; New York to Philadelphia, [illegible]; Philadelphia to Baltimore, [illegible]; Baltimore to Washington, [illegible], and [illegible]. There were [illegible] over the [illegible] and other rivers, [illegible]. His visits to Albany to meet the New York Legislature were much more frequent.

His [illegible] with the Brothertown Indians shows the following items: "They agreed to allow [illegible] for my work and [illegible] Washington [illegible] Green Bay, Wis., four times, and [illegible] other journeys, in all about [illegible] miles." This was before the days of steam.

Thomas Dean was not only the attorney and agent of the Brothertown Indians, but also acted for the Stockbridge and Oneida tribes. He did not succeed in acquiring Indian lands in Indiana, but in 1831 he made a treaty with the Winnebago and Menominee Indians by which the Brothertown tribe acquired land on the east side of Fox River, Wisconsin, [illegible], which was thirty miles long.

[illegible] in 1831, he [illegible] with the General Government, he [illegible] on Fox River and [illegible] the east side of Lake Winnebago. Twenty-three thousand acres [illegible]. The title was in fee simple from the United States Government, [illegible]. The Brothertown and Stockbridge Indians were removed to this tract, which they now occupy.

Thomas Dean died at Deansville, N. Y., in 1844.

John Candee Dean.

Indianapolis, Ind., March, 1918.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____

Husband's Full Name MICHAEL HoyTE

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Mar				
Death				
Burial	29 Jan. 1623/4	West Hatch	SomERSET	ENG. *

Occupation

Church of ENG - (tithingman, elect 1614-18 (not a rel. office))

Places of Residence West Hatch from 1599; earlier 1582 in S. Petherton

Other wives, if any No. (1) (2) etc
Make separate sheet for each mar

Military Rec.

poss. His Father Thomas HoyT of Seavington Abbot, St. Mary (d. c. 1576) of WALTER

Mother's Maiden Name Isabel, d.c. 1587

Wife's Full Maiden Name AGNES

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife

Church

Other husbands, if any No. (1) (2) etc
Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father

Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		SIMON[1] emigr. c.	Birth	1595			ENG.
			Mar.	4 NOV. 1617	Marchwood	DORSET	ENG
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	1 SEPT. 1657	Stamford		CT.
		1st. Jane Stoodlie	Burial				
2		RICHARD yeoman	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		MARTHA ?	Burial				
3		THOMASINE bp.	Birth	11 Mar 1581/2	South Petherton		
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	20 NOV 1623			
			Burial.				
4		ANNE bp.	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
5		ELIZABETH	Birth				
			Mar.	20 NOV. 1615			
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		JOHN STUCKEY ?	Burial				
6		JOHN	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

(1. Robin Bush update in Mary & John Clear Hs Vol. 25

*"tithingman" - elected rep. of a hundred subdivision of a manor required to attend 100 court & present dismeanors. He was also "reeve" - manorial office collecting money owed the lord.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF Simon Hoyt

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1582			father	Michael living in South Petherton.
c. 1595			North Curry Hundred	Simon born.
father 1599	18 July ENG		WestHatch	Michael came to this place w/5 ch. & got land
Oct. 1603			" "	Mike obtained more land.
Nov. 1617				Simon mar. Jane Stoodlie.
1620			2nd son	Nicholas b. WestHatch.
Oct. 1617				Mike surrenders lands to son Simon.
Sept 1619				Simon illegally cut down 6 oak trees & sold lumber;
				(fined 20s) belonging to N. Curry Manor.
1620				Simon in Hallimote Court over not fencing Long Meadow.
Oct. 1627				mother Agnes (widowed) in court re. land which Simon sold
16				1632/3 after he emigr. to Am.
1627/8				Simon £7 fine for ? new lands acquired
1629			Charlestown	S. emig. to Am on "Lion's Whelp" & Charlestown ?
May. 1631				freeman
1633-6				In Scituate. ch mem here - also conf at Scit Windsor
1639			Windsor	rem to Windsor
1643			Windsor who?	Old Goody Hoyt dies
1650				S. rem. to Fairfield
c. 1651				S. rem. to Stamford.
d. 1659				S. died at Stamford.

either the first or sec. ch. m. 1643, John Gorham, and d. 13 Oct. 1683; Hope, w. of John Chipman, as early as 1646; Eliz. m. 13 Sept. 1649, Ephraim Hicks, and 10 July 1651, John Dickenson; Lydia, w. of James Brown of Swanzey; Hannah, m. a Bosworth, Nathaniel, as by the scrupulous writer of the life of the late John Howland, p. 11, is said, and in his will she is nam. Bosworth; and Ruth, m. 7 or 17 Nov. 1664, Thomas Cushman, s. of the Elder. **JOHN**, Barnstable, eldest s. of the preced. m. 26 Oct. 1651, Mary, d. of Robert Lee, had prob. Mary; Eliz. b. 17 May 1655; Isaac, 25 Nov. 1659; Hannah, 15 May 1661; Mercy, 21 Jan. 1663; Lydia, 9 Jan. 1665; Experience, 18 July 1668; Ann, 9 Sept. 1670; Shubael, 30 Sept. 1672; and John, 31 Dec. 1674. He liv. first at Marshfield, but at B. spent most of his days, was lieut. and selectman. * **JOSEPH**, Plymouth, br. of the preced. but not youngest, as sometimes suppos. m. 7 Dec. 1664, Eliz. only d. of Thomas Southworth, but issue is unkn. was rep. 1677. **ZOAR**, Newport, by w. Abigail, m. Dec. 1656, had Nathaniel, b. 5 Oct. 1657; Benjamin, 8 May 1659; Daniel, July 1661; Lydia, 23 June 1663; Mary, 23 Feb. 1666; Sarah, Apr. 1668; Henry, and Abigail, tw. 30 Aug. 1672. No connex. can be traced with the fam. of the Mayflower celebr. but he must be regard. as an independ. stock, too old to be gr.s. of the first John.

HOWLETT, JOHN, Boston, mariner, d. bef. 1676, when his wid. Susanna sold his est. * **THOMAS**, Boston 1630, came, prob. in the fleet with Winth. went early in 1633 with young John Winth. to plant Ipswich, freem. 3 Mar. 1634, rep. 1635, m. Alice French of Boston, had Sarah, wh. m. John Cummings; d. 22 Dec. 1667, leav. wid. Rebecca, wh. d. at Newbury, 1 Nov. 1680; and Samuel, wh. may have been of Topsfield 1661, unless this was the f. A William gr. at Harv. 1727, was d. bef. 1759. He was, prob. a descend.

HOWMAN, JOHN, came, prob. in the fleet with Winth. req. 19 Oct. 1630 to be made freem. but as the adm. is not found after, perhaps he d. soon, or went home.

HOYLE, JOHN, Marblehead 1674.

HOYT, DAVID,^{3} Hadley, s. of Nicholas,^{2} m. 1673, Sarah, d. of Thomas Wells, had Samuel, b. 1674, d. young; David, 1676; and his w. d. that yr. He had sec. w. Mary, and third, Abigail, wid. of Joshua Pomeroy, rem. to Deerfield, there was deac. and had b. there Mary, a. 1684; Jonathan, 1685; Sarah, 6 May 1686; Benjamin, 15 Sept. 1692; Ebenezer, 21 Aug. 1695; and Abigail, 1 May 1701. On p. 123 of the valu. "Hoyt Fam." pr. 1857, the first w. is call. Mary Wells, the sec. Sarah Wilson; and the b. of Jonathan is giv. as 6 Apr. 1688. I must prefer the authority that makes the first w. Sarah, not Mary. In the assault, by

Nicholas 2 son in Indian wars

SAVAGE, 1986

the Fr. and Ind. 29 Feb. 1704, he, with his w. and the ch. Jonathan, Sarah, Ebenezer, and Abigail were made prison. and carr. away for Canada, but the youngest was k. on the road, and the least perish. of hunger near the lower Cohos; the w. and two elder ch. came back, while Ebenezer remain. in that country. The wid. m. deac. Nathaniel Rice. David the s. was k. on the morning of the surprise, leav. d. Mary. Jonathan was the progenit. of the gent. wh. in our days have in that quarter done honor to the name. **JOHN**, Salisbury 1640, by w. Frances had Frances, b. a. 1636; John, a. 1638; both, perhaps, b. in Eng.; Thomas, and Gregory, tw. 1 Jan. 1641; Gregory d. 1 Feb. 1643; Eliz. b. 23 Feb. 1643; his first w. d. 23 Feb. 1643; by ano. w. whose name was Frances, had Sarah, 16 Jan. 1645, d. 26 Feb. foll.; Mary, 20 Feb. 1646; Joseph, 13 May 1648, d. soon; 2d Joseph, 27 Nov. 1649, d. 24 Jan. 1650; Margaret, 24 Nov. d. 2 Dec. 1653; Naomi, 23 Jan. 1655; Dorothy, 13 Apr. 1656; and Mehitable, 25 Oct. 1664. From Pike's Journal we learn, that he was k. by the Ind. prob. betw. Andover and Haverhill, 13 Aug. 1696. His d. Frances, b. prob. bef. her f. came to S. m. 14 Jan. 1655, John Colby; and Mary m. 19 Dec. 1663, Christopher Bartlett of Newbury. **JOHN**, Fairfield 1650, freem. 1664. **JOHN**, Salisbury, s. of the first John of the same, b. in Eng. m. 23 June 1659, Mary Barnes, eldest d. of William of the same, had William, b. 5 Sept. 1660; Eliz. 8 Feb. 1662; John, 28 Mar. 1663; Mary, 11 Oct. 1664; Joseph, 14 July 1666; Sarah; Rachel, 28 June 1670; Dorothy, 29 Jan. 1674; Grace, 29 Mar. 1676; and Robert. At Amesbury, where I kn. not any other John, at that time, he is call. jun. when tak. the o. of fidel. 20 Dec. 1677. **JOHN**, Norwalk, s. of Walter,^{2} m. 14 Sept. 1666, Mary, d. of Henry Lindall, had John, b. 21 June 1669; Samuel, 17 Oct. 1670; Thomas, 5 Jan. 1675; Mary, 1 Sept. 1677; and Deborah, 28 Dec. 1679; perhaps he was of Duxbury 1685. **JOHN**, Amesbury, s. of the sec. John of Salisbury, by w. Eliz. had Lydia, b. 15 June 1686; Mary, 5 Mar. 1688; and Daniel, 2 Mar. 1690. He d. 24 Aug. 1691, and his wid. m. 6 Jan. 1693, John Blaisdell. **JONATHAN**,^{3} Windsor, s. of Nicholas,^{2} m. Sarah, d. of Samuel Pond, rem. a. 1671 to Guilford, there had fam. **JOSEPH**, Salisbury, s. of sec. John of the same, m. 5 Oct. 1702, Dorothy Worthen, perhaps d. of Ezekiel of the same, had John, b. 2 July 1703; Mehitable, 25 Nov. 1705; Joseph, 10 Jan. 1708; Ezekiel, 7 Jan. 1710; Judith, 22 Feb. 1712; Nathan, 16 Feb. 1714; Moses, 23 Mar. 1716; and Dorothy, 23 Aug. 1718; and he d. 1720. **MOSES**,^{2} Fairfield 1658–65 and later, may have been s. of Simon.^{1} **NICHOLAS**,^{2} Windsor, may have been br. of the preced. m. 1646, Susanna Joyce, had Samuel,^{3} b. 1 May 1647; Jonathan, 7 June 1649; David, 22 Apr. 1651; Daniel, 10 Apr. 1653, wh. d. 1655, as did both his f. and mo.; Samuel^{3}

My rec. show SAM'L 3 m. Sarah Noble, & lived in Flushing, L. Is.

d. young, unm. and of this stock Jonathan and David alone surv. ROBERT, Amesbury, youngest s. of John the sec. of Salisbury, m. 4 Dec. 1701, Martha Stevens, had Hannah, b. 27 Dec. 1702; and Abigail, 19 May 1705; and by sec. w. m. 17 Mar. 1707, Mary Currier, had Martha, 19 May 1708; Mary, 10 Dec. 1709; Theodore, 24 Apr. 1711; Dorothy, 22 Apr. 1714; Aaron, 30 Mar. 1716; Ann, 9 May 1718; and Miriam, 25 June 1720. [SIMON,1 or SIMEON, Dorchester, had been at Charlestown 1629, freem. 18 May 1631, rem. a. 1639 to Windsor (but he had first been at Scituate 1633–6), there with his w. of the earliest mem. of the ch. had Benjamin, b. 1644 at W. but prob. rem. 1650 to Fairfield, soon after rem. again, to Stamford, and d. 1659.] THOMAS, Salisbury, prob. s. of the first John, by w. Mary, d. of William Brown of S. had Thomas; William, b. 19 Oct. 1670, d. in few days; Ephraim, 16 Oct. 1671; John, 5 Apr. 1674; William, again, 8 Apr. 1676; Israel, 16 July 1678; Benjamin, 20 Sept. 1680; Joseph, a. 1684; one d. of wh. we see not the name; and d. Deliverance, 2 May 1688, d. in few days; and, perhaps, by ano. w. he had Mary, 1 Oct. 1690, d. in few wks. He d. 3 Jan. 1691. * WALTER,2 Windsor, s. of Simon,1 b. prob. in Eng. had John, and Zerubabel, rem. to Norwalk with first sett. a. 1653, was rep. 1658 often to 1681. In rec. of Windsor is "old goody Hoyt," d. 1643, WHO ? and we may presume she was either mo. of Walter or of Simon. His name is usually Haite or Hayte, but his s. bear the modern spell. WILLIAM, Amesbury, took o. of fidel. 20 Dec. 1677, on being enrol. in the milit. m. 12 Jan. 1688, Dorothy, d. of Samuel Colby, had Eliz. b. 15 June 1689; Dorothy, 20 July 1691; Abner, 25 Jan. 1693; Mary, 21 Nov. 1694; Susanna, 20 Feb. 1696; Philip, 1 Apr. 1697; William, 15 Aug. 1702; Hope, or Hopestill, a d. 6 Sept. 1704; and Miriam, 31 Oct. 1710; and he d. 19 July 1728. ZERUBABEL, Norwalk, s. of Walter,2 had Abigail, b. 2 Feb. 1676, and possib. others not found in the rec. The spell. of this name has been deprav. to Hight and more than a dozen other forms. Eleven of this name had, in 1834, been gr. at the N. E. coll. beside some, writ. Hoit, at Dart. none at Harv.

~~HUATT DANIEL, Guilford 1669.~~

HUBBARD, ANTHONY, prob. of Dedham 1648, as in the will of Michael Bacon, nam. See Geneal. Reg. VII. 231. BENJAMIN, Charlestown 1633, with w. Alice, prob. came with his mo. Eliz. wh. d. at Boston 6 Jan. 1644, hav. in her will eight days bef. as is seen in Geneal. Reg. III. 77, other ch. Hannah, Sarah, and Rachel; but inq. who was his f. or her h. is disheartening; and we may presume he was d. bef. they left Eng.; freem. 3 Sept. 1634, was in 1636, one of only a doz. householders, enjoying prefix of respect, a cautious friend of Wheelwright, there was made clk. of the writs Dec. 1641; and perhaps rem. to Boston; had Benjamin, b. 24, bapt. 30 Mar. 1634; Eliz. 4 Apr. bapt. 16 May 1636; Thomas, 31 May, bapt. 3 June 1639; Hannah, 16 Dec. 1641; and James, 9 Sept. 1644; all at Charlestown. But he certain. went home, and wrote to Gov. Winth. a letter from London, 1644, speak. in it of his "invention concerning longitude." DANIEL, Guilford, s. of George of the same, m. 17 Nov. 1664, Eliz. Jordan, had Daniel, b. 1 Aug. 1666; Eliz. 3 Jan. 1669; Ebenezer, 18 Aug. 1673; Mary, 16 Feb. 1676; John, 14 Dec. 1678; and Abigail; and d. 1720. DANIEL, Middletown, s. of George of the same, m. 24 Feb. 1670, Mary Clark, had only Daniel, b. 1673, and she d. 24 Dec. of that yr. He m. 16 Oct. 1675, Sarah, d. of William Cornwell, had Margaret, 1676, d. young; Mary, 1678; Sarah, 1681; Mehitable, 1683; Mary, again, 1686; and he d. 9 Nov. 1704. DANIEL, Hadley, s. of John, freem. 1690, m. 1 Nov. 1683, Esther Rice, had Esther, b. 17 Jan. 1685; Ann, 13 July 1687, d. soon; Daniel, 7 May 1689; Ann, again, 10 July 1691; Mary, 11 Jan. 1694; Eliz. 5 Apr. 1695; Samuel, 9 Apr. 1697; Rachel, 16 Oct. 1698; Edmund, 18 July 1700; Joseph, 5 June 1702, d. young; Joshua, 23 July 1705, d. soon; and Rebecca, 19 Sept. 1706. His w. d. 11 Feb. 1737, aged 67, as erron. is report. either the d. being earlier, or age greater; and he d. 12 Feb. 1744, aged 83, says the gr.-stone. * GEORGE, Wethersfield 1636, prob. went from Watertown, rep. 1638 in the first gen. assemb. and sev. times after, rem. 1643 to Milford, thence to Guilford 1650, where he was of import. prob. rep. to New Haven, certain. after the union of the two cols. 1665 and 6; d. Jan. 1683. His will of 23 May preced. with codic. of 30 Dec. names s. John, Daniel, and William; with ds. Mary, w. of John Fowler; Sarah Harrison, or Morrison; Abigail, w. of Humphrey Spinning; Hannah, prob. w. of Jacob Melyne or Melyen, and Eliz. unm. But she bec. sec. w. of John Norton of Guilford. Daniel, Abigail, and Hannah were bapt. 26 May 1644, at M. Of these, no doubt, some were b. bef. he came to W. prob. on the other side of the ocean. Of his w. Mary we kn. that she d. 14 Sept. 1676, but when he m. her, or whether she was mo. of all or any of the ch. is not kn. His gr.s. John Spinning was nam. in his will, but not f. or mo. so that we may infer, one or both must have d. GEORGE, Hartford, perhaps as early as 1639, but it is not kn. from what town in Mass. he went, m. Eliz. d. of Richard Watts of the same, had Mary, b. 16 Jan. 1642; Joseph, 10 Dec. 1643; Daniel, bapt. 7 Dec. 1645; Samuel, May 1648; George, 15 Dec. 1650; rem. to Middletown, there had Nathaniel, 1 Dec. 1652; Richard, July 1655; and Eliz. 15 Feb. 1660. He was made freem. 1654, and d. 18 Mar. 1685. In May foll. to div. his est. seven ch. are nam. Mary, w. of Thomas Ranney, aged 44; Joseph, 42; Daniel, 41; Samuel, 37; Na-

H538x Truslow, J.H. Hight Families Hoyt, Haight, Hight, Hitt, etc.

SLC

20 Sept. 1932; m. 14 Dec. 1954, **Marilyn F. Gaudet** b. at Yarmouth, ME 16 Aug. 1938.

Children:

- i. **Steven W.**^{13} b. at Brunswick, ME 8 May 1955.
- ii. **Sandra J.** b. at Portland 1 June 1958.
- iii. **Stacy Lynn** b. at Portland 19 July 1971.

92. **Harold Bert**^{12} **Hight** (*Harold A.*^{11}, *Bert*^{10}, *Alonzo*^{9}, *Elisha*^{8}, *Samuel*^{7}, *Elisha*^{6}, *George*^{5}, *William*$^{4\text{-}3}$, *Thomas*^{2}, *John*^{1}) b. at Portland, ME 24 Dec. 1929; d. at Portland 19 May 1973; m. **Anna Marie Di Pietrantonio** b. at Portland 1 June 1932, dau. of John J.W. and Marietta (Di Pietrantonio) Di Pietrantonio.

Children:

- i. **Kevin Anthony**^{13} b. 24 July 1956.
- ii. **Karen Ann** b. 27 Sept. 1957.
- iii. **Jeffrey Steven** b. 23 Mar. 1959.
- iv. **Victoria Lynn** b. 28 Sept. 1960.
- v. **Kimberly Ann** b. 18 Mar. 1962.
- vi. **Michael Douglas** b. 14 Oct. 1964.

93. **Robert**^{12} **Hight** (*Harold A.*^{11}, *Bert*^{10}, *Alonzo*^{9}, *Elisha*^{8}, *Samuel*^{7}, *Elisha*^{6}, *George*^{5}, *William*$^{4\text{-}3}$, *Thomas*^{2}, *John*^{1}) b. at Portland, ME 16 May 1933; m. **Marilyn Simpson** b. at Lewiston, ME 10 Jan. 1936, dau. of Frederick and Florence (Day) Simpson.

Children, b. at Portland:

- i. **Gregory**^{13} b. 8 Mar. 1955.
- ii. **Kathleen** b. 7 Apr. 1956.
- iii. **Heidi** b. 12 June 1958.
- iv. **Christopher** b. 25 June 1959.
- v. **Julie** b. 20 Dec. 1962.

94. **Arthur**^{12} **Hight** (*Harold A.*^{11}, *Bert*^{10}, *Alonzo*^{9}, *Elisha*^{8}, *Samuel*^{7}, *Elisha*^{6}, *George*^{5}, *William*$^{4\text{-}3}$, *Thomas*^{2}, *John*^{1}) b. at Portland, ME 2 Oct. 1936; m. 20 Aug. 1960, **Maxine Willette** b. at Presque Isle, ME 15 Sept. 1935, dau. of Llewellyn and Kathleen (Dorsey) Willette.

Children, b. at Portland:

- i. **Scott**^{13} b. 12 June 1961.
- ii. **Stephen** b. 19 Oct. 1963.
- iii. **Shawn** b. 11 Sept. 1965.

95. **Michael**^{12} **Hight** (*Harold A.*^{11}, *Bert*^{10}, *Alonzo*^{9}, *Elisha*^{8}, *Samuel*^{7}, *Elisha*^{6}, *George*^{5}, *William*$^{4\text{-}3}$, *Thomas*^{2}, *John*^{1}) b. at Portland, ME 8 Nov. 1946; m. 29 Apr. 1967, **Concetta Dalfonso** b. at Portland 27 Feb. 1947, dau. of John and Florence (Tuttle) Dalfonso.

Children, b. at Portland:

- i. **Michael Phillip**^{13} Jr. b. 20 May 1969.
- ii. **Matthew John** b. 21 Mar. 1972.

96. **Wayne**^{12} **Hight** (*Stanley*^{11}, *Bert*^{10}, *Alonzo*^{9}, *Elisha*^{8}, *Samuel*^{7}, *Elisha*^{6}, *George*^{5}, *William*$^{4\text{-}3}$, *Thomas*^{2}, *John*^{1}) b. at Portland, ME 27 Apr. 1937; m.(1) **Alora Hanscomb**; (div.); m.(2) **Jo Ann Libby** b. 7 Mar. 1942, dau. of Joseph E. and Natalie (Blackwell) Libby.

Child (by 1st marriage):

- i. **Susan Ellen**^{13} b. at Portland 13 Apr. 1960.

1638 - John Hoyt at Salisbury, Ma.
1628 - Simon Hoyte - Salem, Ma.
1632 - Thomas Hitt - Cambridge, Ms. also in
1638 he was in Aquidneck R.I. * * * * * [HIGHT]
his sis was Alice Hight Shotton

no known Eng origins

THE HIGHT FAMILIES OF RHODE ISLAND

1. **Alice Hight** b. in England ca 1609; d. at Portsmouth, RI, Aug. 1666; m.(1) at London, England, 10 June 1636, **Sampson Shotton** b. in England ca 1610; d. at Warwick, RI Sept. 1643; she m.(2) in Rhode Island, **Ralph Cowland** b. ____; d. after 1679; he m.(2) 25 June 1677, Joan Hide who d. 15 Nov. 1679.

Boyd's Marriage Index at the Society of Genealogists, London; and Henry F. Water's *Genealogical Gleanings in England* in the *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute* 28: 142 record the following: June 10, 1636 — **Sampson Shotton** (signed) of St. Stephen's Coleman St., husbandman, bachelor, aged 26 at his own government and **Alice Hight** of All Hallows the Great, maiden, aged 27 at her own disposing; at the same parish church.

Sampson Shotten was admitted as an inhabitant of Aquidneck (Rhode Island) 1 Aug. 1638. On 30 Apr. 1639, he with twenty-eight others signed a compact pledging allegiance to King Charles. Refusing to abide by the laws of the Colony, he and three others were disenfranchised and on 16 Mar. 1641 their names were struck from the roll of freemen. With ten others, on 12 Jan. 1643, he bought a tract of land called Shawomet (Warwick) for 144 fathoms of wampum. On 19 Sept. 1643, the Massachusetts Colony notified these settlers of Warwick that commissioners were to be sent, with an armed guard, to arrest and return them to Massachusetts to stand trial for disobeying the laws of the Colony. Shotton died, intestate, before he could be taken into custody.

Alice (Hight) Shotton Cowland sympathised with the Quakers, and on 13 Oct. 1659 was apprehended at Boston where she "came to bring linen wherein to wrap the dead bodies of those who were to suffer". She made her Will, giving all her property to her daughter, Rachel, in Nov. 1664.

Child (surname *Shotton*):

i. Rachel b. in Rhode Island before 1643; d. prob. at Portsmouth, RI after 1696; m. 3 Aug. 1665, Robert Hodgson b. prob. in England 1626; d. 10 May 1696, ae 70. He arrived in New York in June 1657; on 1 Aug. 1657, he was beaten and chained for his Quakerism; shortly after, he went to Rhode Island.

The Will of Alice (Hight) Shotton Cowland gave Rachel all the land owned by her father, Sampson Shotton. On 7 Oct. 1667, her husband, Robert Hodgson, requested settlement of the Shotton estate, stating that Rachel was the "only child" of Sampson Shotton. Administration was given to Robert Hodgson and his wife, Rachel.

Rachel was appointed executor of her husband's Will, dated 22 Apr. 1696; proven 19 May 1696.

Children (surname *Hodgson*): 1. *Mary* b. 6 Aug. 1666. 2. *Alice* b. Apr. 1668. 3. *Robert* b. _____; d. _____; m. Sarah Borden b. 29 Dec. 1680, dau. of Matthew and Sarah (Clayton) Borden. Child (surname *Hodgson*): i. Robert b. 1698.

See this

Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island, James Osborne Austin, 1887)

* * * * *

Thomas^1 Hitt b. in England; d. prob. at Charlestown, MA 6 June
58; m. Anne Needham b. ca 1613; d. 30 Nov. 1688, ae 75. He was a
prietor at Cambridge, MA in 1632; was in Hingham, MA by 1637;
uidneck (Rhode Island) 1638; Rehoboth MA 1645; and later at
arlestown and Malden, MA. He was admitted as a freeman, probably
Hingham. He was a cooper. (*Genealogical Dictionary of New*
gland, James Savage [Boston 1860] 2: 407); (*Genealogies and Es-*
rs of Charlestown, MA, Thomas Bellows Wyman [Boston 1879] 1:
, 497). Wife, Anne, had been an early member of the Boston church.
ile at Hingham, she suffered a nervous breakdown and in August
7, she tried to drown her infant child in a well. The child was saved
someone who was nearby. In 1642, she tried twice to drown her
ear old child and again the child was saved. She explained that
was trying to save the child from misery. This irrational behavior
sed her to be cast out of the church. (*Winthrop's Journal* 1: 236;
5, 129). Later, described as "an ancient widdow", she was a member
he church in Malden where she obtained a letter of dismission to
the church in Charlestown and was admitted to full communion
22 Jan. 1670. (First Record Book of the First Church of Charles-
n, MA *NEHGR* 23: 435)
Vith Sampson Shotton, husband of Alice (Hight) Shotton, Thomas
t was admitted as an inhabitant of Aquidneck (Rhode Island)
ug. 1638. It is doubtful that he remained in Rhode Island for any
gth of time as his family was in Hingham from 1637 to 1645.
Iight families, living in Rhode Island in 1871, claimed descent
n Thomas Hitt b. in England (HHH 208).

hildren:

i. Hannah^2 m. William Hurry.
ii. Eliphalet bp. 26 May 1639; m. 1 Sept. 1660, Ann Douglas, dau. of Henry Douglas; res. Boston.
  Child (prob. others):
  i. Samuel^3 b. 13 May 1662.
2. iii. Thomas.
iv. Mehetable bp. 30 Apr. 1648; m. 1663, Increase Turner.
v. Mary bp. 15 May 1649; m. May 1667-8, Nathaniel Frothingham.
vi. Israel b. at Malden, MA Mar. 1654.

2. Thomas^2 Hitt m. 8 Jan. 1666/7, Dorothy Edmunds, dau. of Joshua and Mary (Willard) Edmunds. He was a cooper. She was admitted to the First Church of Charlestown, MA 25 Jan. 1671/2 (*NEHGR* 23: 435; *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown, MA*, Wyman 1: 325, 496).

Children, bp. First Church of Charlestown, MA:

i. Thomas^3 bp. 22 Dec. 1673 (*NEHGR* 26: 153).
ii. Eliphalet bp. 22 Dec. 1673 (*ibid.*); d. 24 Nov. 1690.
iii. Dorothy bp. 22 Dec. 1673 (*ibid.*); m.(1) 1691, John Mousall Jr., son of John and Elizabeth Mousall of Charlestown; m.(2) ca 1715, as his third wife, Joseph Lamson.
iv. Samuel bp. 22 June 1675 (*ibid.* 26: 155); prob. d.y.
v. Mary bp. at Old South Church 22 June 1679; m. 1710, John Babbett.
vi. Mercy bp. 19 Sept. 1680 (*ibid.* 26: 251); m.(1) William Buttrick, son of Samuel and Elizabeth Buttrick of Concord, MA; m.(2) _____ Colburn. She was admitted to the First Church of Charlestown 18 Feb. 1703/4 (*ibid.* 23: 443).
vii. Samuel bp. 5 Sept. 1682 (*ibid.* 27: 140).
viii. Anne bp. 22 Sept. 1684 (*ibid.* 27: 142).
ix. Elizabeth bp. 11 Oct. 1687 (*ibid.* 27: 277); d. 14 Dec. 1690, ae 3 yrs.
x. John b. 14 Sept. 1689; bp. 24 Sept. 1689 (*ibid.* 27: 279); d. 8 Jan. 1690/1, ae 14 mos.

3. _____^{2} Hitt (*Thomas*^{1}) b. ca 1639-1655. This person, probably, was either Eliphalet^2 or Israel^2.

Child (prob. others):

4. i. James^3 b. prob. ca 1670-80.

4. James^3 Hitt (_____^{2}, *Thomas*^{1}) b. prob. ca 1670-80. He is mentioned in the record of his son's marriage.

Child (prob. others):

5. i. James^4 b. prob. ca 1700-05.

5. James^4 Hitt (*James*^{3}, _____^{2}, *Thomas*^{1}) b. ca 1700-05; m. 1 July 1727, Renewed Sweet (First Book of Marriages, Warwick, RI — Marriages of South County People 3: 171, records marriage of James Hitt, son of James, to Renewed Sweet); res. South Kingstown, RI.

Children (prob. others):

i. prob. Sweet^5 b. ca 1728-30. He was among the petitioners for a town meeting to select a Deputy for the town of North Kingstown, RI (1754-1777, Narragansett Historical Register 2:313).
6. ii. prob. Thomas b. ca 1730-33.

6. Thomas^{5} Hitt (*James$^{4-3}$*, _____^{2}, *Thomas^{1}*) b. in Rhode Island ca 1730-33; res. North Kingstown, RI. He may have used the surname Hight.

Children (exact dates unknown):

- i. Sarah^{6} b. ca 1753.
- ii. Abby b. ca 1755.
- 7. iii. Sweet b. ca 1757.
- 8. iv. William (Hight) b. ca 1759.
- v. James b. ca 1761.

7. Sweet^{6} Hitt (*Thomas^{5}*, *James$^{4-3}$*, _____^{2}, *Thomas^{1}*) b. ca 1757; m. Thankful Irish.

Children (prob. others):

- i. Edward^{7}.
- ii. Elizabeth b. 1795 (Washington Co., RI — Births 87); m. James Congdon.

8. William^{6} Hight (*Thomas^{5}*, *James$^{4-3}$*, _____^{2}, *Thomas^{1}*) b. ca 1759; (prob. had two marriages) m.(1) _____; m.(2) Mary Billington b. ca 1777-81 (she was over 90 years old in 1871, living in Wakefield, RI —HHH 208). He served in the Revolutionary War; res. North Kingstown, RI.

Children:

- i. Thomas^{7} moved to Long Island, NY.
- ii. Susan m. Joseph Billington.
- iii. William moved to Long Island, NY.
- iv. Harriet m. Joseph Congdon.
- 9. v. James b. ca 1795-1805 (may have been child of 2nd marriage).

9. James^{7} Hight (*William^{6}*, *Thomas^{5}*, *James$^{4-3}$*, _____^{2}, *Thomas^{1}*) b. in North Kingstown, RI ca 1795-1805; d. ca 1840; m. prob. ca 1832, Betsy Hazard b. 24 May 1809, dau. of John and Sarah (Cranston) Hazard (Narragansett Historical Register 2: 50). She was a widow and living in 1871 (HHH 208).

Children, b. at North Kingston:

- i. Ruth^{8} b. 1834; m. William A. Dickerson of Warwick.
- ii. John H. b. 27 June 1836; m. Eliza Dean both living in Providence in 1871 (HHH 208).
- iii. James F. b. 1838; d.y.
- iv. Frances d.y.

* * * * *

THE HIGHT FAMILIES OF NEW JERSEY

From material available but without an exhaustive search of New Jersey records, it would seem highly probable that the Hight families of New Jersey descend from Samuel Hoyt (Haight) of Flushing, Long Island, New York. Samuel Hoyt was one of the patentees of that village. Many of these patentees also had property in East Jersey and are responsible for the migration to that area; Samuel Hoyt was no exception. (*First Settlers of Ye Plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge, Olde East New Jersey 1664-1714*, Orra Eugene Monnette, Los Angeles, Leroy Carman Press 1933, 1935. 7 vols.)

Samuel^{3} Hoyt (later Haight) was a grandson of Simon^{1} Hoyte (Hoyt) who was in Salem, MA by 1628. Simon Hoyt has the distinction of being a settler, if not a founder, of seven towns in New England — Salem 1628, Charlestown 1629, Dorchester 1630 and Scituate 1633 in Massachusetts and Windsor 1636, Fairfield 1649 and Stamford in Connecticut where he d. 1 Sept. 1657.

It suggests more than a coincidence that the change in spelling of the name to Hight occurred in New Jersey by 1720. (It must be remembered that the name Hoyt was spelled in more than 30 different ways.) The evolution of the name Hight in New Jersey, New Hampshire and Maine appears to have come about in the second decade of the 1700's. It is doubtful that there was any communication between these families and yet they took the identical spelling of the name which has already been proven to be an authentic English surname (see Introduction).

A brief account of Simon Hoyt's family will give perspective to this premise:

1. Simon^{1} Hoyte b. in England 1595; d. at Stamford, CT, 1 Sept. 1657; m.(1) in England _____; m.(2) at Scituate, MA, Apr. 1635, Susanna Smith who d. bef. Feb. 1674. He left no Will. His widow married _____ Bates and at her death an agreement as to the division of her estate was signed by her four sons and the husbands of her daughters.

Children (first 3 by 1st marriage):

- i. Walter^{2} b. in England ca 1618; d. at Fairfield, CT, 1698; m. _____; 4 ch.
- 2. ii. Nicholas^{2} b. in England ca 1620.
- iii. John b. bef. 1630.
- iv. Moses^{2} b. prob. at Windsor, CT, 1637; m. Elizabeth _____; 3 ch.
- v. Joshua b. at Fairfield, CT, 1641; d. 1690; m. Mary Bell of Stamford; 8 ch.
- vi. Samuel^{2} b. at Windsor, CT, 1643; d. 7 Apr. 1720; m.(1) 16 Nov. 1671, Hannah Holly who d. 7 Dec. 1710; m.(2) Rebecca _____ who d. 8 Dec. 1713; m.(3) Mrs. Hannah Gold of Stamford, CT. 8 ch. by 1st marriage.

vii. Benjamin b. at Windsor 2 Feb. 1644; d. at Stamford 26 Jan. 1735; m. Hannah Weed; 6 ch.
viii. Dau. m. Thomas Lyon.
ix. Dau. m. Samuel Finch.
x. Dau. m. Samuel Firman. (A Robert Firman was patentee of Flushing. The name Firman is used in the family of William Savage^{3} Hight — see Nicholas Firman^{4} Hight).

2. Nicholas^{2} Hoyt (*Simon*^{1}) b. in England ca 1620; d. at Windsor, CT, 7 July 1655; m. widow Susanna Joyse who d. at Windsor 4 July 1655. (Nicholas, his wife and her dau. from her 1st marriage all d. the same week.)

Children, b. at Windsor, CT:

3. i. Samuel^{3} b. 1 May 1647.
ii. Jonathan b. 7 June 1649; d. at Guilford, CT, 21 Mar. 1696; m.(1) Mar. 1671, Sarah Pond; m.(2) Mary Bell; 4 ch.
iii. David b. at Windsor 22 Apr. 1651; d. June 1704, captured by Indians at Deerfield, MA and died of starvation, near what is now Newbury, VT, on way to Canada.

3. Samuel^{3} Hoyt (later Haight) (*Nicholas*^{2}, *Simon*^{1}) b. at Windsor, CT, 1 May 1647; d. at Flushing, Long Island, New York Sept. 1712; n. Sarah _____. He was in East Chester, Westchester Co., NY by 672 and in Flushing by Sept. 1678 (Recs. of the Society of Friends, lushing). In his Will, he leaves various pieces of property to his five laughters and grandson, James. To his four surviving sons, he leaves is property in East Jersey.

Children:

i. Samuel^{4} b. 1667; d. shortly before his father made the above mentioned Will; m. Charity _____.
    Child:
    i. James^{5} mentioned in his grandfather's Will.
ii. Nicholas b. ca 1670; m. 5 July 1704, Patience Titus.
iii. Jonathan b. ca 1673; d. ca 1752; m. Rebecca _____.
iv. David.
v. John b. ca 1693; d. 13 May 1740; m. Phebe Titus.
vi. Susannah m. _____ Griffen.
vii. Sarah m. at Flushing 8 Dec. 1704, Silas Titus.
viii. Mary m. at Flushing 13 Apr. 1711, David Heustis.
ix. Hannah m. poss. Robert Field.
x. Phebe b. ca 1700; d. 20 Jan. 1731; m. at Flushing 12 Nov. 1719, Anthony Badgley Sr.

(*The Histories and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Connecticut, Prior 1768*, Henry R. Stiles, M.D., Brooklyn, NY 1859 — Revised 1891, 2: 410-414; *oyt, Haight, Hight Families*, David W. Hoyt, Providence, RI, 1871.)

That these people owned land in East Jersey is proven by the Will of muel Haight. That a descendant of his settled in this area would be reasonable inference. The town of Windsor, NJ, only 5 miles from ightstown, suggests a more than coincidental relationship to Samuel aight of Flushing who was born in Windsor, CT.

* * * * *

JOHN HIGHT OF HIGHTSTOWN, NJ

1. John^{1} Hight b. poss. 1695-1699; d. at Hightstown, NJ after 1792 "a very old man"; m. Mary _____ b. poss. 1703; d. at Hightstown 1792. A *"Family History of John Hight, Founder of Hightstown"* by Mrs. Willard C. Pullen, 1896, provides nothing about his origins and early life; and there is no substantiation beyond the first sentence as to his "birth in England".

Among the early surnames in Hightstown and environs cited by Mrs. Pullen were Applegate, Hart and Stockton, names also listed as Patentees of Flushing, Long Island, NY. (*First Settlers of Ye Plantations of Piscataway and Woodbridge, Olde East New Jersey 1664-1714*, Orra Eugene Monnette, Los Angeles, Leroy Carman Press 1933, 1935. 7 vols.)

John Hight owned 3,000 acres of land, adjoining that of William Penn, on which he built a log house, the first house erected in Hightstown in 1721. He was an organizer of the Baptist Church in Hightstown 1 Nov. 1745.

Children, b. in Hightstown (son Joseph took surname Haight):

i. _____.
ii. poss. Nicholas b. ca 1729 (see Nicholas Hight Family of New Jersey).
2. iii. John^{2} b. 1731.
3. iv. Joseph b. 27 Apr. 1739.

2. John^{2} Hight (*John*^{1}) b. 1731; m. 1758, Hannah Richards.

Children:

i. Joseph^{3} b. 1760; d. inf.
ii. David b. 1761; d. 1855; m. Ann _____.
    Child:
    i. John^{4}.
iii. Catherine b. 1769; m. William Cavert of Albany, NY. 6 ch.
4. iv. Jacob b. 1775.
v. Hannah b. 1777; m. Alexander Clark.
5. vi. Benjamin b. 1779. He was an M.D.

3. Col. Joseph^{2} Haight (*John*^{1} *Hight*) b. 27 Apr. 1739; d. 4 Apr. 1795; m. 4 June 1761, Rebecca Griffith of Philadelphia b. 18 Jan. 1738; d. 1777. He settled in Maryland before the Revolution and remained loyal to the Crown. He served in the French and Indian War.

1

HOYT - HAIGHT

Joshua^3 Cornell and Sarah (Thorne) Cornell's oldest son Joshua^4 jr. (b. 1695) married a Westchester Quakeress named Charity Haight. Fourth ? generation colonist as was Joshua jr, she probably like him was a third generation Friend as well.

The story of the ~~Quaker~~ Puritan (later Quaker) family Haight parallels that of Jonathan Gillett, carpenter, Thos. Barber, and Mr. Phelps the magistrate, both in religious persuasion and in choice of residences, for they all came to live in Windsor, Ct. ~~after~~ by 1640.

~~And~~ But Charity's Puritan emigrant ancestor Hoyt arrived to these shores a decade before that first Cornell came to try his hand operating Boston's ordinary, a business venture in which he signally failed upon hiking beer charges above the going price.

Simon Hoyt, her worthy progenitor (for so was the name then spelled) sailed with the Higginson fleet from England in 1629 which came to anchor in Salem a year before Boston was even thought of,

~~for~~ Salem, Mass. had its start as a fishing venture in 1626. By that time the Plymouth Pilgrims were doing better for a change after some lean times in grim winters on their plantation. Down in present day Manhattan, purchased that very year by Gov. Peter Minuit for $24 in Indian trinkets, the Dutch had set up the first flour mill in the colonies for the rounded Dutch would have their round loaves of bread - a scarce commodity in the northern Puritan settlement.

For it was a group of Puritans who received the fishing grant on Cape Ann. John Endicott had come on the Abigail in 1628 to govern them. ~~Down~~ That year over in Plymouth, trained soldier Miles Standish cut an imposing figure with musket and cutlass captaining his army of 8, for formerly friendly Indians there were becoming restive. Meanwhile Manhattan settlers, their tables supplied with wheaten bread, ~~now~~ went about organizing the Dutch Reformed Church in the shabby mill loft, to spread the Lord's Table before the Walloons, the likes of Magdalen Dirx's family - the Vignes and Dirk - .

Then in 1629 two persecuted Puritan clergy of Bishop Laud's Anglican England - Rev. Higginson and Rev. Skelton - led 300 dissident family men to Salem in five ships to establish the first Congregational Church in America. It is thought that Simon Hoyt was aboard the George. OR the Lion's Whelp

Roger Williams ~~was~~ had yet to come to Salem to assist Rev. Skelton, and from that pulpit ~~he~~ to rail~~ed~~ against improperly acquired land titles, and to advocate~~d~~ the separation of church and state, both of which ~~got him~~ earned his banish~~ed~~ment in due time.

That same year King Charles I dissolved England's Parliament to begin his 11 year personal rule. This set the stage for the Great Puritan migration. In June 1630 John Winthrop's flagship Arbella of his great fleet dropped anchor in Salem; Endicott handed over the reins of government.

And just 3 weeks earlier, Capt. Squibbs discharged Mr. Phelps, the Gillett brothers and other passengers from the Mary and John, and left them on the forlorn shoals of Massachusetts Bay to begin Dorchester. To this ~~new~~ same settlement came Simon Hoyt of Salem, for by 1633 he found some compelling reason to leave Salem, perhaps William's inflamatory preaching.

In Dorchester, Hoyt certainly knew and was known by other emigrant ancestors of the writer - the Gilletts and the Phelps. and the Barbers.

Did he know Jonathan and Nathan Gillett, Puritans as himself, in the ~~Chaffcombe~~ Somerset parish of Puritan sympathizer Rev. William Gillett, of Chaffcombe, rector-father of the Gillett brothers? For there is some supposition the Hoyts may have originated in the county of Somerset ~~as did the~~y, for this family cannot be placed elsewhere aside from Ilminster ~~and~~ but this at a later date. Stiles say they came from CURRY RIVEL, SOMERSET.

Hoyts cannot be found in early English history. Perhaps the family is entitled to a coat of arms as some believe. In any case those interested in heraldry ~~can~~ have been able to purchase one. For a goodly sum. The familiar emigrant tradition also exists - Simon Hoyt came over as one of three brothers.

Civil and church records reveal an astonishing number of ways to spell the family name, depending on whimsey and location.— between 30 and 40 ways. To avoid confusion this writer has selected only two of these - Hoyt for the New England generations, and Haight for the New York Frineds as the early records of that Society show for those Hoyt-Haights who became convinced Quakers.

The name in old English means to leap, to caper, to move quickly. While the original ancestor may have been noted for athletic agility, that American branch - at least my twig - is more to be remembered for frequent migrations - to Mass, to Conn, and to N.Y., ever in search of un~~plowed~~ turned soil, and perhaps, a less rigid form of Quakerism.

1634 Simon Hoyt was made a Mass. Bay Colony freeman, 18 May, 1631. (Elaborate)

He lost his wife, Deborah d/o Walter Stowers of Dorset, Eng., & the mother of his 3 sons - Walter, Nicholas & John.

In Dorchester by 1633, Simon Hoyt pastured his two cows and one bull on salt marsh, subsisting on clams and sparse provender himself, — That year he was appointed to "view the pales", i.e. to do his share of fence viewing. He did not stay long here, moving on, it is said, to Scitiuate in 1635, prob. soon after Deborah died. Before 1637 he married the second time, to Susanna Smith by whom he had 4 more sons - all born in Ct., prob. Windsor for to at place removed

When subtil-creature hissing began in the Eden wilderness, those challenging an unbending Boston oligarchy soon looked to greener pastures⑤ after those first strong remonstrants were brutally banished;— Roger Williams to winter with pagan Naragansetts; Anne Hutchinson and the Boston merchants supporting her Antomian views to Aquidneck Island to dwell there in feisty if ~~brief~~ briefly unfettered freedom.

Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. John Warham sought approved methods to lead their flocks to a wilderness river 100 ~~deaf~~ distant miles from Boston overseers. Neither Simon Hoyt nor his Dorchester neighbor Jonathan Gillett went out with these first companies to settle the Conn. Valley altho both were settled in Windsor by 1640.— Jonathan by the Rivulet near the Palisado, Civil and church records reveal an astonishing number of ways to spell the family name, depending on whimsey and location – between 30 and 40 ways. To avoid confusion this writers has selected only two of these Hoyt for the New England generations, and Haight for the New York Friends as the early records of that Society show for those Haights who became convinced Quakers.

Hoyt–

The name in old English means to leap, to caper, to move quickly. While the original ancestor may have been noted for athletic agility, that American branch – at least my twig – is more to be remembered fra frequent migrations – to Mass, to Conn, and to N.Y., ever in search of unplowed soil, and perhaps, a less rigid form of government.

favored

1634 Simon Hoyt was made a Mass. Bay Colony freeman, 18 May, 1631. He lost his wife, Deborah, d/o Walter Stowne of Dorset, Eng., & the mother of his 3 sons – Walter, Nicholas & John.

In Dorchester by 1633, Simon Hoyt pastured his two cows and one bull on salt marsh, subsisting on clams and sparse provender himself. That year he was appointed to "view the pales", i.e. to do his share of fence viewing. He did not stay long here, moving on it is said to Scittuate in 1635, prob. soon after Deborah died. Before 1637 he married the second time to Susanna Smith by whom he had 7 more sons – all born in Ct., prob. Windsor for the places recorded

When subtil-creature hissing began in the Eden wilderness, those challenging an unbending Boston oligarchy soon looked to greener pastures, after those first strong remonstants were brutally banished: Roger Willi to winter with pagan Naragansettes; Anne Hutchinson and the Boston merchants supporting her Antomian views to Aquidneck Island to dwell there in felsty if bnlet freedom.

Rev. Thomas Hooker and Rev. John Warham sought approved methods to lead their flocks to a wilderness river 100 ~~der~~ miles from Boston overseers. Neither Simon Hoyt nor his Dorchester neighbor Jonathan Gillett went out with these first companies to settle the Conn. Valley altho both settled in Windsor by 1640 – Jonathan by the Rivulet near the Palisado, Simon in the north end of the plantation toward Indian Neck, ~~and~~ but east of the Rivulet. Meadowland here would be rich he knew for Commissioner Mr. Phelps, who distributed the land parcels, owned the great meadow at the river bend across the stream from him.

And prime land it proved to be for afterwards "Hoytes' Meadow" later in the hands of the affluent Hosfords, was bequeathed to the Windsor church to generate income for both the meeting house and the parson. Local grants were registered in 1641, and while both the Gilletts and the carpenter Barber ranked in the lower third quarter of number of acres owned, Mr. Phelps did better in the top quarter, and Simon Hoyt fell between with a modest 160 acres. Here he produced peas and ~~storage~~ MAIZE for his progeny, some of whom were born in Windsor.

For some unexplained reason Simon chose to build his thatched cottage far out, not near Main Street as did the Gilletts. He was so far out from the ~~neighbor~~ Windsor Saints that he was never called upon to stand watch with the villagers, for his own distant homestead required constant vigilance, from Ind.

While Windsor proved to be a life choice for Jonathan Gillett, Simon Hoyt was to move on. Both had lived in Dorchester, and before that in ENG's Somersetshire as had Parson Warham, town clerk Rossiter, founding commissioner Mr. Phelps, and schoolmaster and ruling elder John Branker also from Ilminster. Like Branker, Simon is said to have become a deacon in his rather brief stay in Windsor.

Hoyt is thought to have joined one of the later contingents to come to Windsor, that of the HUIT party. Rev. Ephraim ~~Hit~~ HUIT, like carpenter Thos. Barber, arrived in Boston in 1638 on the same Christian as had the Saltonstall party led by Francis Stiles. Also aboard the Christian were other Windsor names - Mr. Edward Griswold and Loomis, Clarke and Bissell the ferryman. ~~In any case~~ Huit led this party down from Boston, and on Aug. 18, 1639, as Parson Warham's new spiritual teacher, preached his inaugural sermon from the text I Cor. 12:31 - "~~I show~~ Show I UNTO you a more excellent way." This set the

whip post

set the tone ~~-~~ apparently no tolerance of dissent, no - - -
for the remaining 5 years of his ministry. Simon Hoyt should have been comfortable among so many close countrymen, but perhaps this rigidity stirred him from the safer nest ? CK this

But before he moved on, he Like Jonathan Gillett in 1659, Simon Hoyt paid 6 shillings for a privileged long seat in the Windsor meeting house, but he apparently never occupied the pew. (Perhaps some of his Windsor kin did), ~~But~~ For he had moved on to Stamford, and may have died about that time.

So Goodman Hoyt lived the life of an early Conn. colonist - suffering wintertime cold, summertime mosquitoes, and the threat of Indian attack all the time a~~t~~ his isolated domiciles, for he often numbered among the first comer in each of the raw ~~seven~~ New Eng. villages, seven of them, to ~~grow~~ rise up around his freshly ~~plowed~~ broken ground. ~~fields.~~

The 1657 inventory of ~~his~~ Hoyt's modest estate lists yeoman ~~sutff~~ STUFF, like cowes and colts and 14 swine, 40 bushel of pease and 10 of Indian corn, 43 ~~yeards~~ YARDS of new cloth, 3 swords, 2 yoaks and 1 brass pan, besides his home and mill. He left a widow Susannah and 10 ~~xxxxxx~~ children.

Records show that Hoyt's sons did the typical Puritan things of the second generation - married and had ~~xxixx~~ issue, lots of them, served the meeting house and the town government, accumulated land, lots of it. Most lived in Connecticut, in and around Stamford: —

But Walter, his eldest, beat the drum for Norwalk meetings. That church was built on his hill, a building project he himself supervised.

Joshua ~~was~~ served on the committee which constructed the meeting house at Stamford, perhaps because he owned a sawmill on the Myanus River. He also operated a cider mill and press, probably powered by the windmill he got permission from the authorities to build. Frequently elected selectman for his village, his name and those of his 11 children appear as Hoyte, Hoyt Hait and Hoyght. He bought 16 different parcels of land on and around Pepper Ridge beyond Dismal Swamp which may have been worked by his two ~~negores~~ NEGROES - they being valued at £80.

Athough Samuel,2 Simon's sixth son, was once sternly censured for wrestling in the swamp outside the meeting house - on a Sunday ~~and~~ When old enough to know better, he later became a worthy churchman. He received his home lot in Stamford for soldiering in King Philip's awful war which ended in 1676. ~~Like brother Joshua~~, Samuel was many times elected deputy to the General Assembly; [deputy not same as Select man] in these 11 sessions alone, he is recorded as Hoyte, Hoit and Hoyt, and in his may land transactions as Hait. As deacon for Rev. John Davenport, his duty one year included the unenviable one of "seating the meating", which usually ended in sore feelings for the Elect not chosen for the chief seats.

this:
s Daven-
t
Mod-
ator ?

Samuel's crowning achievement was acting as moderator at the Saybrook Convention of 1700 which framed the famous Saybrook Platform.

Sometime after this good Deacon Samuel2 did "resigne my precious immortall Soul into His hands who gave it through the merits and intersession of Jesus Christ my mercyfull redeemer hoping for a glorious resurrection and an heavenly inheritance among them that are Sanctifyed . . ." Then being "thoroughly persuaded that it is my duty to sett my house in order before I dye" made his last will and testament bequeathing his worldly substance as "it hath pleased God to betrust me with " - mostly land, meadow and horse pasture. He willed to his namesake grandson a Bible. The Geneva Bible, to be sure.

Simon Hoyt's ~~last~~ youngest son Benjamin2 (one born in Windsor 2 Feb, 1644) also lived at Stamford where he was uniformly Hait after 1700. He lived to be 91, serving his town as selectman. He also collected tithes ~~fro~~ for Mr. Davenport the parson. Another unenviable church task as many church members held a tight purse when collection time came.

The second of Simon Hoyt's sons was Nicholas^2, born in Eng. the year the Mayflower set sail for America – 1620. From this ~~scion~~ branch cut down prematurely in Windsor descends one of the two Quaker Haight lines; the other seems to have stemmed from his ~~half~~ half-brother Moses. Almost certainly Charity Haight of New York, who married Joshua jr Cornell, descends from one of these - as a ~~xxx~~ 4th generation Quakeress, either from Nicholas^2 the Puritan, or from ~~John the Anglican vestryman.~~ Moses^2 the tavern keeper and Anglican but known to have (children & grandchildren) defecting to Quakerism.

Nicholas^2 Hoyt was to remain all his short life at Windsor, marrying Susanna Joyse and rearing Puritan offspring on their 118 acres. Their home lot stood on the 11 acres purchased from Bigod Eggelston of the strange Puritan name and ~~certified numerous progeny~~ known descendants, numbering 16,000 - ______ by 1865.

A decade had scarcely passed when this Puritan couple of Windsor died, only 3 days apart in 1646. In addition to land acquisitions, Nicholas left "steeres and swine, flax and cloaths" valued at £5, an assortment of books and tools, and a lot of debts, His 3 orphaned sons and a step-daughter ranging in age from 4 to 10, shared equally in the £148 estate, then considered a nice inheritance - were it not for the debts.

At age 21 their ~~xxx~~ son Samuel^3, only eight at his parents passing, took his inheritance and followed his uncles to Westchester, N.Y. while Samuel's brother Jonathan stayed in Conn. ~~The~~ Their youngest brother David probably wished he had done likewise, for he suffered many things from Indian depredations in the same upper Conn. Valley where Jonathan Gillett's sons also had migrated from a safer Windsor. Sam'l Gillett was slain in Deerfield as we have already seen, during King Philip's War, his bro Jos. at Bloody Brook

David Hoyt, the son of their Windsor neighbors did not meet his fate from Indians for nearly 30 years after Saml and Joseph Gilletts' massacre. David, now ~~middle~~-aging (52) Deacon of Deerfield, saw the tomahawk strike again, and his whole family captured except for junior slain in the ensuing meadow battle, and the lad who found refuge in the corn brib. The Deacon forced to shoulder a heavy burden ~~plus~~ in addition to his youngest daughter lest she be killed for childish inability to keep up

the long march to Canada, collapsed of exhustion and hunger, and died. The girl child was indeed slain as the Indians threatened. David's widow eventually was returend to Mass, as was one son. Another chose to remain with his Indian captors. Stories similar to the Gillett stories.

But Samuel^3 (Nicholas^2, Simon^1) took his inheritance and went into a far country. New York. About 1672, he followed his father's brothers— ~~both Anglicans now~~ Uncle John and Uncle Moses, who had been in Westchester County for 7 years now, almost from the day when England conquered New Netherlands in the days of Peter Stuyvesant. These bncled had bought some of the old Hutchinson land, 23 years after Anne Hutchison and her family had been massacred here. John & Moses did not become Dutch Reformed as some Eng did, but favored the Church of Eng.

As patentees in the hamlet of Eastchester, they did well here - planting orchards, setting wolf traps, getting elected magistrate and constble, and joining the ~~Anglican~~ church. Uncle John was an Anglican vestryman. Uncle Moses operated a victuall~~y~~ing house (tavern), bought 2 negroes, and a pew in the Eastchester church, the Anglican. Uncle John died at Rye where his son was church warden. Uncle Moses was to live on until —

Like his uncles, Samuel^3 also got to N.Y. in time to buy into the old Hutchinson land. But hereafter his life ~~takes~~ took a different turn - he unaccountably joined the Flushing Society of Friends on Long Island in 1678, only 6 years after leaving Puritan Windsor, his home town Windsor that persecuted Quakers and permitted only ruling elders to read Quaker and Ranter tracts! Why converted?

A Flushing proprietor, Quaker William Noble ~~became~~ was Samuel's father-in-law for Sarah Noble became Samuel's wife, ~~and~~ Samuel became the administrator of her mother's nice estate, which according to the will was to go to "the people called Quakers" after her death.

Acting in her behalf and for some land concessions, yeoman Samuel Haight built the Flushing Quaker meeting house at his own expense. He soon became a leading Quaker around Flushing.

the long march to Canada, collapsed of exhaustion and hunger, and died. The first child was indeed slain as the Indians threatened. David's widow eventually was returned to Mass, as was one son. Another chose to remain with his Indian captors. [illegible]

But Samuel[3] (Nicholas[2], Simon[1]) took his inheritance and went into a far country. New York. About 1672, he followed his father's brothers — Uncle John and Uncle Moses, who had been in Westchester County for 7 years now, almost from the day when England conquered New Netherlands in the days of Peter Stuyvesant. These uncles had bought some of the old Hutchinson land, 23 years after Anne Hutchinson and her family had been massacred here. [illegible]

As patentees in the hamlet of Eastchester, they did well here - planting orchards, setting wolf traps, getting elected magistrate and constable, and joining the Anglican church. Uncle John was an Anglican vestryman. Uncle Moses operated a victually house (tavern), bought 2 negroes, and a pe in the Eastchester church. Uncle John died at Rye where his son was church warden. Uncle Moses was to live until _

Like his uncles, Samuel[3] also got to N.Y. in time to buy into the old Hutchinson land. But hereafter his life ~~takes~~ took a different turn - he joined the Flushing Society of Friends on Long Island in 1678, only 6 years after leaving Puritan Windsor, Windsor that persecuted Quakers and permitted only ruling elders to read Quaker and Ranter tracts!

A Flushing proprietor, Quaker William Noble ~~became~~ was Samuel's father-in-law, ~~and~~ Sarah Noble became Samuel's wife, and Samuel became the administrator of her mother's nice estate, which according to the will was to go to "the people called Quakers", after her death.

Acting in her behalf and for some land concessions, yeoman Samuel Haight built the Flushing Quaker meeting house at his own expense. He soon became a leading Quaker around Flushing.

On Oct. 3, 1701, he and two other Quakers petitioned the N.Y. Gov. for redress of grievances. It ~~sems~~ SEEMS the Queens County Justice of the Peace overstepped his authority by denying Quakers the right to vote for Representatives to the General Assembly, as these had duly exercised their religious testimony against the taking of oaths (altho all had signed Parliament declaration). On this document Samuel clearly signed his name as "Samuel Haight". Generations thereafter "Haight" became the standard spelling for the descendants of this family in the carefully kept records of the Society of Friends. According to these ecclesiastical records, Samuel died in 1712.

He bequeathed his widow Sarah Noble ~~Hight~~ HAIGHT the Flushing homestead. His 4 sons inherited the bulk of his 600 acre estate. The Rye land was sold to discharge a debt, as was his negro Luke. But Luke's selling price was divided between 2 Haight daughters, while the other girls each received a negro boy (Titus, or Mingo, or Bristo) as part of their inheritance.

While there is no documentary evidence known to this writer that Charity Haight, wife of Joshua^4 Cornell, was either a daughter or granddaughter in this family, she might well have been. There is evidence that half of Quaker Samuel's sons went Quaker, and the other half went Anglican.

But there is also evidence that some of Samuel's Uncle Moses' grandchildren born about the same time as our Charity were also Eastchester Quakers. Several members of this family, as well as the Cornells, were to migrate to the Hudson River to Dutchess County , to the Crum Elbow vicinity (Now Hyde Park), to ~~and~~ join the Nine Partners Monthly Meeting there,

[Pgs 9&10 re Samuel^3 Haight & Charity Haight are copied in my ~~Quaker~~ "Cornell Quaker Connection," descendants of John^2 Cornell.]

I. 4th Gen. Quakers:— (Nicholas^{2}, Simon^{1})
The children of Samuel^{3} (#2616) & Sarah.

#2666 1. Sam'l^{4} m. Charity — d. (#2826) p. 348. Q. — 3 dau.
b. 1667-72. Res in Flushing.

#2667 2. Nicholas^{4} m. Patience Titus 1704 (#2827) Hadson James^{5} 1092-1764. Rem to Greenwich, Ct. 1724 Purchase 2 tely M.M. 1754
b 1670-82 d. 1730. Res: Flushing

Had 3 children:

#2670 3. John^{4} m. Phebe Titus, 1716. #2842.
b. 1691-96 d. 1740. Had 6 dau. his widow Phebe [Res. Flushing
~~Sarah~~ m Caleb Cornwell of Hempstead 1743.
Hempsted 1733

#2668 Sons 4. Johnathan^{4} Esquire, of Rye. 1670-1752. High Sheriff of Wes Co 1714, on comm. to repair Episc. ch; & gave land to Presby ch. 1729, but was vestryman/warden 1711-1738.

#2669 5. David^{4} 1670+-1757. Res. Rye, next to Jonathan^{4}. Episcopalian.

II. Some Children of Moses^{3} #2625 (Moses^{2}, Simon^{1}) & Elizabeth

#2697 1. Moses^{4}. m Rachel — #2875
b 1696. E. Chester. Res E. Chester, Crum Elbow ~~1741+~~ 1751 Dutch Co.
Yeoman. & Nine Partners.

Prob Q.

#2699 2. Aaron^{4} m. Meribah? No. #—. Res. E. Chester; Crum Elbow 1744;
b. 1700 Purchase M M 1736.

#2701 3. Joshua^{4} m. — (#2881) Res. Crum Elbow, bot land 1761
Purchase M.M. Overseer at Nine Partners.

#2702 4 Caleb^{4} m. Elizabeth #2890
d. 1779
Res. E. Chester, Crum Elbow (9 Part) 1739
Charlotte precinct 1764

5th Gen Quakers:

#3272
#2826 1. James^5 (Sam^4 & Charity, ~~3~~ Sam^3, Nich^2, Simon^1) m Anna Pope
b.1692
Res. Flushing & Greenwich Ct.

#2827
#~~2667~~ 2. Jacob^5 (Nicholas^4 & Patience, Sam^3, Nich^2, Simon^1) m. Sarah #3284
b.1705-15. Quaker yeoman Res. Hempsted, 9 Partners, Crum Elbow

#2877 3. Joseph^5 (Moses^4, Moses^3, Moses^2, Simon^1) & Margaret 3360
Res. Washington, Dutch. Co N.Y.

#2878 4. Solomon^5 (Moses^4, Moses^3, Moses^2, Simon^1) & Anne Crego 3368
b.1729-d.1810.
Res. 9 Part MM, Nesh, Dutch Co.

#2821 5. Joshua^5 (Joshua^4 2701 *, Moses^3, Moses^2, Simon^1) m. — Phebe
Res. ~~[illegible] [illegible] MM,~~ Dutchess Co. - Crum Elbow

#2891 6. Josiah^5 (Caleb^4 2702, Moses^3, Moses^2, Simon^1) m. Hannah Hoestis #3377 Res. Dutchess Co., 9 Part.

mmmmmmmmmmmmmm

My HYPOTHESIS: It appears that all the Q. N.Y. families are descended from Uncle Moses^2 of Simon^1, and his nephew Samuel^3 of Nicholas^2 of Simon^1 3rd gen. Originated in Westchester Co & Flushing, after Moses^2 & Saml^3 left Windsor, Ct. where they were born. for Westch & Queens Co. NY.

* Joshua^4 also had a dau Charity^5 who m. Solomon Barton, she d. by 1786 when he was still living

2670 John^4 of Saml^3, Nicholas^2, Simon^1 also had a dau Charity^5 b. Aug 3, 1718 who m. — Morne before 1740.

3

HUSBAND: Samuel HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-8B) Q # 2616

BORN: 1 May 1647   PLACE: Windsor, Hartford, Connecticut   LDS ORDINANCE DATA

```
CHR.:                 PLACE:                                                          B: 22 Jan 1924
DIED: 12 Nov 1712     PLACE: Flushing, Long Island, Queens Co., New York              E: 30 Jan 1924
BUR.:                 PLACE:                                                          SP: 26 Apr 1960 AZ
MAR.: 1692    2       PLACE: Windsor, Hartford, CT                                    SS: 16 Nov 1960 AZ
FATHER: Nicholas HOYT (AFN:8MH6-M7) b. 1622, Eng. d. 1655, Windsor Ct #2603
MOTHER: Susanna JOYSE (AFN:8MH6-ND) b. 1626, Windsor. d. 1655 Windsor
OTHER WIVES:
======================================================================================================
WIFE: Sarah NOBLE (AFN:8MH6-9H)   Q  see pg 313 fn
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
BORN: Abt 1651        PLACE: Flushing, Queens, New York
CHR.:                 PLACE:                                                          B:  9 Apr 1934
DIED:                 PLACE:                                                          E:  8 Nov 1934
BUR.:                 PLACE:                                                          SP:
FATHER: William NOBEL (AFN:8XH6-CG)
MOTHER: Ann  (AFN:FJ2R-28)
OTHER HUSBANDS:
======================================================================================================
                   SAM'L 4 Q #2666
Sex  CHILDREN   Sp. Charity —                #2826, p. 348
======================================================================================================
 1.  NAME: Nicholas HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-3G)  Q  #2667
---- BORN: Abt 1667         PLACE: Flushing, Long Island, Queen, New York             B: 22 Jan 1924
 M   CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                    E:  8 Feb 1924
     DIED:  7 Dec 1730      PLACE: Flushing, Long Island, Queen, New York             SP: 16 Nov 1960 AZ
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Patience TITUS (AFN:46H8-PS)
     MAR.:  5 Jul 1704      PLACE: Of Westbury, Queens, New York                      SS:  2 Mar 1961 LA
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
           #2666                       2
 2.  NAME: Samuel HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-BN)  s/o SAM'L & SARAH NOBLE
---- BORN: 1667             PLACE: Eastchester, Dutchess, New York                    B: 22 Jan 1924
 M   CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                    E:  6 Feb 1924
     DIED:  1 Jul 1712      PLACE: Eastchester, Queens, Long Island, NY               SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Charity  (AFN:8MJ7-QQ) and 1 Others   not same # p. 4.  see p. 348
     MAR.:         FIELD ?  PLACE:                                                    SS:
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 3.  NAME: Jonathan HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-CT)  #2668
---- BORN: Abt 1670         PLACE: Rye, Dutchess, New York                            B: 26 Apr 1960
 M   CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                    E:  3 May 1960
     DIED:                  PLACE: Rye, Westchester, NY                               SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Rebecca  (AFN:8MJ7-R5) and 1 Others
     MAR.:                  PLACE:                                                    SS:
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 4.  NAME: David HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-D1)  #2669
---- BORN: Abt 1672         PLACE: Rye, Dutchess, New York                            B:  4 May 1935
 M   CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                    E: 20 May 1936
     DIED:                  PLACE: Rye, Westchester, NY                               SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Phebe  (AFN:8MJ7-SB) and 1 Others
     MAR.:                  PLACE:                                                    SS:
======================================================================================================
Codes:   AFN=Ancestral File Number     B=Baptized     E=Endowed     SS=Sealed to Spouse     SP=Sealed to Parents
```

```
======================================================================================================
HUSBAND: Samuel HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-8B)                                             BORN:  1 May 1647
WIFE: Sarah NOBLE (AFN:8MH6-9H)                                                  BORN: Abt 1651
======================================================================================================
Sex CHILDREN (Continued)                                                         LDS ORDINANCE DATA
```

```
=====================================================================================================
 5.  NAME: John HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-F6)
---- BORN: Abt 1674          PLACE: White Plains, Dutchess, New York                    B: 26 Apr 1960
 M   CHR.:                   PLACE:                                                     E:  3 May 1960
     DIED: 13 May 1740       PLACE: White Plains, Westchester, NY                      SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                   PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Phebe TITUS (AFN:T0JN-GN)
     MAR.: 14 Mar 1716       PLACE:                                                    SS:
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 6.  NAME: Susanna HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-GC)
---- BORN: Abt 1676          PLACE: , , New York                                        B:  4 Dec 1923
 F   CHR.:                   PLACE:                                                     E: 21 Feb 1924
     DIED: 27 Nov 1760       PLACE: Of Flushing, Long Island, New York                 SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                   PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Richard GRIFFIN (AFN:8MJ7-TH)
     MAR.: Abt 1695          PLACE: Flushing, Queens, Long Island, NY                  SS:
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 7.  NAME: Sarah HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-HJ)
---- BORN: Abt 1678          PLACE: , , New York                                        B: 15 Mar 1932
 F   CHR.:                   PLACE:                                                     E: 30 Mar 1932
     DIED:                   PLACE:                                                    SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                   PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Silas TITUS (AFN:46H8-NM)
     MAR.:  8 Oct 1704       PLACE: Wesbury?, Nassau, New York                         SS:
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 8.  NAME: Phebe HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-JP)
---- BORN: Abt 1688          PLACE: , , New York                                        B:  2 Nov 1920
 F   CHR.:                   PLACE:                                                     E:  6 Mar 1924
     DIED: 25 Jan 1731       PLACE:                                                    SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                   PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Anthony BADGLEY (AFN:1VTK-LT)
     MAR.: 12 Nov 1719       PLACE:                                                    SS:
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
 9.  NAME: Mary HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-KV)
---- BORN: Abt 1690          PLACE: , , New York                                        B: 16 Apr 1960
 F   CHR.:                   PLACE:                                                     E:  3 May 1960
     DIED:                   PLACE:                                                    SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                   PLACE:
     SPOUSE: David EUSTACE (AFN:8MJ7-WT)
     MAR.: 13 Feb 1711       PLACE:                                                    SS:
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
10.  NAME: Hannah HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-L2)
---- BORN: Abt 1692          PLACE: , , New York                                        B: 16 Apr 1960
 F   CHR.:                   PLACE:                                                     E:  3 May 1960
     DIED:                   PLACE:                                                    SP: 16 Nov 1960
     BUR.:                   PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Isaac THORN (AFN:FVC9-H6) and 1 Others
     MAR.: 1722              PLACE:                                                    SS:
=====================================================================================================
Codes:   AFN=Ancestral File Number     B=Baptized     E=Endowed     SS=Sealed to Spouse     SP=Sealed to Parents
```

```
11.  NAME: Phebe HAIGHT (AFN:FJ27-6Q)
---- BORN: 12 Nov 1701      PLACE: Flushing, Queens, New York                               B:  2 Nov 1920
 F   CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                          E:  6 Mar 1924
     DIED: 20 Jan 1731      PLACE:                                                         SP: 16 Nov 1960 AZ
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE: Anthony BADGLEY (AFN:1VTK-LT)
     MAR.: 12 Nov 1719      PLACE: Flushing, Queens, New York                              SS: 20 Sep 1960 AZ
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
12.  NAME: ✓
---- BORN:                  PLACE:                                                          B:
     CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                          E:
     DIED:                  PLACE:                                                         SP:
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                  PLACE:                                                         SS:
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
13.  NAME: ✓
---- BORN:                  PLACE:                                                          B:
     CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                          E:
     DIED:                  PLACE:                                                         SP:
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                  PLACE:                                                         SS:
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
14.  NAME: ✓
---- BORN:                  PLACE:                                                          B:
     CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                          E:
     DIED:                  PLACE:                                                         SP:
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                  PLACE:                                                         SS:
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
15.  NAME: ✓
---- BORN:                  PLACE:                                                          B:
     CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                          E:
     DIED:                  PLACE:                                                         SP:
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                  PLACE:                                                         SS:
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
16.  NAME: ✓
---- BORN:                  PLACE:                                                          B:
     CHR.:                  PLACE:                                                          E:
     DIED:                  PLACE:                                                         SP:
     BUR.:                  PLACE:
     SPOUSE:
     MAR.:                  PLACE:                                                         SS:
==============================================================================================================
Codes:   AFN=Ancestral File Number     B=Baptized     E=Endowed     SS=Sealed to Spouse     SP=Sealed to Parents
```

CHILD 2: Samuel HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-BN)

SPOUSE: Charity FIELD (AFN:KRLK-C8)
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

CHILD 3: Jonathan HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-CT)

SPOUSE: Rebecca HAIGHT(MARNAM) (AFN:QBHG-S2)
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

CHILD 4: David HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-D1)

SPOUSE: Phebe HAIGHT(MARNAM) (AFN:QBHG-T7)
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

CHILD 10: Hannah HAIGHT (AFN:8MH6-L2)

SPOUSE: Robert FIELD (AFN:T0JN-K6)
MAR.: PLACE: SS:

Codes: AFN=Ancestral File Number B=Baptized E=Endowed SS=Sealed to Spouse SP=Sealed to Parents

---

Copyright @ 1987, August 1993 by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. All rights reserved.

Conjecture

PEDIGREE CHART

CHART NO. ______

DATE ______

NAME OF PERSON SUBMITTING CHART ______

STREET ADDRESS ______

CITY ______ STATE ______

NO. 1 ON THIS CHART IS
THE SAME PERSON AS NO. ______
ON CHART NO. ______

Q 1 SAM 4 HAIGHT- jr.
#2666 or bro 4 Nicholas? John 4
BORN 1667-72
WHERE Flushing, or Eastchester
WHEN MARRIED before 1692
DIED 1-21, Sept. ~~1692~~ 1712
WHERE Flushing #2820
CHARITY-HAIGHT
NAME OF HUSBAND OR WIFE

Charity

SOURCES OF INFORMATION
Issue:
Purchase Q M 1730-54
James HAIGHT
b. 8 apr 1692 Flushing
m. 1714
d. 13 Nov. 1764, Greenwich Ct.
Spouse: ANNA POPE
Their issue: 2 sons
3 dau.

Rem. to Greenwich 1724.
to Q Ridge

2 #2616 3 SAMUEL Hoyt of Westch Co NY m 1678
BORN 1 May 1647
WHERE Windsor, Ct
WHEN MARRIED Savage says unmar 1692, Windsor
DIED 12 Nov 1712
WHERE Flushing, NY.
Patience Titus } Q of
+ Phebe Titus } Flushing

??

3 SARAH [NOBLE]
BORN 1651
WHERE Flushing, N.y.
DIED
WHERE
ISSUE: Jonathan 1649-96
David 1651
Daniel 1653-35

4 #2603 2 NICHOLAS HOYT of Windsor
BORN 1620-26
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED 12 Je. 1646
DIED 7 Jl. 1655
WHERE.

5 SUSANNA JOYS 2
BORN
WHERE
DIED 4 Jl. 1655
WHERE
ISSUE 3 —

6 Q Wm. NOBLE
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED 1667
WHERE Flushing, N.y.

7 ANN
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

8 #2601 1 SIMON HOYT
BORN Dorset Eng.
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED 2 Dec. 1612 1st Deborah Stowers
DIED 1649 (57), 1st Sept
WHERE Stamford, Ct.
2nd

9 Susannah Smith
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

ISSUE
2602 - Walter of Windsor
2603 - Nicholas
2604 - John
2605 - Moses of Fairfield, Ct + Westchester Co NY
2606 - Joshua
2607 - SAMUEL, deacon of Stamford
2608 - Benj. of Windsor

10
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE

11
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

12
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE

13
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

14
BORN
WHERE
WHEN MARRIED
DIED
WHERE

15
BORN
WHERE
DIED
WHERE

16 CONT. ON CHART ______
17 CONT. ON CHART ______
18 CONT. ON CHART ______
19 CONT. ON CHART ______
20 CONT. ON CHART ______
21 CONT. ON CHART ______
22 CONT. ON CHART ______
23 CONT. ON CHART ______
24 CONT. ON CHART ______
25 CONT. ON CHART ______
26 CONT. ON CHART ______
27 CONT. ON CHART ______
28 CONT. ON CHART ______
29 CONT. ON CHART ______
30 CONT. ON CHART ______
31 CONT. ON CHART ______

31756 7/82 1MM Printed in USA

Ancestral File (TM) - ver 4.13 PEDIGREE CHART 30 MAR 1995 Chart 1

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. 2 on chart no. 1

AFN=Ancestral File Number

1 Nicholas HOYT
AFN: MJF6-HH
BORN: 1620/1626
MAR.:
DIED:

SPOUSE
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

2 Simon HOYT
AFN: 8MH6-S3
BORN: 20 Jan 1590
Upway,D,, England
MAR.:
DIED: 1 Sep 1657
Stamford,F, Connecticut

3
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

4 John HOYT
AFN: 8MH7-18
NO + BORN: 20 Jan 1590 same yr as son
MAR.: 1589
Upway, Dorset, England
DIED:
Dorchester, England

5 Ruth
AFN: 8MH7-2F
BORN: Abt 1571
Upway,D,, England
DIED: 1664
England

6
AFN:
BORN:
MAR.:
DIED:

7
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

8 John HOYT
AFN: FVC8-P3
BORN: [1530]
MAR.:
DIED:

9
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

10
AFN:
BORN:
MAR.:
DIED:

11
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

12
AFN:
BORN:
MAR.:
DIED:

13
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

14
AFN:
BORN:
MAR.:
DIED:

15
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

16
AFN:
BORN:

17
AFN:
BORN:

18
AFN:
BORN:

19
AFN:
BORN:

20
AFN:
BORN:

21
AFN:
BORN:

22
AFN:
BORN:

23
AFN:
BORN:

24
AFN:
BORN:

25
AFN:
BORN:

26
AFN:
BORN:

27
AFN:
BORN:

28
AFN:
BORN:

29
AFN:
BORN:

30
AFN:
BORN:

31
AFN:
BORN:

Copyright © 1987, August 1993 by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. All rights reserved.

Ancestral File (TM) - ver 4.13 PEDIGREE CHART 30 MAR 1995 Chart 2

No. 1 on this chart is the same as no. _____ on chart no. _____

AFN=Ancestral File Number

1 Samuel HAIGHT
AFN: 8MH6-8B
BORN: 1 May 1647
Windsor,H, Connecticut
MAR.: 1692
Windsor, Hartford, CT
DIED: 12 Nov 1712
Flushing,L,, New York

SPOUSE
Sarah NOBLE d/o Wm Noble, Flushing prop. & Q. & Ann. d. 1667
AFN: 8MH6-9H
BORN: Abt 1651
Flushing,Q, New York
DIED:

2 Nicholas HOYT
AFN: 8MH6-M7
BORN: 10 Nov 1622
Upway,D,, England
MAR.: 12 Jun 1646
Windsor,H, Connecticut
DIED: 7 Jul 1655
Windsor,H, Connecticut

3 Susanna JOYSE
AFN: 8MH6-ND
BORN: Abt 1626
Windsor, Hartford, Conn.
DIED: 4 Jul 1655
Windsor,H, Connecticut

4 Simon HOYT
AFN: 8MH6-S3
BORN: 20 Jan 1590
Upway,D,, England
MAR.: 2 Dec 1612
Upway,D,, England
DIED: 1 Sep 1657
Stamford,F, Connecticut

5 Deborah STOWERS
AFN: 8MH6-T8
BORN: 1 May 1593
Dorchester,D, England
DIED: 1634 or 1674
, , , England

6
AFN:
BORN:
MAR.:
DIED:

7
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

8 John HOYT
AFN: 8MH7-18
NO BORN: 20 Jan 1590
MAR.: 1589
Upway, Dorset, England
DIED:
Dorchester, England

9 Ruth
AFN: 8MH7-2F
BORN: Abt 1571
Upway,D,, England
DIED: 1664
England

10 Walter STOWERS
AFN: 9J5G-26
BORN: 1568
MAR.: Nov
DIED:

11 Mrs. Walter
AFN: 9J5G-3C
BORN: Abt 1569
DIED:

12
AFN:
BORN:
MAR.:
DIED:

13
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

14
AFN:
BORN:
MAR.:
DIED:

15
AFN:
BORN:
DIED:

16 John HOYT
AFN: FVC8-P3
BORN: [1530]

17
AFN:
BORN:

18
AFN:
BORN:

19
AFN:
BORN:

20
AFN:
BORN:

21
AFN:
BORN:

22
AFN:
BORN:

23
AFN:
BORN:

24
AFN:
BORN:

25
AFN:
BORN:

26
AFN:
BORN:

27
AFN:
BORN:

28
AFN:
BORN:

29
AFN:
BORN:

30
AFN:
BORN:

31
AFN:
BORN:

Copyright © 1987, August 1993 by The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. All rights reserved.

SLC
929.273
P316p.

THE PEARSALL FAM. VOL 3.
by C E Pearsall & Hettie May Pearsall.

Also
Thorne
Noble
Cornell

CHAPTER FIFTY-THREE

NICHOLAS^2 PEARSALL
of Flushing, Long Island, New York

[*This chapter has been in part deleted. See Note, page 1041.*
because author died before completion]

SECTION 1.

NICHOLAS^2 PEARSALL, son of Thomas^1 Pearsall, Chapter 27, Section 1; resided at Pearsall's on Hellgate Neck, and Flushing, Long Island, New York; married Sarah ——. Children:—

1. Sarah Pearsall, married Robert Embree. Child:—*1. Robert Embree.
2. Mary Pearsall, resided at Flushing, Long Island, New York; married John^2 Thorne, son of William and Sarah Thorne of Flushing, Long Island, New York; the license to marry was issued March 9, 1664-5. He died 1709. John^2 Thorne See p. 1478
Thorne Children:—*1. William Thorne. *2. John Thorne. *3. Joseph Thorne. *4. Mary Thorne, who married William Fowler. *5. Elizabeth Thorne, who married Frederick Schuerman, born 1667, died age 43 in 1710. *6. Sarah Thorne, married Joshua^3 Cornwell, son of John^2 Cornell and his wife Mary Russell. *7. Hannah Thorne, born 1678, died 1756; married 1701, Richard^3 Cornell, born 1st mo. 26, 1678, died in Scarsdale, New York, 4th mo. 15, 1757; son of John^2 Cornell and his wife Mary Russell. Child:—1. Phebe d/o Richard^3 Cornell + Hannah Thorne Cornell, born 3rd mo. 6, 1715; died before 1754; married 9th mo. 13, 1735, Ebenezer Haviland, born 1702; died 1749. They had a daughter Hannah Haviland, born at Purchase, Duchess Co., New York, 4th mo. 1738; died 7th mo. 5, 1758; married 11th mo. 21, 1754, John Griffen; born 1733, died 1807. They had a son, John Griffen, born in Purchase, New York, 12th mo. 16, 1755; died 9th mo. 3rd, 1826; married at Purchase Friends' Meeting, New York, 10th mo. 22, 1777, Esther Cornwell, born 1st mo. 1, 1760; died 6th mo. 11, 1832. They had a son Edmond Griffen, born North Castle, Westchester Co., New York, 2nd mo. 29, 1796, lost by drowning in Lake Erie, 8th mo. 10, 1841; married 8th mo. 15, 1821, Abigail Field, born 5th mo. 3rd, 1798; died 1st mo. 7, 1879.

Nicholas^2 Pearsall was constable of Flushing, appointed December 24, 1664.

Biog

The Land Records of Queens County, New York disclose:—Deed Book A, page 43, deed dated March 16, 1686-7 wherein Nicholas Parcell of Flushing and Sarah his wife convey to William Fowler son-in-law of the same place a salt meadow on Trues Neck bounded by William Lawrence and David Roer.

Deed Book B. 1, page 163, deed dated March 27, 1689-90, wherein Nicholas^2 Parsell of Flushing conveys to Daniel Whitehead land in Flushing on south side of the Kills, witnesses Thomas Oakley, John Everett, and Daniel Denton, Jr.

Nicholas^2 Pearsall witnessed and took part in the warfare in the Chesapeake Bay country which finally resulted in his being captured, along with his brothers 1639? what war?

e 1041.

27, Section 1;
nd, New York;

t Embree.
married John
g Island, New
He died 1709.
oseph Thorne.
abeth Thorne,
in 1710. *6.
l and his wife
married 1701,
York, 4th mo.
ld:—1. Phebe
mo. 13, 1735,
ghter Hannah
no. 1738; died
orn 1733, died
York, 12th mo.
nds' Meeting,
1, 1760; died
North Castle,
wning in Lake
, born 5th mo.

ber 24, 1664.
Deed Book A,
Flushing and
adow on Trues

erein Nicholas
on south side
nton, Jr.
e Chesapeake
h his brothers

---

and others on the Delaware River, and being carried as prisoner of war to New Amsterdam before Governor Van Twiller, only to be released and brought by De Vries to Virginia. But this did not happen without Nicholas Pearsall and his brothers thoroughly spying out the land around New Amsterdam and making friends among those who were the most trustworthy in that community. So favorable was their report upon their return to Virginia that the movement of the Dutch-English traders to Long Island, in 1639, completely changed the course of the tobacco trade in America, and hence in the world. Nicholas Pearsall settled at the town of Pearsall along with his brothers; the next year he removed to the open plains and joined with those who had founded the town of Hempstead as a great cattle and farming venture. Nicholas Pearsall had no love for the New Englanders who in 1644 proposed to join in patenting a town of Hempstead. He did not look with favor upon the proposition to bring in such a large number of Puritans as would enable them to control the policies and politics of the town, so he returned to Hellgate Neck, as soon as he saw that the negotiations were going to result in these accessions to the town's population. There were others who thought as he did, and the year after the patent was issued for the town of Hempstead, they formed a more congenial company who moved across the creek on Hellgate Neck and founded the town of Flushing. Unfortunately there is not much left of the history of this most interesting movement by the Dutch-English traders as the town records were long since destroyed.

15

It is probable that the most interesting event in the history of Flushing was the introduction of Quakerism. Here Fox found a flourishing meeting when he came to America, and here he delivered several of his most memorable speeches while in America. Long before this the authorities in New Amsterdam had tried to suppress this new sect by the most drastic laws, which were enforced in the most cruel manner against the peace-loving Friends. This was more than these Dutch-English traders in Flushing could stand for, so they courageously remonstrated against the law concerning Quakers, and the subsequent proceedings by the government against the Quakers and others favoring them, saying that if any of "these said persons come in love vnto vs wee cannot in Conscience lay violent hands vpon them but give them free egresse and regresse into our Towne and howses as god shall perswade our Conscience and in this wee are true subjects both of Church and State for wee are bounde by the law of god and man to doe good vnto all men and evill to noe man and this is according to the Pattent and Charter of our Towne giuen vnto vs in the name of the States Generall which wee are not willing to infringe and violate but shall houlde to our pattent and shall ramaine your Humble Subjects the inhabitnats of Vlishing written this 27th of December in the yeare 1657? 1675 by mee Edward Heart Clericus, Tobias Feake, William Noble, William Thorne, Wm. Thorne, Junior, Edward Tarne, John Storer, Nathaniel Hefford, Benjamin Hubbard, William Pidgeon, George Clere, Elias Doughtie, Antonie Feild, Richard Stocton, Edward Griffin, Nathaniell Tue, Nicholas Blackford, Micah Tue, Philipp Udall, Edward Ffarington, Robert Ffiled, senior, Robert Field, junior, Nick Colas Parsell, Michael Milner, Henry Sawtell, Edward Heart, John Mastine, John Townesend. First of January 1658. ?

OK

1659

NOTE:
Other ancestors:
Wm Noble
Wm Thorne
in Quaker defense.

The foregoing remonstrance delivered to his Honor, the Director-General, by the Schout, Tobias Feake of Vlissingen, on the 29th December, having read, his Honor immediately ordered the Fiscal to arrest the said Schout, which was done.

On the first of January 1658, summoned by their Honours, the Director-General and Council, appeared Edward Farrington and William Noble, two of the Magistrates of Vlissingen, who likewise signed the foregoing remonstrance, and were immediately arrested. It was further resolved, to summon also the Clerk of the said village, Edward Hart. Date as above.

Thursday, the 3rd of January, 1658, they were tried before the Council, composed of his Honor, the Director-General Petrus Stuyvesant, and the honable Councillors Nicasius de Sille and Peter Tonneman.

When it appeared from the testimony that the remonstrance had been adopted at a town meeting and that Nicholas^2 Pearsall and many of the others had signed the same at this meeting the officers of the town were convicted and imprisoned. [New York Historical Records, vol. 14, page 402, 562; also vol. 2, page 789.]

Nothing more is known concerning Nicholas^2 Pearsall until 1664 when he was appointed constable of the town of Flushing. The following being a copy of his certificate of appointment:—Whereas I have approved of William Hallett and William Noble to be the present Magistrates, Nicolas Passall to bee Constable of the Towne of ffushing upon long Island. These are in his Majesties name to require all Persons, Inhabitants of the said Towne, and Precincts, that they do take notice thereof, and that they obey the said William Hallett and William Noble as the Magistrates, and Nicholas Passall as Constable of the said Towne of ffushing, & Precincts, and (if occasion bee) that they bee ready to give their utmost Aid and Assistance unto them in the Execution of their respective Offices, hereof they are not to faile, as they will Answer ye contrary at their perills. Given under my hand at ffort James in New Yorke this 24th of December 1664. Gov. Richard Nicolls. To the Inhabitants of the Towne and prcincts of ffushing.

Flushing was not overlooked by the English Governors in their anxiety to collect fees for new patents to the towns on Long Island. February 16, 1666, a patent of confirmation, drawn in the usual form, was obtained from Governor Nicolls and made to the following persons, to wit: "John Lawrence, alderman of the city of New York; Richard$^{(2/3}$ Cornhill, justice of the peace:—Charles Bridges, William Lawrence, Robert Terry, William Noble, John fforbush, Elias Doughty, Robert ffield, Edmund ffarington, John Maston, Anthony ffield, Phillip Udall, Thomas Stiles, Benjamin ffield, William Pidgeon, John Adams, John Hinckman, Nicholas^2 Parcell, Tobias ffeeks, and John Bowne, patentees for, and in behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders, inhabitants of the town of Flushing, their heirs, successors, and assigns for ever, all that certain town in the north riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, called by the name of Flushing, situate and lying and being on the north side of the said island; which said town hath a certain tract of land belonging thereunto, and bounded by Flushing Creek, Tews Neck, Matthew Garretsons Bay, Hempstead and Jamaica.

August 12th 1667, the following Persons of ffushing presented themselves to the Governor & gave in their names to be ready to serve his Majesty under his

m. Sarah Cornell, 1647

Where is Wm Thorne?

Richard$^{2 or 3}$ Cornell not on this list. Why? Rich 3a QK.

Rich^2 set Flushing bef. 1656
1666 - was J.P. "
Prob. rem. to Hunt's Point, near Cornell Neck.

honors Command upon all occasions: William Noble, George Wright, Edward Griffin, Thomas Sadler, Aaron fforman, Nicholas parcell, George Tippetts, Jonathan Wright, John Thorne, John Elce, William Bishop, Richard Long, Joseph Thorne, Joseph Hedger. [New York Historical Records, vol. 14, page 598.]

Nicholas Pearsall survived all his brothers. Samuel Pearsall the youngest brother was the first to die. Thomas Pearsall the oldest brother was the next; he left a family of half grown sons; these, Nicholas Pearsall took under his guardianship during their minority. There is no finer eulogy that can be made concerning Nicholas Pearsall than that he was a good and faithful father to these fatherless boys. Every one of the sons of Thomas Pearsall named a son Nicholas and thereby so fastened this name upon the descendants of Thomas Pearsall that for several generations it was the distinguishing characteristic of this branch of the family, to have a son "Nicholas." This they adhered to although they wandered far away from the style of Thomas Pearsall in writing their family name. Thus we see that although Nicholas Pearsall had no sons of his own to continue his line, these sons of Thomas remembered him and continued his name for many generations.

555

MARY PEARSALL m. 2 John Thorne 1664. at Flushing

The marriage of the daughter of Nicholas Pearsall to the son of William Thorne will afford a parting opportunity to again consider the close family relationships that existed amongst the leading Dutch-English traders before they came to America in connection with the tobacco monopoly. The ancestors of William Thorne came from Shropshire-Staffordshire where Thomas Thornes was proprietor of the manor and estate of Thornes, in the parish of Shenstone, temp. Edward IV., in which reign he built a mansion at Thornes. In the History of Shenstone, by the Rev. Henry Sanders, B.A., published in 1794 [Vol. ix, No. 4, 2061, among the collection of Miscellaneous Antiquities in the British Museum Reading-room], it is said that this was a manor in the parish of Shenstone, and belonged to a family of the name of Thornes, in the reign of Henry VI., who most likely purchased lands here from the lords of the manor, and, as was usual in those days, and earlier, took the name of Thornes from the place. The Thomas Thornes mentioned by Sanders had issue, Thomas, who, in 1470, let Thornes on lease to one Richard, of the Ruddings. This lessor is described as of Salop, and from that period may be dated the settlement of the family at Shevlock. Members of the family had, however, been resident in Shrewsbury some ninety years previous to the letting and subsequent alienation of the manor of Thornes. The last-named Thomas Thornes married Mary, daughter of Sir Roger Corbet, of Moreton Corbet, Knight, and had issue Roger, who was grandfather of Roger Thornes, called The Wyse Thornes, who died in 1531. He was so named in Shrewsbury for that bothe toune and countrey repared to hym for advyse, whoe ? gyded this toune polytyckely, and lyeth buried in St. Mary's Church. Where This Shropshire worthy married a daughter of Sir Roger Kynaston, but, being himself descended from a younger son, he did not inherit Shevlock, and died without issue. Shevlock continued in the male line until 1670, when the last male heir, Thomas, the son of Francis Thornes, by Beatrix, daughter of Sir Andrew Corbet, of Moreton Corbet, died unmarried. Then we see that at the time of the granting to Edmund Pearsall of the tobacco monopoly, the Thornes and Pershalls

hist of THORNE FAM. nobility

dissolved Cath mon. lands

f/o Thos 1

were relations by marriage to the same families in Staffordshire-Shropshire, specially the Moreton-Corbets, who were also tenants of the Pershalls. [Shropshire Notes and Queries, vol. 1-2, page 32.]

William^1 Thorne of Flushing was the son of a Dutch-English trader from the Chesapeake Bay country, where the family were located on the Delaware peninsula, in the eastern shore of Maryland, in Somerset County. William^1 Thorne was one of the party who, early in 1640, came from Hellgate Neck to the plains of Long Island where they founded the town of Hempstead. He had gone from Virginia to Lynne, Massachusetts, in 1638, where he located. The next year he joined the other Dutch-English traders on Long Island. He thereby acquired a right to the land and property under the terms of the agreement for the first town government. When the patent was granted in 1644, for Hempstead, he obtained a proprietary right which he appears never to have exercised in the distribution of lands except for the benefit of others to whom he sold.

He however retained his old holdings under the original town, which lands were subsequently, about 1677, occupied by his son, William^2 Thorne. William^1 Thorne returned to Hellgate Neck before Doctor Denton arrived at Hempstead with his associates from Stanford. Upon his return to Hellgate Neck, William^1 Thorne settled on lands which were later to be organized as the town of Flushing, but which he named Thornes Neck. Waller in his history of Flushing says William^1 Thorne acquired this property in 1642. But the sequence of events would make it nearly two years later before he occupied this neck of land. The next year, 1645, he was one of the original associators in founding the town of Flushing. Here he was early joined by Nicholas^2 Pearsall, who was not one of the original incorporators. The records of this town were destroyed by fire in 1780, so that it is not possible to say definitely when Nicholas^2 Pearsall removed from Pearsall, on Hellgate Neck, to Flushing. That he was at the latter place quite early is certain. And the few records that we have indicate that he was prominent in his government. John^2 Thorne was with his father, William^1 Thorne, in Flushing, where he remained after his marriage, and the records show that he there offered his services as a soldier in 1667. [New York Geneological and Biological Register, vol. 19, page 153; Maryland wills, vol. 1, page 51; Hempstead Town Records, vol. 1, page 309; vol. 8, pages 292-397.]

# (Nicholas^2, Thomas^1)

John^2 Thorne (Wm.^{1}) mar Mary^3 Pearsall 9 May 1664 at Flushing. He d. 1709. They were the gd-parents of JOSHUA^4 CORNELL (Joshua^3, John^2, Thomas^1).

FAMILY GROUP No. ____________

Husband's Full Name EDMUND PEARSALL

Husband's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth		1531	London	Middlesex	Eng.
? Mar	2 June	1597	London		Eng
Death		1629	London		Eng.
Burial					

Occupation ____ Church ____

Places of Residence ____

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc
Make separate sheet for each mar ____ Military Rec. ____

His Father RICHARD of Stafford, Eng. 1522-54 Mother's Maiden Name ISABELLA ROLLESTON 1505

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARY BATHURST

Wife's Data	Day Month	Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth		1541	LONDON		ENG.
Death					ENG.
Burial					

Occupation if other than Housewife ____ Church ____

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc
Make separate sheet for each mar ____

Her Father LANCELOT of Kent. 1529-1594 Mother's Maiden Name Judith Randolph. of London, 1555

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1	THOMAS¹ PEARSALL	Birth				Eng.
		Mar				
	Full Name of Spouse* Mary Brent d/o WM ~~Richard~~	Death				Va.
		Burial				
2		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
3		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial.				
4		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
5		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
6		Birth				
		Mar				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
7		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
8		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

LDS-comp. AF

Pearsall Family;

of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ______

Husband's Full Name RICHARD BRENT, ESQ.

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Mar				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation Church CATHOLIC

Places of Residence Lord of manors Admington & Lark Stoke, Gloucestershire, Eng.

Other wives, if any No (1) (2) etc
Make separate sheet for each mar Military Rec.

His Father WM Mother's Maiden Name

Wife's Full Maiden Name ELIZABETH REED

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife Church CATHOLIC

Other husbands, if any No (1) (2) etc
Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father RICHARD, OR LORD EDW. of GLOUCESTER Mother's Maiden Name

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place / County or Province, etc / State or Country
1	FULKE BRENT	Birth	1638	To Md. Md. Assbly 1639. To Eng
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar		
	CECELIA PEARSALL	Death	1656	[illegible]
		Burial		
2	RICHARD BRENT	Birth		
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
	MARGARET PESALL	Death		
		Burial		
3	GILES BRENT	Birth	1625	To Va To Md. 1639. Manor on Kent Is, Md. Assbly 1639, To Va. 1645
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
	MARY	Death	1671	Va. Royalist
		Burial.		
4	WILLIAM BRENT	Birth		
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
	BARBARA	Death	1691	
		Burial	near London	
5	EDWARD BRENT	Birth	1625	To Va.
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
	(UNMARRIED)	Death		
		Burial		
6	GEORGE BRENT	Birth		
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar		
	U MARIANNA PEYTON	Death		
		Burial		
7	MARGARET BRENT	Birth	1638	To VA.
	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
		Death	1661	
		Burial		
8	MARY BRENT	Birth	1638	To Va. 1640A on Potomac R. 1652 1639-70A sisters free-hold, St. Marys town
1	Full Name of Spouse*	Mar		
	THOMAS PEARSALL	Death	1657	
		Burial		

*If married more than once No each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

9. CATHERINE bp 1630 d. 1640
10. ELIZABETH
11. ELEANOR
12. JANE
13. ANN bp. 1637

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____

Husband's Full Name Thomas Pearsall

Husband's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	ca. 1571		Staffordshire	Eng.
Mar				
Death	1642-3			VA.
Burial				

Occupation ____ Church ____

Places of Residence [redacted]

Other wives if any No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar ____ Military Rec. ____

His Father Edmund, London, b.1531 Mother's Maiden Name Maria Bathurst 1541

Wife's Full Maiden Name Mary Brent

Wife's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth	ca 1584		Gloucestshire	Eng
Death				VA.
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife ____ Church ____

Other husbands if any No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar ____

Her Father William of Gloucestershire Mother's Maiden Name ____

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place County or Province, etc. State or Country
1		Thomas 2	Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		
2		Henry 2	Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		
3		Nicholas 2 Pearsall	Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse* Sarah	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		
4		George 2	Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		
5		Samuel 2	Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		
6			Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		
7			Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		
8			Birth		
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.		
			Death		
			Burial		

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

Pearsoll The Pearsall Family

1

FAMILY GROUP No. ____________

Husband's Full Name THOMAS PEARSALL

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				ENG
Mar				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation ____________ Church ____________

Places of Residence ____________

Other wives, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar. ____________ Military Rec. ____________

His Father EDMUND Mother's Maiden Name ____________

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARY BRENT

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife ____________ Church ____________

Other husbands, if any. No. (1) (2) etc. Make separate sheet for each mar ____________

Her Father WM. or RICHARD Mother's Maiden Name ____________

Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
1	THOMAS	Birth				
		Mar				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
2	HENRY	Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
3	NICHOLAS	Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial.				
4	GEORGE	Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
5	SAMUEL	Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
6		Birth				
		Mar				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
7		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				
8		Birth				
		Mar.				
	Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc.

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF Thomas' Pearsall

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
ca. 1571	Eng.	Staffordshire		born s/o Edmund
1613	Eng, Holl &	Va		managed father's tobacco bus.
1615			London	member of Grocers' Guild
1621	mostly	in Va. on	tobac bus. Ca	me from Middleburg, Holl.
ca. 1630	VA			rem. to Am.
1631	Kent I	s. Va (now	Md)	Assoc. w. Wm Claiborne, Sec & TP
1632	Va grant,	now Md	obtained by Cecil	Calvert Lord Baltimore
1633	Claims	resisted	by T. Pear et al	re. Kent Is. Struggle for possession war
1633	VA - I	sle of W	ight on Jas. R.	T. Pear rem. to & opposes
			Lord	Baltimore & Claiborne.
s/of Thos.¹ -	Pear. bros	jailed in	New Amster. - Tymen	Jansen their jailor. Gov Van Twiller
	De Vries'	boat took	them to Point	Comfort, Va.
1637-8	MD	Brents - Gi	les Margaret, Foulke &	MARY arr to restore Kent Is trad. post. owned all.
	Marg. atty,	rep. Lord	Baltimore	
1638	Long Is			exodus of Dut-Eng from Va.
				Nicholas² to Lg Is; Thos¹ -
1641	12 Feb			
	1638 ?			Md. Land Office: dept. Sam'l² in chg of Kent Is post
1642				Thos¹ res. St. Michaels Inn, Md. tx list
	ENG.	Civil War.	Pearsalls strong	Royalists supported King Chas
		over Cro	mwell & lost me	rchant fleet & fortune.
	MD		indent servant	JAMES LINDSAY
	NEW AMSTERDAM			TYMEN JANSEN, ships carpenter
				"JANS JORRISEN", s/o DEL. Dutch gov
1642-3	VA.			died.

PEARSALL.

^{3}Mary Pearsall, wife of John^{2} Thorne, 1664, was daughter of Nicholas^{2} Pearsall and his wife, Sarah. His will, 1689, is recorded at Jamaica, L. I., in which the name is spelled "Parcell of Flushing." In some records the name of his wife is given as Mary Van Dam.

He was one of the patentees of Flushing, L. I.

from Rev. Jos. Hull & Some of His Desc.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ____

Husband's Full Name NICHOLAS^2 PEARSALL

Husband's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
Birth				
Mar				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation Flush. Constable Church

Places of Residence N.Y. on Lg. Is – Hellgate Neck and Flushing.

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar had no sons of his own, but reared nephews. Military Rec. Chesapeake Bay warfare 16 P.O

His Father THOMAS^1 PEARSALL Mother's Maiden Name MARY BRENT

Wife's Full Maiden Name SARAH

Wife's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife Church

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar

Her Father Mother's Maiden Name

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		SARAH	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar				
		Robert Embrose	Death				
			Burial				
2		MARY	Birth				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Mar.	9 MAR 1664/5			
		JOHN^2 THORNE of Wm^1	Death				
		d. 1709	Burial				
3			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial.				
4			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
5			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
6			Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
7			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar. (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

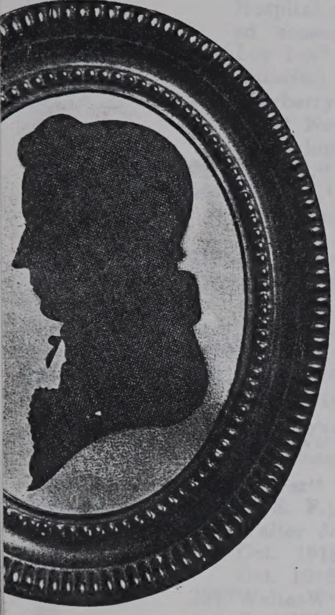
Sources:

1. PEARSALL FAM. CH. 53

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF NICHOLAS ^{2}PEARSALL

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1639				he + bros captured spy out the lan
			New Amsterdam	Gov. Van Twiller's prisoner of war
				Returned to VA. by DeVries.
1639		Lg. Is.		Dutch-Eng tobacco trade
1644				New Eng hope to join Hempstead f
				Return to Hellgate Neck
				Flushing f.
			Flushing	Fox to Flushing + preaches d.?
27Dec 1657			Flushing	Remonstrance against Quaker perse-
				cution along w/ Noble + Thorne
Jan 1658				W. NOBLE, Mg of VLISSINGEN arrested + tried
				before P. Stuyvesant
1664			ANGLO-DUTCH WAR	Eng take over New Amsterdam
DEC. 1664	by Gov. Richard NICOLLS		Flushing N.P.	Appt. constable + NOBLE a Mg.
MAR. 1664/5	N.Y.		Flushing dau	MARY mar. JOHN ^{2}THORNE
FEB. 1666			Flushing	GOV. NICOLLS confirms patentees :- ^{2}
				Lawrence, Richard CORNELL, NOBLE + N.P.



General Johnson D.6 Quinby

the original silhouette in a contemporary
on of Miss Annie E. Watson, Dover, N. H.)
(See p. 156.)

My typed condensation —
last 2 pgs

THE QUINBY-QUIMBY FAMILY

OF SANDWICH, NEW HAMPSHIRE

1728-99
Wm.5 Cornell (Joshua4, Joshua3, John2, Thos1)
m. Mary Quimby, 15 July 1748. named 2nd son Quimby Cornell
b. 5 My, 1730 b. 1749
d. 29 My, 1809
d/o Josiah of Mamaroneck.
+ Hannah

by

HENRY COLE QUINBY, A. M., LL.B.

AUTHOR OF

NEW ENGLAND FAMILY HISTORY
and of the GENEALOGICAL HISTORY
OF THE QUINBY (QUIMBY) FAMILY

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH
8091 SLC
Book 929.273
Q42ga

Note:—"The author died suddenly October 23, 1922, very shortly after completion of this work."

165 Broadway
NEW YORK CITY
1923

DATE MICROFILMED
MAR 17 1988
ITEM # 6
PROJECT and ROLL # XL1B7P102
G.S. CALL # 1421866
1166

the English word queen
ter meaning village—we
ord *byway*, which was a
. In England the word
In short, Quinby or
e way as were Princeton
is the place from which
ame in the thirteenth

f Norman-French origin
h particle *de* show that
nch and came over to
William the Conqueror

that of a Saint Quin-
of Wessex in 868 A. D.
as ever connected with
England called Domes-
the Conqueror after his
in that book we find the
iborough) and Quenebia
Leicestershire and eight
Leicester, England. In
by was Walter, whose
d have been de Quenby.

ty of York, A. D. 1394.

atin)

ominican day in the passion
I John de Quenby, parch-
y testament in this manner:
l to omnipotent God, my
nd my body to be entombed
village of Aldewerke, York-
the font and the entrance
e customary for my burial;
d in that place, I bequeath

masses to be celebrated for
d eighth day of my burial,

h building of the cathedral

Cath. of St. Elena church, Yorkshire

1811 John Calvin^{9} Quimby, Charleston, W. Va. Enlisted with Ambulance Section No. 609 from July, 1917 to 19 May, 1919 and served overseas. His sister Jennie C. Quimby, R. N., was in Army Nurse Corps at Camp Dix and Chief Nurse at Camp Eustis.

1722 Leon M.^{9} Quimby of Woburn, Mass., Machine Gun Company, 101st Infantry; died 8 Sept. 1918 at Govt. Hospital, Otisville, N. Y. Gassed in action and developed consumption.

1896 Loy Lee^{9} Quimby, A. E. F., reported wounded, (*Official Bulletin*,) 27 Feb. 1919.

2633 Mayberry^{11} Quimby, Co. K, U. S. Naval Reserve stationed at Newport, R. I., June 1918—Mar. 1919 and no doubt longer.

2477 Neal D.^{10} Quimby, U. S. Naval Reserve.

1648p Paul J.^{9} Quimby of Philadelphia, mechanic; wounded, degree undetermined; reported 21 Oct. 1918 (nearest relative, Mrs. Henry Quimby).

2175 Percy A.^{10} Quinby, South Portland, Me.

2259a Perley A.^{10} Quimby, motorcycle driver, Co. D, 101st Regiment Engineers, A. E. F. Fought at Chateau Thierry, etc.

2110 Ralph H.^{10} Quimby, Corporal in U. S. Army, July, 1918.

2021 Ripley^{9} Quinby, Captain, Field Artillery, ordered 18 Nov. 1918 to Camp Eustis.

2021 Ripley's sisters, all children of 1248Edgar H.^{8} (see Vol. I., p. 454), served in the war, Erma in the Bureau of War Risk Insurance, and Constance in the Department of Agriculture; she is now the wife of Capt. J. Ralston Lippincott, U. S. A.

2156 Thayer^{10} Quinby, Co. D, 101st Regiment Engineers, A. E. F.; served at Chateau Thierry, etc.

1629 Walter John^{9} Quimby, Franklin, N. H. Reported 11 Oct. 1918 as severely wounded (*Official Bulletin*, 11 Oct. 1918, p. 11).

2597 WalterW^{10}. Quimby, Co. A, 301 B. N. Tank Corps; from Fort Sill, Okla. to Camp Meade, Md. in Dec. 1919.

2428 William O'Gorman^{10} Quinby, appointed Captain in Medical Corps, 2 Oct. 1918.

2258 William D.^{10} Quimby, Sergeant, of Manchester, N. H. Wounded severely in action (U. S. *Official Bulletin*, Vol. II., No. 408, p. 9, 10 Sept. 1918).

1988 William Samuel^{9} Quinby, First Regt., Quartermaster's Dept., First Lieutenant; served 18 months in France; re-enlisted; sent to Tientsin, China, as Staff Sergeant, Finance Dept.

NOTE:—Quinby Kelley of Revere, W. Va., was reported as the father of Dorsey Kelley, wounded in Sept., 1918. He answers my inquiry saying, "I don't know what Quinby was named for; my parents have been dead for years."

THE NAME

The name we bear comes from the English word *queen* together with the word *bye*, the latter meaning village—we have it yet in use as a part of the word *byway*, which was a village road, leading to the highway. In England the word survives in the term bye-election. In short, Quinby or Queen-bye, is a word formed the same way as were Princeton and Kingston or King's town, and is the place from which our English ancestor got his surname in the thirteenth century.

The early Quinby given-names of Norman-French origin and the continuous use of the French particle *de* show that our ancestral line was Norman-French and came over to England as a part of the troops of William the Conqueror in the eleventh century.

The earliest name like ours was that of a Saint Quinburga or Quinburh, sister of the King of Wessex in 868 A. D. She, we have no reason to suppose was ever connected with our family. A directory or gazetteer of England called Domesday Book was compiled by William the Conqueror after his capture of England, A. D. 1066, and in that book we find the small hamlets of Quenburgh (now Queniborough) and Quenebia (now Quenby), near Hungarton in Leicestershire and eight miles east by north of the city of Leicester, England. In Domesday Book the tenant of Quenby was Walter, whose surname if he had possessed one, would have been de Quenby.

The Will of John De Quenby, of the County of York, A. D. 1394.

(Translation from the Latin)

In the name of God, Amen. On the Dominican day in the passion of our Lord, in the year of the same, 1394, I John de Quenby, parcheminer [maker or seller of parchment] make my testament in this manner:

In the first place, I bequeath my soul to omnipotent God, my creator, to blessed Mary and all the Saints, and my body to be entombed in the body of the church of St. Elena in the village of Aldewerke, Yorkshire, to wit: in the alura [vault?] between the font and the entrance to the choir, and what according to law shall be customary for my burial; and in order that my body shall be sepulchred in that place, I bequeath six marks to that church building.

Cath. of St. Elena church, Yorkshire

Also, I bequeath ten shillings for sixty masses to be celebrated for my soul in that same church, on the first and eighth day of my burial, or between the first and eighth day;

Also, I bequeath forty pence to the church building of the cathedral of the Blessed Peter of York.

Also, I leave twelve pence to the rector of my parochial church of St. Elena aforesaid for tithes and oblations of mine, forgotten or negligently performed.

Also, I leave six pence to the parish clerk of the aforesaid church.

Also, I leave ten pounds of wax for five candles to be wholly burned around my body.

Also, I leave for all other expenses to be done around my body, on the first as well as the eighth day of my burial twenty shillings, either more or less, according to the disposition of my executors.

Also, I leave to the four orders of Mendicant Brothers of York, thirteen shillings, four pence, to be divided equally among them.

Also, I leave thirteen shillings four pence, to the Brotherhood of the Lord's Prayer.

Also, I leave thirteen shillings four pence, for the purpose of having performed fifteen masses and for other expenses on the anniversary of my death.

Also, I leave half a mark to John de Hovingham, weaver, so that he may receive the burden of executor of my testament with my wife.

Also, I leave to my son John my best gown after my burial, and one tunic of russet.

Also, I leave to Robert Pescod, one gown of russet.

Also, I leave to John Willingham, my nephew, one gown parted with blue with one furred with black fur.

Also, I leave to my son Thomas one sword with one buckler, and one bow with my arrows.

And all the rest of my goods not above bequeathed belonging to me, I wish that it be expended in celebrating masses for my soul in the church of St. Elena aforesaid so far as it shall suffice, according to the disposition of my executors.

And I wish that if my wife Alice strongly desires to have any goods at the appraised value, that she may have and enjoy the same notwithstanding the execution of my will.

Also, I give my wife Alice my entire share six of our set of silver spoons for her own use.

Moreover of this my will I appoint these executors, to wit: my said wife Alice, and the said John Hovingham, that they may dispose for the good of my soul.

In testimony of all of which my seal is impressed at the end of this my will. Given on the day and year of our Lord above said. (Probated 9 Apr., 1394; Register of Wills from 1389 to 1396, Consistory Court at York, fol. 65. IV. Surtees Society, 197-8.)

THE PEOPLE AT QUENBY.

Ralph de Quenburg was lord of the manor there from 1189 to 1204. Roger de Quenibure is recorded at Leicester in 1227, Henry de Quenby in 1247, and John de Queniburg in 1270. The next Ralph, lord of the manor of Quenby, flourished from 1269 to 1303. Others of the family in Leicester appear recorded thus: Swamus de Queninb in 1189, Henry de Quenby in 1247 and John de Queninburg in 1270.

The present manor house, Quenby Hall, passed many years ago to the Ashby family. (One of their descendants built a fine mansion in South Carolina about sixty miles above Charleston on the east branch of the Cooper River. This plantation still bears the name Quenby and was the site of one of the battles of the Revolutionary War, in which the Americans were successful, taking 140 prisoners and much war material.)

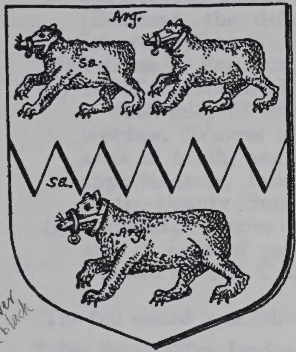
In 1247 Henry de Quenby is described as son of Henry de Babgrave, each surname being taken from the Parish in Leicestershire where these Henrys lived. Another brother of Henry de Quenby, named Robert, could read and write and was therefore called Robert le Clerke. That shows how English surnames originated. Robert de Queneby, perhaps Henry's son, in 1288 took land at Queneby in Leicestershire and Robert de Queneby and Nicholas de Queninbergh were on the Leicester Abbey list of tenants. We find in 1405 Thomas de Quenbey as owner with William de Almanbury and John Northburgh as owners of leasehold property in Queneby; and this Thomas is again mentioned in 1413. In those days the few persons who could write at all paid no attention to spelling, every proper name being spelled differently practically every time it appears on the records. For instance, the surname of Robert, lord of the manor in the twelfth and thirteenth centuries, is variously recorded as de Quenburg, Queniboro, Queniburg and de Quenby and the next Ralph's name as de Quenibour, Queninburg, of Quenenborough, de Queniborow, de Quenyburg. We identify the name, however, as a rule without difficulty.

A considerable family of very plain people named Quenby live today in various parts of Leicestershire, probably descended from these early lords of the manor.

In the fourteenth century there was a Norfolk family of whom the records mention John de Quynbergh in 1324, and Osceline de Quinbergh and his wife Elizabeth in 1331. It seems probable that one of the de Quenby family left Quenby in Leicestershire early in the fourteenth century and that branch gradually got to spelling the first syllable with an *i* instead of an *e*. The coat of arms of this family was three bears (see illustration), and if we have the right to bear any coat of arms it must be this, but there is no continual and unbroken pedigree possible, owing to the scanty and incomplete records in existence.

3 bears!

ARMORIAL BEARINGS



black on silver

3 bears

silver on black

For some reason or other, most Americans of English descent are eager to know whether or not they have a right to a coat of arms. There are two ways of getting such a right—one by descent from a family whose arms are recorded in the Herald's College in England, and one by descent from a family who have the right from the fact that they have used a coat of arms for a long period, whether recorded or not. Besides these ways of bearing arms, anybody, by paying the required fees, may select a coat of arms and have it recorded in the Heralds' College, but there is no dignity in that for an American. As to our tribe, there is no doubt that the Quinbys of Farnham, from whom we claim descent, bore arms; but as they were never recorded and no other evidence remains, we cannot even guess the design of the coat. It is quite probable that we descended remotely from the same stock as the Quynborows of Norfolk, whose arms in ancient times were three bears, the upper two, black on a silver ground, the lower one, silver on a black ground. We can't prove this descent, but those who want to use these arms can do so without too much ridicule because it was as long ago as 1855 that this was published by W. B. Morrill, Register of Probate, Rockingham County, N. H., as the arms of our family, and perhaps he had information on the point which has eluded me.

About the same time the Rev. Mr. Bolton wrote a History of Westchester County, N. Y., in which he gave a picture of a coat of arms consisting of three silver trefoils (clover-leaves) on a black band or bend. The Rev. Mr. Bolton was mistaken in saying that those were Quinby arms, for the English folks to which they belonged were the Quiney family. The Quarmby and Quernby families of Nottingham bear on their coat of arms a gold martlet or chough—British birds—on two black bars. Some of the Quinbys have cheerfully appropriated this, from the feeling that we perhaps descended from the Nottingham family; but there is no likelihood of it. On the whole, the muzzled bears are the most likely of the three.

THE FARNHAM QUINBYS

What was very likely another branch of the Leicestershire or Norfolk family appears in the market town of Farnham in Surrey in the fifteenth century and there is the strongest reason other than recorded statement to believe that all our American Quinby and Quimby family descended from it. So far as the records show, the first of our name at Farnham was Henry Quinby, the first identified member of the Farnham, Surrey, family, a man of wealth and importance in his day, as is shown by the petition in the Chancery suit on file in the Public Record Office, London (Early Chancery Proceedings 96-86), undated, but addressed to "John, Archbishop of Canterbury" as Chancellor, therefore of the period 1486-1493.

> Sheweth unto your good and gracious lordship your suppliant William Howell that whereas one Henry Quynby of Fernham late sued an action of debt of the demand of £11 against your suppliant afore the Justices of the Common Pleas at Westminster and by process had before the said Justices your said suppliant was outlawed in the hustings of London of which suit and outlawry your said suppliant had never knowledge and now it is so that the said Henry hath caused your said suppliant to be attached by the Sheriff of Surrey and Sussex by virtue of a capias utlagatum whereas he yet remaineth in prison it is so gracious lord that your said suppliant hath contented and paid unto the said Henry since he was attached by the said writ £22:6:8 for the said £11 and so (a few words illegible) is clearly agreed with him and this notwithstanding your said suppliant cannot be let to bail but shall remain still in prison until the return of the said writ which is the last day of Easter Term next coming without your good lordship (read "your good lordship's favour") to him be shewed in this behalf Please it therefore the same your lordship to grant unto your suppliant a corpus cum causa to be directed unto the said Sheriff commanding him to have your said suppliant with the cause of his arrest before the King in his Chancery at a certain day by you to be limited and there he shall find sufficient surety to appear at the day contained in the said writ and to sue his charter of pardon with effect and this at the reverence of God and in the way of charity.

There was another Chancery suit brought against his widow, Agnes, by his son John Quinby in 1518-29, to obtain the real estate. The names and their tenants of the properties are as follows:

(a) 1 house, 3 "yards" of land, a grove called Sheppe house grove, 1 1-2 acres of orchard, a wood called "Catson wood," John Newman, tenant, all located in the parish of Froyle, Hampshire;

(b) 1 house, 3 "yards" of land called "Bambrys" (also known as "Simbrys," say the defendants) and "Fillys," two groves called "Salys" and "Fillys,"

Henry Bocher or Smith, tenant, also in Froyle, Hants;
(All these Froyle properties, the defendant says, were bought by Henry Quinby from Richard and Margaret Astlat, she being heiress of John Christmas.)

(c) 1 house and 26 acres of land, also 7 acres of ground, John Trygge, tenant, located in Benstead, Hampshire, (Benstead, the defendants say was a hamlet in Isington, Hants);
(d) 1 house in Farnham, County Surrey;
(e) 1-2 of the Manor of Freemantle, also one messuage, a water-mill, 58 acres of arable land, 20 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood, 12 acres of heath, and 18 shillings of rent, with their appurtenances, located in Windlesham and Bagshott, County Surrey;
(f) 1 messuage, 5 acres of arable land, 2 acres of meadow, and 10 acres of pasture, with their appurtenances, situated at Ashe, County Surrey.

The full record is as follows:

Public Record Office, London, Earley Chancery Proceedings 560-3.

(The suit is undated, but we can place it definitely between the years 1518 and 1529 by the name of the Chancellor to whom the Bill of Complaint is addressed.)

Bill of Complaint:

To the most Reverend Father in God Thomas Lord Cardinal:

Legate of the See Apostolic Archbishop of York and Chancellor of England. Humbly sheweth to your most gracious Highness your poor orator and daily bedeman John Quynby son and heir of Henry Quynby of Farname, Surrey, gentlemen:

That whereas the same Henry father of your said suppliant was in his lifetime seized in his demesne as of fee of and in one house three yards of land, a grove called Sheppe howse grove, a wood called Catson wood, and an orchard containing one acre and a half set and lying in Froyle, Hampshire, now in the holding of one John Newman and also of and in one house and three yards of land called Bambrys and Fyllys with two groves called Salys and Fyllys in Froyle aforesaid which as now one called Henry Smith otherwise called Henry Bocher holdeth and occupieth and also of one house and twenty six acres of land and seven acres of ground lying in Benstead, Hampshire, now in the cocupying and holding of John Trygge and also of one house in Farnam, Surrey, and of the moiety of the manor of Fremantyll, one messuage, a water mill, 58 acres of arable land, 20 acres of meadow, 20 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood, 12 acres of heath, and 18 shillings of rent, with their appurtenances in Wyndlesham and Bagshott, Surrey, and of a messuage, 5 acres of arable land, 2 acres of meadow, and 10 acres of pasture, with their appurtenances in Ashe, Surrey.

And being so seized the said Henry died, after whose death the said messuages lands and other the premises with the appurtenances descended and of right ought to descend unto your said orator as to the son and heir of the said Henry by the right course of inheritance, but so it is your good and gracious lordship that divers evidences charters court-rolls and muniments concerning the premises pertaining and belonging to your said orator ben comyn (=have come) to the hands and possession of one John Brun and Agnes his wife late the wife of the said Henry and for as much as the said evidences court-rolls and muniments ben not conteynyd (=are not contained) nor enclosed in bag, box or chest nor your said orator can have no manner of knowledge of the number nor speciality of them he can in no wise have any action to demand or ask them by the course of the Common Law by reason whereof he is clearly without remedy unless your gracious favour help and succour be shewed to him in this behalf.

Wherefor pleaseth it your Highness the premises graciously considered to grant a writ of subpoena to be directed to the said John Brun and Agnes, his wife commanding them by the same to appear before our sovereign Lord the King in his court of his Chancery at a certain day and upon a certain pain by your grace to be limited there to make answer to the premises and that such further direction and order may be taken in the premises at that time as shall be thought by your grace to stand with law, justice and good conscience and your said orator shall continually pray to Almighty God for your most gracious Lordship long and prosperously to endure.

Pledges to prosecute : John Baron, of London gent.
John Hart, of the same, yeoman.

(According to a statement endorsed on the back of the Bill of Complaint the suit was adjourned three times).

Answer:

The Answers of John Bruyn and Agnes his wife defendants to the Bill of Complaint of John Quynby.

The said John Bruyn and Agnes say that the said Bill of Complaint is uncertain and insufficient to be answered unto, craftily and subtly feigned and imagined for vexation and trouble and to put the said John Bruyn and Agnes to vexation, trouble and to expenses of their money, nevertheless, the (one word illegible, probably "advantage") to them thereof saved for declaration of the truth and for their answer if they be thereunto awarded they say that as to any evidences concerning the said lands and tenements specified in the holding of the said John Newman and also the said parcels of land Fillys and Salys parcel of the said lands and tenements specified in the same bill which the said Harry Smyth otherwise Bocher holdeth and occupieth in Froyle aforesaid.

That the said Harry Quynby was thereof seized in his demesne as of fee and so seized by deed thereof infeoffed Harry Tycchebon Thomas Polsted and others by the name of all his lands and tenements leasures, pastures, woods, underwoods, rents and services with all and singular their appurtenances lying and being within the parish of Froyle the which he late purchased of Richard Astlat and Margaret his wife daughter and heir of John Christmas sometime of Froyle aforesaid to have and to hold the same lands and tenements to the said Harry Tycchebon Thomas Polsted and others to their heirs and asignees which feoffment was made

to the use of the said Harry Quynby and of the said Agnes then his wife and of the heirs of their two bodies coming.

By virtue whereof the said Harry Tycchebórn Thomas Polsted and others were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee to the same use.

And as to any evidences concerning the residue of the said lands and tenements specified in the said bill in the same town the which the said Harry Smyth otherwise called Harry Boocher now holdeth and occupieth the said John Bruyn and Agnes say that one Thomas Bole and Agnes his wife were seized of the same residue in their demesne as of fee and so seized by a deed thereof infeoffed the said Harry Quynby and the said Agnes Bruyn then his wife by the name of all the lands and tenements meadows leasures (several words here illegible) with all their appurtenances lying in the parish of Froyle called Simbers to have to them and to their heirs by virtue whereof the said Harry Quynby and Agnes his wife were thereof seized in their demense as of fee with that that the said John Bruyn and Agnes his wife will averr that the said lands and tenements in the said bill which the said Harry Smyth otherwise Boocher occupieth called Bambrys be known and called as well by the name of Simbrys as by the name of Bambrys and that they be all one and not divers.

And as to any evidences concerning the lands in Benstead aforesaid now in the occupying and holding of the said John Trigge the said John Bruyn and Agnes his wife say that the said Harry Quynby was thereof seized in his demesne as of fee and so seized infeoffed by deed William Tycchbourn, Nicholas Tycchebourn and others by the name of all those his messuages, lands and tenements with their appurtenances called Grove set lying and being in Ysington, Hampshire, to have to them and to the use of the said Harry Quynby and of the said Agnes Bruyn then his wife and the heirs of their two bodies coming.

By virtue whereof the said William Tyccheboura, Nicholas Tyccheboura and others were thereof seized in their demesne as of fee to the same use with that that the same John Bruyn and Agnes his wife averr that Isington in the which the said lands and tenements in the holding of the said Trygee are supposed to lie is Hamlet of Benstead aforesaid and to any evidences concerning the said one house in Farnam, Surrey, the said John Bruyn and Agnes his wife say that the said Harry Quinby was thereof seized in his demesne as of fee and so seized by the said deed infeoffed thereof to the said William Tyccheboura, Nicholas Tyccheboura and others to have to them and to their heirs to the use of the said Harry Quynby and Agnes his wife and their heirs and as to any evidences concerning the said lands and tenements in Ashe aforesaid the said John Bruyn and Agnes his wife say that the said Harry Quynby was thereof seized in his demesne as of fee and by deed thereof infeoffed the said William Tyccheboura, Nicholas Tyccheboura and others to them and to their heirs to the use of the said Harry Quynby and Agnes his wife and their heirs.

After her husband's death the said Agnes married the said John Bruyn and they took the profits of the aforesaid lands as is lawful for them. As to the moiety of the manor of Fremantill and lands, etc., in Wyndlesham and Bagshot the same should come to the plaintiff, and the defendants are willing to deliver the evidences concerning the same to him if he will pay them one-third of the profits of the same, which the said Agnes should receive as her dower.

Replication of the Plaintiff:

In this the plaintiff states that the allegations made by him in his Bill of Complaint are true and that the statements made by the defendants in their Answer are untrue.

(Early Chancery Proceedings, Vols. 1 to 5; 1518-29, 560/3; G. C. S. Club's Minor Search No. 13, Oct. 1920.)

Our good Robert the Bailiff testified in as kindly a way as possible, but did not help the unfortunate Bishop. All that is shown by the records of Robert Quynby's testimony three hundred and seventy years ago, is that Robert said of a service by the Bishop which he had attended, that "The Bp. was loth to offend, for the said Bp. tarried a great space when he came to the prayer before the sermon, waiting for a book, which the vicar brought to him."

The market house shown in one of our illustrations (but now no longer existing) was built when Robert was Bailiff and in it the town fathers, including himself, held their meetings, and every three weeks held court, tried petty cases and fixed the retail price of food and drink within the borough.

Robert died in the late summer or fall of 1570, and a fine marble sarcophagus was erected for him in the wall of St. Andrew's, the parish church. The inscription on it says he died 10 Sept. 1570, but the parish register says he was buried 21 Aug. 1570. At this late day it doesn't matter much which is wrong.

JOHN, THE MARTYR

This John Quinby was closely related, probably as a cousin, to Robert the Bailiff, and was born at or near Farnham in Surrey, probably between 1500 and 1508. He was destined for the holy orders and attended Winchester School in 1518; in 1522 he was a Probationary Fellow at New College, Oxford. John was a Protestant when church and state were Catholic, and the College Warden, Dr. London, on learning of John's heresy, imprisoned him in the tower of New College. We show a recent photograph of the College and its tower, which have not been altered in the four centuries that have elapsed. John Quinby was slowly starved to death there, the cold contributing to shorten his days. He has been singled out to be remembered among others who died for religion's sake, on account of a joke he made. In those days a large pear used in cooking was called a warden; so when a friend spoke to him while he was in prison and with the tact of the times asked what he would especially enjoy eating if he could have it, he answered "A warden pie, with the Warden of Oxford and the Warden of Winchester baked in it. Such a pie might do me and Christ's Church good." The ancient chronicle then goes on to say: "Thus jesting at their tyranny through ye cheerfulness of safe conscience, he turned his face to ye wall in ye belfry where he lay, and after his prayers slept swetely in ye Lord."

Unfortunately he passed away in 1528, before Henry VIII. changed England's and Warden London's religion.

It is interesting to note that cruel Dr. London was afterwards convicted of perjury and sentenced to be ridden through town with his face to the horse's tail and afterward pilloried. The disgrace of it killed him.

THE IMMIGRANT WILLIAM^{1}

Quimby

1 **WILLIAM^{1} QUINBY**, born probably about 1590-1600, came to Massachusetts with his sons John^{2} and Thomas^{2} and also probably with Robert^{2}, believed to have been his nephew. William and his sons went to Stratford, Connecticut, whence his descendants became a numerous clan scattered through New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania and thence to the far west. This line is described in the Quinby (Quimby) Family History.

3JOHN^{2}, THE PROVINCIAL DELEGATE

b. 16—
d. 1709

3**JOHN^{2}** (*William^{1}*) was born in England early in the sixteen hundreds, and after a brief sojourn in New England, settled about 1660 at Westchester, New York. It is said by a doubtful tradition that in early manhood John Quinby had been an officer in the King's army when Cromwell overthrew the monarchy. However that may be, he at once took an active and prominent part in the civic life of Westchester. His fellow citizens elected him to the school committee and to the committee to fill the vacancy in the pulpit of the First Congregational Church, of which he was a member. Pur. Upon the nomination of the town, Governor Peter Stuyvesant appointed him a magistrate in 1662, but excepted witchcraft as a matter he should have no authority over. MG. He, with Edward Jessup, represented the town of Westchester in 1665 as a delegate to the First New York Assembly, convened at Hempstead by the Royal Governor, William Nicoll. In 1667 John Quinby was one of the five patentees of Westchester, which was confirmed after the surrender by the Dutch to the English in 1673.

John^{2} Quinby married Deborah Haight and died about 1709. They were the parents of several children, one of whom 10Josiah^{3}, is the subject of the next sketch.

Quaker
3

JOSIAH OF WESTCHESTER

b. 1663
d. 1728

"Lord of the Manor" of Northcastle

not Hammond

10Josiah[3] (*John*[2], *William*[1]) was born probably about 1663 at or near Westchester village, in the county of that name now adjoining New York City. He married Mary Molyneux, 7 Aug. 1689. They were members of the Quaker Meeting established in 1686 in the neighboring town of Mamaroneck, and their numerous posterity are all or nearly all Quakers to this day.

Josiah was related to and associated with, the lords of various manors—a form of patriarchal government that had made substantial progress in the colony of New York, and felt that his ability, breeding and wealth entitled him to similar honor, so he laid his plans to acquire enough land to justify its erection into a manor. He bought the grants or patents of Newcastle and Northcastle, and he acquired altogether some sixteen thousand acres. His household was kept in feudal fashion; he acquired a plantation in one of the Southern Colonies and brought whole families of slaves to his manor house at Wampus pond in Northcastle; their descendants bear the name of Pines, from the character of the region their master brought them from. Josiah had flocks of sheep and fields of flax and worked their products into cloth at several mills he erected below Wampus pond. Some of this cloth is still owned by descendants.

prob. gdfather? of my Mary Quimby

Josiah³ Quinby and his family frequently visited England, taking with them in hogsheads their drinking water from their favorite spring at Northcastle. Some of the manorial land remained in the hands of descendants till a few years ago, no deed being on record for the better part of two centuries. Josiah and Mary (Molyneux) Quinby died in 1728, having had thirteen children born between 1690 and 1716, ten of whom were sons. Was one a Josiah 4th? Yes, see p. 94.

My Mary b. 1730

CAPTAIN JOHN, THE SHIP MASTER

114John[5] (*Joseph*[5], *Joseph*[4], *Robert*[3], *Robert*[2]) was born at Falmouth, now Portland, Maine, 12 May, 1760, says the family Bible; other records give 12 May, 1758.

He received his education at the Portland public schools and was at the age of thirteen, with his brother Levi, at Master Parsons's school in 1771. The preceptor was Theophilus Parsons, afterwards Chief Justice of Massachusetts. He was a pupil of Mylo Freeman at South School in 1774.

He inherited a large property in Portland and vicinity on the death of his father two years later, and must soon after have commenced his work of building and owning and loading ships. His father had removed to Saccarappa after the burning of Falmouth in 1775, and no doubt his son went with him; but shortly after his father's death he returned to Portland.

Five months after his marriage he bought a lot at Stroudwater now a part of Portland, where many of his relatives were living, and commenced the construction of his house. At the same time he built a shop in connection with his business of building and fitting out ships; a memorandum in the family archives says it "stood on Mary P * * * 's land from 15 Nov. 1780, to November, 1795; addition to shop, 1783; new shop, 1796."

Before he was thirty years of age he was commissioned Lieutenant of the "Sixth Company, First Regiment in the County of Cumberland in the Sixth Division of the Militia in this Commonwealth"; the commission, which is preserved in the Quinby mansion at Stroudwater, is dated 5 Feb. 1787, and is signed by James Bowdoin, Governor, and John Avery, Jun., Secretary.

Another of his commissions, still preserved, is that of Captain in the First Regiment, Second Brigade, Militia of Massachusetts, Sixth Division comprising York and Cumberland Counties, District of Maine, dated 6 Apr. 1794. Capt. John's resignation of this position was accepted 1 June, 1796.

Captain John Quinby was the owner of a number of ships and two of them were captured by the French during the war of the last two or three years of the eighteenth century. One of these, the schooner Mary, James Blake, Captain, was captured "in sight of Margaretta." It was valued at $5,500.

The ship Eunice owned by Captain John Quinby was captained by Thomas Seal. It was named by Captain John Quinby for his wife and daughter. He was the sole owner, and insured it himself—in other words, he had no insurance on it. It was built at Portland in 1795, and was a square-sterned ship with two decks, and was of 223 16-95 tons burden. It sailed from Liverpool, England, 14 June, 1797, for Philadelphia, and on the voyage, besides five passengers, it carried a cargo consisting of salt, copper, coal, dry goods and Liverpool ware; of salt there were at least 145 tons, and of coal 21 tons. All her crew were American except one Dane. The ship was captured by the French privateer *L'Intrepide*, 7 July, 1797, and taken to Nantes in France; there two trials in the prize court were had, resulting in the condemnation

several skirmishes on the Rio Grande and Vera Cruz lines at the close of the Mexican War He went to Rochester, N. Y., in September, 1851, to become professor of mathematics in the newly founded university in that city, and resigned from the army, 16 March, 1852. He held his professorship until the Civil war, and then became colonel of the 13th New York regiment. Under his command, it marched through Baltimore, 30 May, being the first body of National troops to pass through that city after the attack upon the 6th Massachusetts regiment, 19 April, 1861. Col. Quinby resigned his commission, 2 Aug. 1861, and resumed his chair; but he was appointed Brigadier General of Volunteers, 17 March, 1862, and in the following month was assigned to the command at Columbus, Ky. In October, 1862, he was relieved, to take command of the 7th division of the Army of the Tennessee. The division was sent to take part in the movement to turn the Confederate right flank at Vicksburg by Yazoo pass, the Coldwater, Tallahatchie and Yazoo rivers. Amid great difficulties Gen. Quinby pushed on to Fort Pemberton, where he arrived 23 March. Finding that there was no ground suitable for camping or moving a large body of troops, and the fire of the small gun-boats being ineffectual, he conceived the idea of going around to the east side of Fort Pemberton, crossing the Yallabusha River on a pontoon bridge, cutting the communications of the fort, and compelling its surrender; but he also constructed works for a direct attack, and sent back to Helena for heavy guns. The boat that carried them brought orders from Gen. Grant to abandon the movement by Yazoo Pass, and Gen. Quinby withdrew his force from before Fort Pemberton, 5 April. The fatigues and anxieties of this expedition in a malarious region brought on a severe illness, and he was ordered home on sick-leave, 1 May, 1863. But learning, a few days after reaching home, the progress of Grant's movement to the rear of Vicksburg, he hastened back, assuming command of his division on the 17th, and taking part in the assault of the 19th, and the subsequent movements.

"Illness again rendered him unfit for duty in the field, 5 June, and he went to the north under Grant's orders, remaining in Rochester until 1 July. He then commanded the rendezvous at Elmira till 31 December, 1863, when, convinced that he would not again be able to go to the front, he resigned his commission and resumed his duties as professor in the university. In May, 1869, he was appointed U. S. Marshal for the northern district of New York, and he held that office during Gen. Grant's two presidential terms, holding his professorship also till September, 1884. In May, 1885, he was appointed city surveyor of Rochester. He was a trustee of the Soldiers' home at Bath, N. Y., and vice-president of the board from the foundation of the institution in 1879, till his resignation in 1886. In addition to his official duties, he was frequently employed as a consulting engineer. He revised and rewrote several of the works in the Robinson course of mathematics, and the treatise on the Differential and Integral Calculus in that series is altogether his" (Appleton's Cyclopaedia of American Biography).

Gen. Isaac F. Quinby married Elizabeth Greenbury, daughter of John Lane and Caroline (Goldsborough) Gardiner; Gen. Quinby died 18 Sept. 1891; his widow died 31 Mar. 1902. They had thirteen children with the years of their birth as follows: Lieut. Dehart^9, 1849; Frank, 1850; Charles G., 1852; Kate G., 1854; Ruth, 1856; Lois O., 1858; Capt. John G., U. S. N., 1859; Isaac H., 1861; Arnot, 1864; Henry D., 1866; Caroline W., 1867; Edwin R., 1869; Elizabeth G., 1871.

MOSES, FATHER OF AMERICAN BEE CULTURE

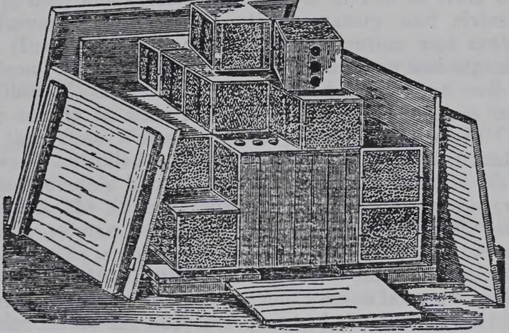
1224 MOSES^8 (*William^7, Moses^6, Samuel^5, Moses^4, Josiah^3, John^2, William^1*) was born 15 Apr. 1810, at Chappaqua, Westchester County, New York. He moved to Greene County and 8 Sept. 1832, married Martha P., daughter of John and Mary (Fosdick) Norbury. Moses and his family moved to St. Johnsville, N. Y., in the '50's and lived there till his death, 26 May, 1875; Mrs. Quinby lived till 1901.

Moses Quinby was the most widely known of the individuals of our name, owing to his studies, discoveries and inventions in bee culture and his books on the subject, which are known throughout the world.

"His name is familiar in every home where honey bees are kept for pleasure or profit. Thousands are today enjoying a delicious and wholesome article of food that would have remained ungathered, except for his earnest advocacy of the business as a source of revenue to the nation, and profit to the bee-keeper. He was ever unselfishly urging people to adopt this calling, that the millions of pounds of honey annually going to waste, might be garnered for the use of mankind; and he devoted the best of his life to imparting instruction that would lead to this end. Thus, through his writings, and through his life-work for the benefit of mankind, he built to himself a monument more enduring than

brass; and to complete the memorial, it is the wish of all who knew him to have inscribed on its tablet, that which will testify to his broad, Christian character, as well as to such qualities of heart as are best revealed in home life to kindred and friends.

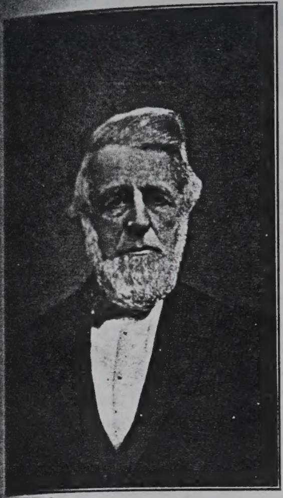
"He was of a happy, even temperament, always ready with a hearty welcome for his friends, and a kind word for every one; ever willing to spread the broad mantle of charity over the shortcomings of his fellows, yet equally prompt with quick censure for a wrong that could be righted. True to his Quaker education, he was an intense hater of shams, especially of the human kind. Mr. Quinby, unlike many men, was honest from principle. His lifework was to elevate bee-keeping to the dignity of a pursuit among men, and he accomplished his mission. Bee-keeping as a specialty will date from his time, and certainly Mr. Quinby is entitled to the title of 'Father of Practical Bee-Culture.'



QUINBY HIVE, WITH FRAMES AND BOXES.

"He was not only author of our most practical work on bee-keeping, but inventor of an almost perfect movable frame hive, and the originator of numerous other useful devices.

"Mr. Quinby never became wealthy in a pecuniary point of view, but this was not because he was unable to make bee-keeping a lucrative pursuit. He did reap handsome profits in his business, but was continually distributing his gains in the search for more knowledge, and means for imparting it to others. Whenever he obtained any new idea



1070 HON. JAMES MOSES^8 QUINBY.

(See p. 70.)

M. ANTOINETTE^9 QUINBY

(See p. 76.)

RESIDENCE OF HON. JAMES MOSES^8 QUINBY,

at Newark, N. J.

(See p. 70.)

H. ANNA, OHIO SUFFRAGIST

HANNAH ANNA^8 QUINBY (605*Thomas Moore*^{7}, *Isaiah*^{6}, *Aaron*^{5}, *Isaiah*^{4}, *Josiah*^{3}, *John*^{2}, *William*^{1}) ("H. Anna"), born 8 July, 1871, at Edenton, Ohio; she is a lawyer, at 1207 Brunson Building, Columbus, Ohio; lived there in 1915, at 851 Neil Ave. In 1908, she was secretary of the State Loyal Temperance Legion. In the fall of that year she acted as attorney for the prosecution in a larceny case at Edenton, in which Miss Ella Purcell, another woman lawyer, appeared for the defence. This was the first case in Ohio in which both attorneys were women; these two the following year organized the Ohio association of women lawyers; Miss Quinby formed a partnership with Miss Purcell in 1909. She graduated from the National Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, with the degree of B. S. (says "Woman's Who's Who of America," 1914-5, p. 668) and received the degree of LL. B. from Ohio State University; taught elocution, oratory and civics in LeMars (Iowa) College; professor of elocution and oratory in Dennison (Ohio) College; for ten years lecturer and organizer of the Ohio W. C. T. U. She lectured on woman suffrage in every county in Ohio and was editor and business manager of the *Ohio Woman*, the only suffrage paper in Ohio owned and controlled by women; founder and president of the Ohio Woman's Tax Payers' League; she secured 36,000 signatures to the Ohio enrollment of men and women who believed in woman suffrage. She is a united Presbyterian in religion. She is now (says the *Journal World* of Lawrence, Kan., 28 Sept. 1915), president of the Women's Association of Commerce. She was the first Ohio woman lawyer admitted to practice before the Supreme Court of the United States.

GOVERNOR QUINBY

1453HENRY BREWER^9 QUINBY (*Thomas*^{8}, *Moses*^{7}, *John*^{6}, *Joseph*^{5}, *Joseph*^{4}, *Robert*^{3}, *Robert*^{2}) was born at Biddeford, Maine, June 10, 1846, eldest son of Thomas^8 and Jane Elizabeth (Brewer) Quinby; he fitted for college at New Hampton Institution and at Nichols Latin School at Lewiston, Maine, in the class of '65. In 1869 he graduated from Bowdoin College, from which his grandfather Moses^7 Quinby had received his A. B. in its first graduating class, that of 1806. In 1872, Bowdoin granted also the degree of A. M. to Henry B. Quinby. The same year he was appointed Colonel on the staff of Gov. Straw of New Hampshire.

He married 22 June, 1870, Octavia M., daughter of Hon. Benjamin J. Cole of Lake Village, N. H., in which town he settled and where for nearly forty years he guided the destinies of the Cole Manufacturing Company in the making of knitting and planing machinery and car axles.

Col. Quinby served a term in the N. H. State Legislature, followed by service as State Senator and member of Governor Tuttle's Council. He declined several opportunities to go to Congress, and in 1908 was elected Governor, serving during 1909 and 1910. It was during his governorship and largely through his efforts that New Hampshire created its superb system of state roads. His election to the United States Senate seemed certain, but the Progressive party was organized in time to split the Republican party, and after a protracted deadlock in the legislature the Democrats succeeded in electing their candidate.

Governor Quinby was early elected to the limited group of active 33° Masons; he served as Vice President and in 1901 was elected president of the Laconia National Bank, a position he held for twenty years; he was also for about the same period the president of the City Savings Bank at Laconia.

He was the recipient of many academic honors; both Bowdoin and Dartmouth Colleges granted him the A. M. and the LL.D. and he has been for some years a member of the Board of Overseers of Bowdoin College. During a residence of several years at Washington in the late '70's he studied medicine at the National—then Columbian—University there, and received the degree of M.D., but never practised the profession, although both his brothers, Thomas F. and Fred, were practising physicians.

Governor Quinby and his wife spent a large part of every year at New York City, where he is an active and popular member of the Union League Club, and was a director of the Sherman National Bank through nearly its whole independent career.

Since the death of Mrs. Quinby, which occurred at the Hotel Plaza, 9 March, 1920, Governor Quinby has resided in New York with his daughter, Mrs. Hugh N. Camp, Jr.

Governor Quinby came of very remarkable ancestry, which included among his direct ancestors, Governor Thomas Dudley (born 1576, died 1653) of Massachusetts Bay Colony; Governor Thomas Prence (born 1600) of Plymouth Colony; Elder William Brewster (born 1563) of the *Mayflower;* Rev. John Rogers (born 1530), President of Harvard College; Maj.-General Daniel Denison (born 1612), Commander-in-

Boston Athletic Association, Brae Burn, Belmont Spring and Chestnut Hill Country Clubs, Baltusrol Golf Club, Orange, N. J., and others.

HARRIET, WRITER AND AVIATOR

HARRIET^{10} QUIMBY (1934 *William*^{9}, *Isaac*^{8}, *Isaac*^{7}, *Levi*^{6}, *James*^{5}, ?*Josiah*^{4}, *Josiah*^{3}, *John*^{2}, *William*^{1}) says in a brief autobiographical sketch, that she was born 1 May, 1884, at Arroyo Grande, California, and was educated by private tutors in the United States and France. She became a dramatic critic, and in 1902 she was a staff writer on the San Francisco *Dramatic Review* and became a special writer on the Sunday editions of the San Francisco *Call* and of the *Chronicle* and was so successful that she came to New York about 1906 and obtained the position of dramatic critic, special writer and editor of the woman's department of *Leslie's Weekly*. She bought an automobile and ran it herself without accident in the crowded New York streets and was fond of speeding up when the chance presented itself. She has said that the speed and freedom of the automobile seemed to be surpassed by the aeroplane, so in 1910 she took up the study of aviation at the Moisant School at Hempstead, N. Y., and became the first person in the world to achieve a pilot's license for the monoplane under the revised rules of the International Aero Club, 1910, and the first woman to win an aviator's license in America, 1 Aug. 1911. Without heralding her intention to the world, she determined to fly across the English channel, and accomplished the feat 16 April, 1912, alone in a Bleriot monoplane, driving from Dover, England, and landing at Hardelot, near Boulogne, France, flying at a great height, and much of the distance in a thick fog. It is said that the residents of the French town presented her with the ground on which she alighted, and proposed to build her a bungalow there. She said she hoped to earn enough by the age of 35 to enable her to devote her time to writing a novel or a play, and she hoped to spend a part of each year at Hardelot and part at her orange plantation in southern California. She had won the woman's record for speed and had made many sensational flights by day and by night. In June, 1912, she took two men in her machine and flew over Garden City, Long Island.

Josiah^{4} Quimby
m. Hannah^{4}
Cornell (Richard^{3},
John^{2}, Thos^{1})
1728 at Westbury
MM.

Harriet Quimby fell to her death 1 July, 1912, at the aviation meet at Squantum, near Boston, Mass., falling a thousand feet into Dorchester Bay; the manager of the meet, a passenger, also was killed. At her funeral in New York three hundred members of the Aeronautical Society, Aero Club of America and the Italian Aero Club attended, as well as many personal friends, including the entire staff of *Leslie's Weekly*.

Where Cornells
first set

Miss Quimby was tall and slender, with dark hair, and sparkling steel gray eyes; she always wore a necklace of tiny images of a god of luck while flying. Her mother told the papers that it was not found on the body, and believed it had been stolen. Miss Quimby was a national celebrity during the last year of her life and the subject of many special articles in the papers; innumerable photographs of her and her aeroplanes were printed.

Her estate was settled in the New York Surrogate's court, and the tax appraisers found that her estate taxable in New York was $14,149; by her will, she made her mother sole beneficiary. *Leslie's Weekly* has proposed to raise a monument to Miss Quimby's memory.

HENRY C., LAWYER

2145 HENRY C.^{10} (*Henry Brewer*^{9}, *Thomas*^{8}, *Moses*^{7}, *John*^{6}, *Joseph*^{5}, *Joseph*^{4}, *Robert*^{3}, *Robert*^{2}) was born 9 July, 1872, at Lake Village, N. H., now a part of the city of Laconia, fitted for college at Holderness School (Plymouth, N. H.) and Chauncy-Hall School, Boston, Mass., where he founded the school paper, the *Chauncy-Hall Abstract*, and was elected President of the Boston Association of Editors of School Papers. At that school he received the gold medals for composition and for declamation. He was the manager of the *Advocate* during his course at Harvard College from which he graduated *cum laude* in 1894; two years later having attended the Harvard Law School (where he was one of the four founders of the Kent Law Club), he received his degree of LL.B. and was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar.

Mr. Quinby went to New York City to reside and married Maria C. Stimpson of Boston, who lived but a short time.

Mr. Quinby entered the law office of Evarts, Choate and Beaman, in 1895, where he became closely associated with Hon. Joseph H. Choate, and remained until Mr. Choate went to England as Ambassador when Mr. Quinby joined with Henry M. Earle in opening law offices. Separating a year or two later, Mr. Quinby has continued in the active practice of the law. He was for many years general counsel of the National Association of Credit Men and is the legal adviser of many other organizations and corporations.

Boston Athletic Association, Brae Burn, Belmont Spring and Chestnut Hill Country Clubs, Baltusrol Club, Orange, N. J., and others.

HARRIET, WRITER AND AVIATOR

Harriet^8, Quimby (William^7, Jesse^6, Jacob^5, Jacob^4, [illegible] Robert^1) says in a brief autobiographical sketch, that she was born 1 May 1884, at Arroyo Grande, California, and was educated by private tutors in the United States and France. She became a dramatic critic, and in 1902 she was a staff writer on the San Francisco *Dramatic Review* and became a special writer on the Sunday editions of the San Francisco *Call* and of the *Chronicle* and was so successful that she came to New York in August 1903 and obtained the position of dramatic critic, special writer and editor of the woman's department of *Leslie's Weekly*. She bought an automobile and ran it herself without accident in the crowded New York streets and was fond of speeding up when the chance presented itself. She has said that the speed and freedom of the automobile seemed to be surpassed by the aeroplane, so in 1910 she took up the study of aviation at the Moisant School at Hempstead, N. Y., and became the first person in the world to achieve a pilot's license for the monoplane under the revised rules of the International Aero Club, 1910, and the first woman to get an aviator's license in America, 1 Aug. 1911. While developing her intention in the world, she determined to cross the English channel, and accomplished the feat 16 April, 1912, alone in a Bleriot monoplane, driving from Dover, England, and landing at Hardelot, near Boulogne, France, flying at a great height, and much of the distance in a thick fog. It is said that the residents of the French town presented her with the ground on which she alighted and proposed to build her a bungalow there. She said she hoped to earn enough by the age of 35 to enable her to devote her time to writing a novel or a play, and she hoped to spend a part of each year at Hardelot and part at her orange plantation in Southern California. She had won the world's record for speed and had made many sensational flights by day and by night. In June, 1912, she took two men in her machine and flew over Garden City, Long Island.

Harriet Quimby fell to her death 1 July, 1912 at an aviation meet at Squantum, near Boston, Mass., falling a thousand feet into Dorchester Bay; the manager of the meet, a passenger, also was killed. At her funeral in New York

hundred members of the Aeronautical Society, Aero Club of America and the Italian Aero Club attended, as well as many personal friends including the entire staff of *Leslie's Weekly*.

Miss Quimby was tall and slender, with dark hair, and striking dark gray eyes; she always wore a necklace of tiny figures of a good luck charm while flying. Her mother told the reporters that it was not found on the body, and believed it had been stolen. Miss Quimby was a national celebrity during the last year of her life and the subject of many special articles in the papers; innumerable photographs of her and her aeroplanes were printed.

Her estate was settled in the New York Surrogate's Court, and the tax appraisers found that her estate taxable in New York was $14,133; by her will, she made her mother sole beneficiary. *Leslie's Weekly* has proposed to raise a monument to Miss Quimby's memory.

HENRY C., LAWYER

Henry C.^{8} (*Henry Brewer*^{7}, *Thomas*^{6}, *Moses*^{5}, *John*^{4}, *Joseph*^{3}, *Robert*^{2}, *Robert*^{1}) was born 9 July, 1872, at Lake Village, N. H., now a part of the city of Laconia. He fitted for college at Holderness School (Plymouth, N. H.) and Chauncy-Hall School, Boston, Mass., where he founded the school paper, the *Chauncy Hall Abstract*, and was elected President of the Boston Association of Editors of School Papers. At that school he received the gold medals for composition and for declamation. He was the manager of the athletic teams during his course at Harvard College from which he graduated cum laude in 1894; two years later having attended the Harvard Law School (where he was one of the four founders of the Kent Law Club), he received his degree of LL.B. and was admitted to the Massachusetts Bar.

Mr. Quimby went to New York City to reside and married Lulu C. Stimpson of Boston, who lived but a short time. Mr. Quimby entered the law office of Evarts, Choate and Beaman, in 1896, where he became closely associated with Hon. Joseph H. Choate, and remained until Mr. Choate went to England as Ambassador when Mr. Quimby joined with Henry M. Earle in opening law offices. Separating a year or two later, Mr. Quimby has continued in the active practice of the law. He was for many years general counsel of the National Association of Credit Men and is the legal adviser of many other organizations and corporations.

So William Cornell took a wife in 1748 of N.Y. Quakers - Mary Quimby, or Quinby as it was often spelled. They were married in the Q. tradition in July at Westchester. QUIMBY

The first American Quimbys had settled the English settlements of New Neth in the days of Peter Stuyvesant. That Dutch Gov. appointed their ancestor John a magistrate in 1662; he exercised authority in local matters of Westchester in all areas except one. Mg. Quimby was to have no jurisdiction whatsoever over witchcraft.

Stuyvesant knew his New England Puritans. The Dutch were unlike the visible Saints of the Bay Col. whose penchant for ferreting out witches, usually female, kept pillory and post well occupied. Sometimes the Saints even hanged the accused as in the case of Alse Young and Lydia Gilbert of Windsor, Ct. in the days of Jonathan Gillett.

As these Hollanders, whose purple aproned women enjoyed greater freedom to speak their minds or to sin as we have already seen in the character of Magdalen Dirx of New Amsterdam, had fewer ready made victims in store, it is said that the Dutch colony never had a witchtrial.

That this magistrate under Dutch rule, John Quimby, was a Puritan there can be little doubt. A member of the Presbyt. Congregational Church at Hempsted, he frequently mounted the sacred pulpit to preach in times of Sabbath vacancies. Once during an uncertain lull between the three Anglo-Dutch wars ~~exer~~ in the off-and-on conquest of New York, this sometime Puritan preacher was elected a delegate to Eng. Gov. Nicoll's first NY Assembly. The year was 1665 - when Jonathan Gillett over in Ct. was appointed constable of Windsor to keep score on his own witch-suspects, and report worldly wearers of silken roses on leathern shoes.

John Quimby knew full well Ct. blue laws for he had lived there in that col. with his father William the immigrant and Uncle Thomas, they having first settled in the Ma. Bay Col. Where they found it even "bluer", so they removed to the "freer" Ct. Valley.

They had come from England, of course, but the family may have originated among the Norman-French troops of William the Conqueror who was set on capturing Eng. in 1066 A.D. De Quenbys, they were then.

In English the name meant queen and bye, that is Queen's Village, just as King's Town became Kingston in upper N.Y. where lived and scrapped the re-Magdalen Dirx and Harmon Hendriks at this time of John's magisterial appt. on land.

The first Quinbys were to the manor born in and around Leicester. But our Quimbys are thought to be gentry from County Surrey, possibly of Freemantle Manor of Windlesham and Bagshott. The Quimby coat-of-arms (if indeed any was registered) is said to sport three bears, 2 black and 1 silver. All muzzled.

Those earliest Quinbys were Catholic, of course, before the Protestant Reformation came to Eng. in the days of Henry VIII. Some devout; A Latin translation of one De Quenby's will shows how devout.

While dutifully leaving the usual material possessions to kith and kin— a sword and buckler to a son, a blue gown trimmed with black fur to a nephew, 6 sivler spoons to his wife, the bulk of his estate went to the good of his soul.

After consigning it to an omnipotent God, the blessed Mary and all the Saints, he left monetary bequests to the Mendicant Brothers, to the Brotherhood of the Lord's Prayer, to his parochial church, and to the cathedral in Yorkshire - especially for tithes & OBLATIONS forgotten or neglected.

But many a pence and shilling went to hedge his worried soul - for 60 masses to be said in that first week of his burial, ten pounds of candles to be burned around his body, and for 15 masses to be said on the anniversary of his death. All the rest of his goods not specifically bequeathed was to be spent "in celebrating masses for my soul in the church of St. Elena"

Thus this Quinby provided for his soul in 1394. He was by profession a maker and seller of parchment in Aldewerke, Yorkshire. One wonders if some of his finest parchment ever made it to copiers of ancient illuminated Bible manuscripts bound to pulpits in cathedrals.

1st Gen.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF John¹ & Sarah Reynolds
OF WATERTOWN

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	John – J.R. SOURCE
1612	ENG.	poss. Essex		John b.
1614	"			Sarah b.
1630	MA.		Salem June	Jn. arr w/ Saltonstall in Winthrop Fleet
1630	"	60 fam.	29 Ag.	Watertown & ch f. by Saltonstall party
1632	"		Boston	Robt Reynolds here also
1634	MA		age 20	Sarah on the Elizabeth arr. from Ipswich
1635	"		6 May	Jn. freeman of Ma., 8 mos. after Robt in Boston.
1636	"		25 July	Jn. granted 5½ A in Watertown; Robt also had land.
	1634-5 CT.	attempts to	f. Wethersford by	Oldham, Denton & Watertown col.
1636	C.T.	then	Py.quag 25 July	Jn. to Wethersfield, or earlier
	1634-44 CT	map.		Jn. house on 3½ A – High St – Wethersfield
1637	CT.		21 Feb.	Pyquaug changed to Wethersfield.
1637	"		Apr.	9 k. at Wethers. by Pequots.
1637	"		26 May.	River towns & Mohicans attack Pequots – bat. g
1640/41	"		11 Feb.	JN. acquires more land at Wethersfield
1641	"		20 May.	Sold it to Lt. Jn. Hollister
1641			summer	JN & 27 rem. to Stamford, under dom. of Eng.
1641			Nov.	JN. acquires 11 A in Stam. part of New Haven col.
1641			fall	dispute between Stam. & Greenwich f. 1640.
			by	REV. BOGARDUS, ANGELL HEUSTED, et al. Gov
				KIEFT claims W. CT R.
1642			9 Apr.	Green. allegiance to Dutch
1645			21 Aug.	J.R. fined 5£ & whip for harboring rogues.
1647			27 Sept.	REV. BOGARDUS & KIEFT drowned
1650				DUTCH yielded all Ct. claims to New Haven Col.
1656	CT		6 Oct	New Haven censures riotous living in Green.
				& both Angell Husted & Jonathan² Reynolds sign
1651			Mar.	JN. still at Stam. – or his lot mentioned
	1650, 1660, 1662		all dates given	for JOHN¹ Reynolds' death, prob. 1650
1657			31 Aug	SARAH d., Stamford.
	ISSUE:	– known		
ca 1.	1634-35	ELIZABETH,	m. 1654 Peter Ferris	; d. Jl. 15, 1654. She d. before 1705
ca 2	1635-36	JONATHAN²,	m. Rebecca Heusted	ca. 1656; he d. Jan 1673/74.
c 3	1638	JOHN	m. Judah Palmer	ca 1668; he d. Nov-Dec. 1701
1687			Greenwich "Mr."	John² deacon elected JP or Mg.
1688/99			Greenwich	son JOHN² wealthiest inhabitant
1691			Greenwich	" " on comm. to b. church, & supervise 1694 adj to prop.
1690/1				" " King's Commission
Sept 1692			Stamford	son-in-law Peter Ferris a juror condemned to
				execution Marcy Disbrough, a witch
1701			Greenwich son	John² d. – wealthiest landowner; freed f. slave, est
				her £8 in will

SOURCE: Hist. & Desc. of Reynolds – Savage

J. SAVAGE

Rew, Edward, Newport 1638, was of Taunton 1643, where he m. Sarah, d. of John Richmond; and Baylies says II. 282, he d. 16 July 1678, leav. no ch. and his wid. m. 4 Nov. foll. James Walker.

Rex, William, unless the name be misspell. was a propr. of Watertown 1642, liv. at Boston aft. there by w. Grace had Elisha, b. Aug. 1645; Mary, 4 Mar. 1647; and Ezekiel, 30 Nov. 1656.

Reyner. See Rayner.

Reynolds, Renold, or **Renolds, Francis**, Kingstown, in the Narraganset country, 1686, was perhaps s. of James the first. **Henry**, Salem, had gr. of ld. 1642, was of Lynn 1647, and perhaps again of S. **Henry**, Kingstown, wh. m. Sarah, d. of James Greene, was br. of Francis. See 3 Mass. Hist. Coll. 183. **James**, Plymouth, if we may suppose his name to be carelessly spell. Renell in 1643, perhaps rem. to R. I. jurisdict. and bef. 1674, was with fam. of sev. s. estab. at Wickford, in the Narraganset ld. and in the conflict betw. Conn. and R. I. for jurisdict. was imprison. by one party. See Trumbull, Col. Rec. II. 540. **James**, jr. and **Joseph**, inhab. there 1687, as well as bef. ment. Francis and Henry, may have all been his s. of wh. James m. 19 Feb. 1685, Mary d. of James Greene; Henry m. Sarah, ano. d. of the same; and Eliz. ano. d. m. also a Reynolds. **John**, 1 Watertown 1634, freem. 6 May 1635; Sarah, perhaps his w. came with many people of W. in the Elizabeth from Ipswich, Co. Suff. 1634, aged 20, rem. in two yrs. to Wethersfield, rem. again bef. 1644, to Stamford, and may have been f. of Jonathan 2 and John, 2 freem. in 1669, of Greenwich, where the fam. long contin. **John**, an early sett. at Isle of Shoals, complain. against in 1647 (when he was constable), for having a w. there, as he might have been on the mainland, for not hav. one. See 1 Mass. Hist. Coll. VII. 250. **John**, Saybrook, rem. to Norwich, with first sett. a. 1659, made freem. 1663, selectman 1669; had eleven ch. of wh. Caulkins in her Hist. ment. John, b. at S. Aug. 1655; Sarah, Nov. 1656; Susanna, Oct. 1658; Joseph, Mar. 1660; Mary, 1664; Eliz. 1666; Stephen, Jan. 1669; and Lydia, Feb. 1671. The s. John was k. by the Ind. 28 Jan. 1676. See Trumbull, Col. Rec. II. 403. He perhaps was of Stonington 1670, but d. at N. 1702, leav. only s. Joseph, ds. Sarah, w. of the sec. John Post, Mary Lothrop; Eliz. Lyman; and Lydia Miller. **John**, Weymouth, carpenter, by w. Ann had Mary, b. 15 Mar. 1660, prob. rem. soon, for in 1664, he sold his W. est. **John**, 2 Wethersfield, perhaps s. of John the first, had Kezia, b. 1667; Ann, 1669; Rebina, 1671; John, 1674; Jonathan, 1677; and d. 1682. **John**, Providence 1676. ***Jonathan**, 2 Error Stamford, rep. 1667, perhaps br. of first John, d. 1673, leav. ch. Rebecca, aged 17; Jonathan, 13; John, 11; Sarah, 8; Eliz. 6; and Joseph, 4¼. ‖ **Nathaniel**, Boston, s. of Robert the first, perhaps b. in Eng. shoemaker, m. 30 Dec. 1657, or as ano. rec. has it, 7 Jan. 1658, Sarah, d. of John Dwight of Dedham, had Sarah, b. 26 July 1659; Mary, 20 Nov. 1660; Nathaniel, 3 Mar. 1662; and by w. Priscilla, had John, 4 Aug. 1668; Peter, 26 Jan. 1670; Philip, 15, bapt. 20 Sept. 1674, and Joseph, b. 29 Dec. 1676. He was of ar. co. 1658, freem. 1665, and I think that capt. in Philip's war on serv. at Chelmsford, 25 Feb. 1676. He is in Boston tax list of 1695; but perhaps had some yrs. liv. at Bristol. His s. John was, I presume, that mem. of the sec. ch. at Newport, that Presid. Stiles, in MS. Itiner. notes the d. of at Bristol, 30 Jan. 1757, in his 90th yr. **Richard**, a passeng. in the Mary and John 1634, of wh. I kn. no more. **Robert**, Watertown 1635, shoemaker, freem. 3 Sept. 1634, was dism. by the ch. 29 Mar. 1636, to form a ch. at Wethersfield, but prob. after few yrs. rem. to Boston, had w. Mary, but no ch. is found in town or ch. rec. so that we infer that all the five ch. named in his will of 20 Apr. 1658, good abstr. of wh. is in Geneal. Reg. IX. 137, viz. Ruth Whitney, w. of John, Tabitha wid. of Matthew Abdy, Sarah Mason, and Mary Sanger, w. of Richard, beside Nathaniel, above, must have been brot. from Eng. He is ment. with remarka. kindness in the will of Capt. Robert Keayne, and d. 27 Apr. 1659. **Robert**, Boston, by w. Eliz. had Eliz. b. 2 Jan. 1669; and Ann, 11 Aug. 1670. I think he was a fisherman, may have been s. of the preced. and liv. at Pulling Point. **Thomas**, New London, perhaps on the tax list of 1666, m. 11 Oct. 1683 Sarah, d. of Joseph Clark the first of Newport, and in 1680 had a lot at Westerly. **William**, Duxbury 1636, m. 30 Aug. 1638, Alice Kitson, may be the same wh. was in 1634 one of Howland's men, when the dispute in Kennebeck riv. caus. d. of two men, and of Cape Porpoise 1653, then adm. freem. of Mass. to wh. gr. of 200 acres at Kennebunk 4 or 5 yrs. bef. had been made. **William**, Providence, as early as May 1637. **William**, Salem, in Felt's list of ch. mem. it appears that he was adm. 1640. Ten of this name had been gr. at Yale 1852, and three at Harv.

Rhodes, Roads, or **Rhoads, Henry**, Lynn, b. 1608, had Eleazer, 6 Feb. 1641; Samuel, Feb. 1643; Joseph, Jan. 1645; Joshua, Apr. 1648; Josiah, Apr. 1651; Jonathan, Aug. 1654, d. bef. 23 yrs.; and Eliz. Mar. 1658. **Jeremiah**, Providence, sw. alleg. in May 1671. **John**, and **John** jr. were at Salem 1678. **John**, Providence, s. of Zachary, d. 1712, his will of that date, nam. w. Waite, and ch. Zachariah, John, Joseph, William, Resolved, Phebe, and Waite, of wh. all but the first were minors, but of them William and John were by a former w. Mercy, youngest d. of Roger Williams, wh. had been w. of Samuel Winsor, and bef. that of Resolved Waterman. **John**, Boston 1659, shoemaker, may not have been of Providence 1676. **John**, Lynn, freem.

2nd Gen.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

abbrev. Jon:
CHRONOLOGY OF Jonathan2 Reynolds
m. Rebecca Heusted, 1656. d/o Angell

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE	
1635/37	CT		Wethersfield	Jon.2 b. b. 1620-Eng.	
	CT wife	perhaps	Greenwich or Stamf	wife Rebecca D. to Angell & Rebecca Heusted	
			gdf. Robt Heusted (So	merset, Eng.) arr. Ma. 1635 to Bay Col. r rem. to Stamf	
1652-	1653 CT.		1642, d. 1652; widow	Elizabeth d. Stam. 1654.	
1641-	1653			Jon.2 res. Stamford.	
ca 1656		Greenwich b.	THEIR ISSUE:-	Jon.2 m. Rebecca Heusted	D.
		" 1657 1.	Rebecca m. Thos Hobby		
	~~Wethersfield~~ or	" 1660 2.	Jonathan 3 m. Nevill Rideware, 7 Dec. 1682		bef. 1728
		" 1662 3.	John 3 deacon m. Ruth Knapp. No issue.		1736
		" 5 Nov 1665 4.	Sarah m. Jos. Mead, 1687		
		" Ag. 1667 5.	Elizabeth m. Jos. Knapp, 16 Mar. 1687-8.		~~aft. Jn 1664~~
		" 1669 6.	Joseph m. 1st Abigail Finch 2nd Abigail Rundell		bef. 1727
		" 1673-4 7.	Ebenezer (posthumous) m. Abigail Smith, 1704		1649
Feb 5 1654			Greenwich	1st town meet, Jon. a proprietor.	
Jan 7 1666			Stamford	Jon. witness to 'Grimes swearing, & paid sh.	
1667			Greenwich	mem. CT. Assembly	
1668				highway surveyor	
4 Oct. 1669			Greenwich	made freeman	
			in poor bro	Jon.2 & John2 land on 2 Bros.' Brook	
1669			Greenwich with on	Comm'd. to survey Horseneck for settlement	
1672				1 of 27 prop. to buy Horseneck Tract	
12 Mar 1673/74			Greenwich	Knapp replaces d. Jon. as townsman	
mid Jan. 1673/4			Greenwich.	Jon.2 d., age c. 36; no will, d. intestate	
				Estate inventory by father-in-law Angell	
				Heusted shows considerable goods.	

ISSUE:

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF HEUSTAD, ANGELL^{2}
ROBT^{1}

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1596	ENG	Somerset	father	Robt. b.
			wife	Elizabeth
1620	ENG.		son	Angell b.
				m. Rebecca
1635				both to Am - MA. Bay Col.
				" rem to CT - Greenwich, & Stamford
Jl. 1640				" witness Ind. deed to Old Town Greenwich
Oct 1642			-	Robt granted land Stamford
1652			-	Robt. died
1654				" widow d, Stamford
1656				Angell signed [illegible] New Haven Colony.
c. 1656				Angell ~~[illegible]~~ mar Rebecca m. Jonathan Reynolds
1663				doc. shows "his mark" - couldn't write
My 1665			1 of	orig patentees in Greenwich.
Ap. 1706				Angell d., Greenwich, CT

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

abbrev Jon 3
CHRONOLOGY OF Sgt. JONATHAN 3 REYNOLDS

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1660	CT.		Greenwich.	Jon 3 b.
7 Dec 1682			Greenwich	Jon 3 m NEVILL RIDEWARE, by Mr. Richer, Town Commissioner.
				Sgt. in Horseneck Greenwich Trained Militia Co.
Feb. 1684				Land deal w bro. John
1688			Greenwich	listed as eligible voter
1697				on tax list @ £47-5-0.
21 My 1698			Greenwich	entitled to land.
4 Apr 1699				on comm to fire Rev. Morgan for DULLNESS.
1700				10 A grant. NY - Poundridge.
				He & 2 women protest of Horseneck ch.
				instead got Greenwich, Old Towne — V.77
3 Ag 1700			Greenwich	granted homelot
4 Feb. 1701				gets land w. of Mianus R.
1701			Greenwich	taxed £.22.
1702				became guardian of Clapham children
Apr. 1703				protested against Mr. Nathaniel Bowers
1705			Greenwich ÷ into 2	churches; he went w/Old Town - east side
				Most other Reynolds went to W. Soc. - Horseneck.
18 Mar 1708				Protest against Rev. operating mill
5 Apr. 1706				Buys 8 A more in NY Poundridge.
7 Nov. 1724				Buys more of his father's estate
by 1728			Sgt	JON. 3 d. thought to be a mem. of Ch. of Eng.
				by great-gdsn Sutton Reynolds.
		b.	ISSUE: of Sgt. Jon	3 REYNOLDS & NEVILL D.
		1683 1.	Jonathan 4 m	Rebecca Seaman, 13 Apr 1703 1740
		1698/9 2	JOHN 4 m. Hannah	Jessup and/or Hannah Sutton, LDS. bef. 14 Je 1764
		c 1688 3	Nathan m	Ruth Reynolds. 1748
		c 1691 4	Peter m	Barbara Briggs, 1 My 1735 bef. 8 My 1777
		13 Jan 1689 5.		

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF JOAN 4 REYNOLDS

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1698/99	CT.		Greenwich	JOHN4 b.
26 Sept. 1725	N.Y.	L. Is.	Hempstead	m. HANNAH SUTTON (some think JESSUP d/o Edw T Eliz.) at ST. GEORGES CH.
		b.	Their ISSUE:	Died
		1725/1726	Margaret m.	1st Andrew Purdy 2nd Jonathan Polden
QK.	CT-	Greenwich 1727	Robert of Northcastle m.	Mrs. Ann (Haight) Kipp to Walter HAIGHT. Chappaqua. 13 Apr 180
prob QK	or Hempstead L. Is. "	" 1734	John of Fishkill, N.Y. m	Zipporah Pierce. D. as Br. P.O.W - N.Y. c 1778
		1730	Joseph of Northcastle N.Y. m	
	or Northcastle N.Y.	" 1735	RICHARDSON5 WEST. CO. N.Y. m.	HANNAH DEAN m 1758. D. WEST. Co. Mar. 176
		1739	James	26 Je. 1828
Hicksite QK	cons. rely. "	18 Ag." 1744	Sutton5 m	Anna Carpenter D. Chappaqua NY. 182
		1746	Andrew	
Feb. 1731/32				sold land to Justice Bush.
Feb. 1732/33				Res. Greenwich CT.
1740	NY	L. Is		Remove to Long Island
c. 1748	N.Y.		Northcastle	mi ag. farm at Northcastle, Res. here 1764.
1748/9				Deeded gave 2A for Qk. bury ground to Weeks...
c				
Je 14 1764				signed will, NY-West. Co-Northcastle
1764	N.Y.	V	Northcastle	died. Buried Qk burial ground - not a Qk.
Oct 2 or 25 1764				will probated NYC. Bk 24, p. 550
				Widow Hannah survived.
			Jo.	Not a member of Q. Soc. but deeded 2A bury ground to make hospit
				Qk. at Weeks meeting (now Chappaqua MM) AmRev-1778
1774	NY.		Northcastle	Widow Hannah dies in Qk. burial ground

See Sutton Reynolds acct of 1865 re his gdfather JOHN4 p. 58-9. This Sutton was a Hicksite Qk.

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

abbre RICH.
CHRONOLOGY OF RICHARDSON^5 REYNOLDS

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1735			CT. - Greenwich OR NY - Northcastle	RICH. b.
c. 1740	N.Y.	Westchester		Rem. w/fam N.Y. - L. Is. & Northcastle
1758				RICH. m. HANNAH DEAN
			Their Issue:	
		Am. Rev NY	Richardson m	
	NY. Northcastle.	1755/65	Jesse	
	" "	1755/65	John	
(21 Oct. 1784)			ANNE m.	JOSIAH^6 CORNELL s/o WM.^{5} & MARY of Phillipsburg
				21 Oct. at Chappagua.
				May have once lived on Lg Is - Hempstead Oyster Bay
1 Dec. 1764				Will dated
Mar. 1765		Westch Co.	Northcastle	RICH^5 d, shortly after f. JOHN^4
4 Apr. 1765				" will proved. NYC BK. 25, p. 55
				Prop. sold & proceeds to widow HANNAH

p. 81. Anne^6 Reynolds, Jonathan^2 m. Josiah^6 C

DPL+ - REYNOLDS
Reynolds, MH. Hist + Desc. of John + Sarah Reynolds of Watertown MA + Wethersfield, Stamford + Greenwich, CT. 1924
G929.2 R336 rd
NEED:—
Jessup Gen.
Walter Haight - Northcastle WestchCo
Chappaqua NY
ck appendix on Sutton story
{# 381 on John^5 Reynolds - Fr + Ind War
272
278 + fn p. 112.
CK. Italicized biblio herein

Introductor)
Explanatio)
Coat-of-Ar 1
First Gene 3
Second Ge 5
Third Gen 1
Fourth Ge 7
Fifth Generation 79
Sixth Generation 119
Seventh Generation 163
Eighth Generation 239
Ninth Generation 325
Tenth Generation 381
Eleventh Generation 399
Miscellaneous and Unidentified Reynolds Records 403
The Family in the Revolution and Greenwich 435
General Index to this Book 441

CORNELL CONNECTION

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Marcus^7 Tullius Reynolds (Biography, pp. 214-216)—Frontispiece
Gravestone from which comes our Coat-of-arms 11
First Mention of John^1 Reynolds in America 23
Greenwich Deed (1665) Richard Bowles to Jonathan^2 Reynolds 24
First Deed Recorded in Greenwich (1663) Angell Husted to John^2 Reynolds 32
Signature of Mr. John^2 Reynolds of Greenwich (1695) 34
Old Letter, Joseph^5 Reynolds to His Son Parker^6 (1793) 89
Military Commission (1771) of Timothy^5 Reynolds 97
Old Home of Nathaniel^5, William^5 and Gideon^6 Reynolds 108
Portrait, Dr. Stephen^6 Reynolds (Biography, pp. 149-150) 150
Portrait, Mrs. Lydia (Bartlett) Reynolds, Wife of Dr. Stephen^6 150
Stage-coach Tavern of Gideon^6 Reynolds, Cross River, N. Y. .. 154

Reynolds, M.H. THE HIST + DESC. of JOHN + SARAH REYNOLDS of Watertown, Ma. + Wethersfield, Stamford + Greenwich, Ct. 1924

G929.2 R336rd
PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF DENVER
DPL.

INTRODUCTORY REMARKS

JOHN AND SARAH REYNOLDS

(1630?-1923)

of Watertown, Mass., and Wethersfield, Stamford and Greenwich, Conn.

Compiled by

MRS. ANNA C. RIPPIER and
MARION H. REYNOLDS

Based particularly upon previous genealogies by Marcus T. Reynolds of Albany, N. Y.; Alvah Reynolds of Altona, Ill.; and Harrah J. Reynolds of Meadville, Penna., with much added new material.

The corrections, additions, revisions and continuations of this Genealogy will appear in future *Annuals* of the REYNOLDS FAMILY ASSOCIATION from time to time. Henceforth such material will be edited by MRS. MARY E. LOCKWOOD SMITH who has contributed materially to the success of this difficult work. Mrs. Smith may be addressed in care of the Secretary of the REYNOLDS FAMILY ASSOCIATION.

The earlier history of the descendants of John and Sarah is identified with Stamford, Greenwich, and close-by towns of Connecticut. There they intermarried frequently with the large families of Meads, Husteds, Hobbies, Holmes and Knapps. After 1700 the first large overflow of the family went west across the state line into Westchester County, N. Y., and about 1740, into Dutchess County, N. Y. The next generations pushed up the eastern side of the Hudson River into Columbia, Rensselaer, Saratoga, Albany and Washington Counties, N. Y. After the Revolution and about 1800, they ventured far out into the wilderness of the forests and prairies of the Great West as pioneers. Today they are scattered pretty well over the United States, though the greatest number of living descendants is still to be found in New York State, lower Connecticut, and New Jersey.

Several previously published genealogies of this family have been much relied upon in this present work:

Ck these

Edwin Ruthven Reynolds, 1875: *Reynolds, Gale and Baker Families.* 16 pages. Pub. Albion, N. Y.

Marcus T. Reynolds, 1911: *Reynolds Genealogy,* published in Hudson-Mohawk Valley Memoirs. Vol. IV: 1825-47. Series edited by Cuyler Reynolds.

Marcus T. Reynolds, 1914: *Reynolds Genealogy,* republished unchanged in Family Hist of So. New York, etc. I: 392-416. Series edited by Cuyler Reynolds.

Alvah Reynolds, 1915: *Reynolds Genealogy.* A second and final edition, much enlarged and improved, was published in 1916; 160 pages. Published Galesburg, Ill.

Norman A. Reynolds, 1916: *My Descent from John Reynolds.* Two pages. Published Owosso, Mich.

Frank I. Bennett, 1921: *The Ancestry and Descendants of Hosea and Elizabeth Fuller Reynolds,* 1612-1921. Chicago.

Two large unpublished manuscript volumes by Harrah J. Reynolds have also been very valuable for our work. Of these genealogists, only Edwin Ruthven Reynolds is not living to see this consolidated genealogy published. The compilers also acknowledge their thanks for the extensive help of Mrs. Caroleen B. Sheppard, Spencer P. Mead, Mrs. Mary E. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. John Jay Reynolds, Miss Harriet Reynolds, Frank V. R. and Norman Reynolds. Among general works which the compilers have freely used are: Mead's *Ye History of Greenwich*, 1901, and the *Mead Genealogy*, 1901; *Cleveland Genealogy*; Hinman's *Puritan Settlers of Connecticut*; Hotten's *Original Lists of Emigrants to American Plantations*; Huntington's *History of Stamford*; Hurd's *History of Fairfield Co.*, Conn.; Henry R. Stiles' *Ancient Wethersfield*; and Dr. Henry Bond's *History of Watertown, Mass.*; and several voluminous bound manuscripts by Spencer P. Mead in the genealogical room of the New York City Public Library, such as *Stamford Probate Abstracts, Greenwich-Stanwich Church Records, Cemetery Records*, etc. There are numerous other helpful books.

The records for the Church which was in the East Society, Greenwish (now Sound Beach), have long been missing, and the vital records of Greenwich for the early period are scattered through other books of record. They were carefully copied by Mr. Mead when compiling his *History of Greenwich*, and can be seen in typed form at the Recorder's Rooms, Greenwich.

The repetition of such names as David, John Jonathan, Nathaniel, Timothy, Abigail, Sarah, Mary, etc., has caused endless confusion for genealogists of this Family. Though many previous errors have been corrected in this book, a great deal of original research in the Fairfield, Greenwich, Stamford, Stanwich, Woodbury, and Westchester and Dutchess records of probate, town records, vital records, church records, etc., should yet be done. Lack of money and of leisure have forced the Editors to do what they could with the materials already gathered, some of them in inaccurate form or hastily copied by previous searchers.

We hope that this publication will stimulate Watertown descendants to digging in their respective town records for more authentic information on the early generations.

The birth-dates assigned to John and Sarah, 1612 and 1614, seem to have no authority; and a good many other early dates where only the year is given seem to be the guesswork of some early amateur genealogist. If we accept the Sarah, aged twenty, who came over in the *Elizabeth*, 1634—see later pages for full discussion—as John's wife, then 1614 is correct for the birth of John's wife. It seems improbable that John was only 23 when made a Freeman of Watertown (1635) and appointed a member of so important a town committee as the one mentioned in that year. John² who died in 1701 was the first of the family to leave a will and full account of his children and property.

Neither of the Editors of this Genealogy are of Watertown descent. The major part of the article on the first and second generation following this introduction was written by Mr. Marcus T. Reynolds of Albany, who is the foremost authority.

Nothing definite as to the English home of our Family has ever been discovered; nor do we know the names of the parents or ancestors of John or Sarah. We are sure only that they were English and that they migrated from England to America between 1630-1634. The Editors have considered futile any discussion of our English home or origin without further investigation in England. We hope that some day some such researches may be published in the *Annuals* of the *Reynolds Family Association*. The ancient coat-of-arms with the fox crest which appears on the gravestone of Joseph Reynolds (d. 1759) in Bristol, R. I., if official, probably belongs as much to the descendants of John as to those of his kinsman Robert. It has been frequently reproduced in the Association *Annuals*.

Though the utmost care has been taken to copy carefully and constantly to check data, the numerous conflicting records of previous workers have caused much bewilderment to the Editors, as will appear on some of the following pages. Of many genealogists formerly working upon this Family, only Marcus T. Reynolds and Spencer P. Mead have searched the *original records* in Greenwich for authentic data. Numerous others have copied and re-copied one another's manuscripts and dates until it is often well-nigh impossible to determine which of several assigned birth, marriage or death dates is the correct one. Most of the printers' proofs of later generations herein have been cut up and mailed out directly to the respective subjects for their own proof-reading. The proofs on the whole of this Genealogy have been carefully read by the Editors and by Mrs. Smith, Marcus T. Reynolds, Harrah J. Reynolds and Alvah Reynolds, and other authorities. It is hoped that the errors and imperfections usual to genealogies have thereby been held to a minimum.

Corrections, additions and notes will appear in later Association annuals. Watch for them. Anyone who can correct or add anything to this compilation is invited to submit information to

MR. MARION H. REYNOLDS,
c/o The Harvard Club,
New York City.

or to

MRS. ANNA C. RIPPIER,
Secretary of the Reynolds
Family Association,
413 Third Street.
Brooklyn, N. Y.

How to Find Ancestors or Descendants

Typography and numbering are quite simple. A parent's name and his biography are set in large (ten-point) type; his children follow the biography in smaller (eight-point) type. Quotations are occasionally inserted in eight-point type among the larger-type biographies. Footnotes are in fine (six-point) type. Maiden names of wives or husbands marrying Reynolds descendants are in ten-point italics, as also are synopses of descent from the first John and Sarah.

Take, for example, in the Fourth Generation-Chapter, REUBEN^4 REYNOLDS, No. 72, who appears as a *parent* on page 64-65. He appears previously as No. *72 on page 46 as a *child* under his father's biography. On pages 64-65 Reuben's children in their turn appear in the smaller type and with heavy black numbers. Several of them are starred (Nos. *191, Reuben, Jr.; *198, David, etc.) and will be found a second time in the next, or fifth, generation—see pages 92-96—where they become heads of *their* families. Several of his children not so starred (Nos. 194, 196, etc.) are not carried forward, because we know no more of them, and so far as we know their genealogical history ends. The un-starred children often died in infancy, remained unmarried, removed to places unknown, etc.

Observe that on page 64 the name of Reuben's wife *Elizabeth Mead,* is in italics. Also that immediately after his name appears the synopsis of his descent from John^1—(*Joseph*^{3}; *Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1})—Joseph being his father, Jonathan his grandfather, and John^1 and Sarah his great-grandparents, founders of the line.

* * * * *

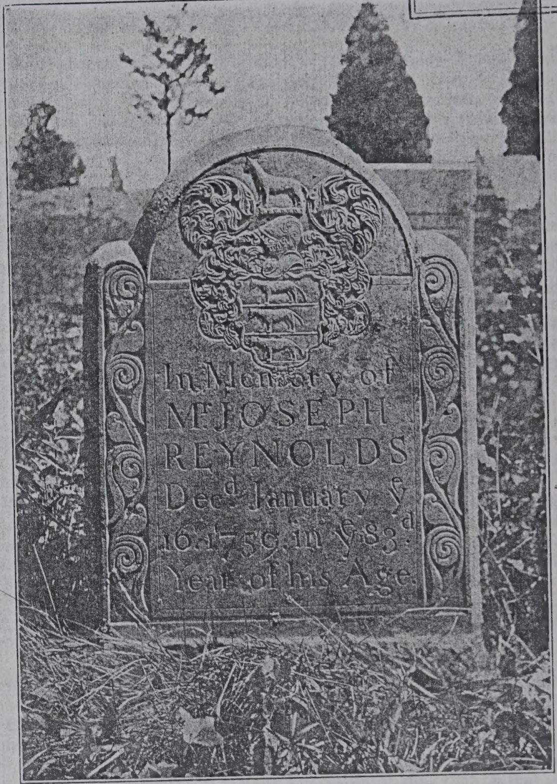
To trace Reuben's *ancestors,* glance to the next line preceding his name (that would be *190, Amos, etc.), and follow those small numbers back until *72 in bold-face type is again reached (that, of course, is on page 46). There it is seen that Reuben's father is Joseph, No. 26, who may in the same manner be traced back to *his* father Jonathan on page 31, etc.

* * * * *

To trace Reuben's *descendants,* let us take on page 64, No. *191 who is Reuben, Jr., the first-born, as an example. The star indicates that he appears in the next generation as head of his *own* family, and so turning to that, the *Fifth Generation,* and, taking the *large-type* (none of which ever bears stars) in succession, we come to No. 191, on pages 92-93. We may take any of the children of Reuben, Jr., on that page and trace them into the Sixth Generation-Chapter in the same manner.

Occasionally children-numbers between families have been skipped to allow for last-minute discoveries.

3 old
PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF DENVER



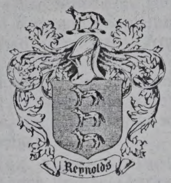
COAT-OF-ARMS OF
THE REYNOLDS FAMILY ASSOCIATION

Is copied from this original upon an ancient (1759) gravestone in the old cemetery in the center of the city of Bristol, Rhode Island. The stone marks the grave of JOSEPH^3 REYNOLDS (1676-1759), son of CAPTAIN NATHANIEL^2 REYNOLDS (1627-1708) of Boston and Bristol, and grandson of the immigrants (1630?) ROBERT and MARY REYNOLDS of Boston. Another fine picture of the stone is the frontispiece of the 1900 *Annual* of The Reynolds Family Association.

A more complete history of this coat will be given in the forthcoming *History and Descendants of Robert and Mary Reynolds of Boston.*

NOTE: ROBERT of BOSTON is supposed to have been a brother or an uncle of the JOHN REYNOLDS of Watertown of whose history and descendants this Book treats. Robert and John probably came from England in the same ship, and they were associated in Watertown, Mass., 1634-35, and at Wethersfield, Conn., 1635-36. Read the third paragraph on page thirteen herein. The arms belong equally well to John's descendants.

This coat-of-arms with foxes is probably very ancient, and its origin is thought to be Norman-French. Compare the French word for fox, *renard*, and the French names *Renaud, Reynaud* with our name Reynolds. Large and attractive copies of this coat-of-arms for framing can be had of the Reynolds Family Association. They are copied by an artist and done in colors, size 10" x 12".



PUBLIC LIBRARY
OF THE
CITY OF DENVER

JOHN AND SARAH REYNOLDS OF WATERTOWN

The progenitor of that branch of the Reynolds Family which settled in Greenwich, Conn., was John Reynolds, born in England probably about 1612. There is no authority for this date. His wife, Sarah, was born about 1614; and their three known children were Elizabeth, Jonathan and John. It is thought that John Reynolds sailed from the Port of London or Ipswich. In America, the first recorded mention of him is in Watertown, Mass., on his being made a Freeman, May 6, 1635.

Watertown, 1634. He may have come with the several hundred colonists under Sir Richard Saltonstall and John Winthrop who crossed during April-June, 1630, in the ships *Arbella, Jewell, Ambrose* and *Talbot.* In the first few weeks after their arrival they stopped at Salem and Charlestown and then in July divided into two parties. One, under Governor John Winthrop, settled Boston in July, 1630; and in the same month, the remainder of the immigrants under Sir Richard Saltonstall founded Watertown. From the Watertown colonists came the first settlers of Wethersfield, Conn. They were Puritans or Non-Conformists; not Pilgrims, or Separatists, or Brownists. The First Church at Watertown was gathered on August 27, 1630, under the Rev. George Phillips as Pastor. In England† he had been "minister at Boxford in the County of Essex. Most of them were, probably, the people of his former charge and from the same county."

Robert Reynolds (1580?-1659) of Boston who was mentioned in connection with Watertown at this time, and who§ "from 'well-authenticated private records of long ago,' was *known* to have been in Boston in 1632," was probably a brother, uncle or cousin of John Reynolds. There is some tradition, indeed, supported by an occasional similarity of family names, that possibly James of North Kingstown and William of Providence might also be John's brothers. But this relationship would seem to be extremely doubtful.

"Sarah Reynolds, aged 20," believed‡ to be John's wife, was a passenger on the ship *Elizabeth,* sailing from Ipswich, Mr. William Andrews, Master, "bound for new EngLand the last of Aprill 1634"; but John Reynolds' name is not on the passenger list. Sarah's name appears alone between "Robert Day and his wife" and "Robert Goodall and his wife"—it is barely possible she might have accompanied either family. However, it is more interesting to note that on that very ship came John Sherman, Thurston Raynor and his wife, Isaac Mixer and his wife, and others soon after associated with our John at Watertown, Wethersfield and Stamford. And it is even more important that

---

†Trumbull: History of Connecticut, I: 23, 26.

§Rev. M. T. Runnels: Runnels-Reynolds Family, pub. 1873, p. 253. We do not know why Runnels make this statement so positively, nor why he emphasizes *known*, but it seems significant.

‡John C. Hotten: Original Lists, Emigrants to America, 1600-1700, pub. 1874, pp. 280-81.

John's home-lot, mentioned below, was between Sherman and Mixer in Watertown, and so described the next year (1635). Still we must consider that there was a ¶Henry Reignoldes of Salem also with wife Sarah mentioned in Salem in 1642, just eight years later. But as Henry seems to have been considerably younger than John, we can probably accept *this* Sarah as the wife of our John. *Accepting Sarah means that we must conclude that John came over before* 1634. The Editors are of opinion he came with the Winthrop-Saltonstall colony in 1630.

John Reynolds was admitted‖ by the General Court as a Freeman of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 6, 1635. This is the first official record we have of him in America; otherwise, the Watertown records mention him only twice, as below. The fact that he was made a freeman only in 1635 does not mean that he may not have come as early as 1630 as Dr. Bond‖ suggests. John's neighbor, Isaac Mixer, for instance, came in 1634, as just mentioned, but he became a Freeman only in 1638, and there are numerous such instances. Robert Reynolds had been admitted Freeman‖ September 3, 1634, or eight months before John; Robert had previously, August 10, 1634, joined the Church at Boston.

The fly-leaves and first page of the earliest volume of Watertown records have been lost. It begins with page two which is dated August 23, 1634. On page three, the first entry in which the names of colonists are given, is the following:

> "*Nov.* 14, 1635. Agreed that Daniel Patrick, Brian Pendleton, Richard Browne, Ephraim Child, Abram Browne, Charles Chaddock and John Reynolds shall devise to every man his propriety and Meadow & upland that is plowable, and the rest to be common."

The Editors caused a photograph to be taken of this entry on the original Watertown Minutes of Town Meetings. The picture is reproduced on page 23 following.

John's name does not appear in the division of land—"The Great Dividends"—made July 25, 1636. The other mention of John is in the section describing the land† grants:

> "JOHN REINOLDS: An Homestall of Five acres and halfe by estimation bounded on the North with the highway, the South with Isaac Mixer, and the East with John Sherman—granted to him."

The "granted to him," meaning that he was the original and first white owner of the land would imply that he was in Watertown at its founding, 1630. This home-lot was eventually bought by Miles Nutt. John's name and the location of this house-lot appear on the early map of Watertown at page 1094 of Dr. Henry Bond's *Genealogies and History of Watertown*. John's five and a half acres were a short distance just south of Strawberry Hill near the center of this map, and between Sherman and Mixer. It is to be noticed in connection with

---

¶Reynolds Family Association Annual, 1921, p. 74-C.

‖Henry Bond, M.D.: Genealogies and History of Watertown, 1855. pp. 912, 1017.

†Watertown Lands, Grants and Possessions, p. 157.

this property of John that it was quite close to that occupied by Robert Reynolds' daughter Ruth, after she married John Whitney, 1642, and settled there. Mary, another daughter of Robert, married Richard Sanger, blacksmith, in Boston, 1649, and also settled permanently in that part of Watertown. From a date prior to 1636 and until 1653, Robert, living in Boston, owned some twenty-five‖ acres of meadow and grazing land in Watertown on the border of Cambridge (then Newtowne), probably about where Fresh Pond is. This is the only mention that has been found to connect Robert with Watertown. It is probable that he lived in Boston from the very first. When the original immigrant party divided at Charlestown, it is likely that Robert was among those who went with Winthrop, 1630, across to Boston; and that John went with Saltonstall and the other wing to Watertown just previously. This, of course, is upon the unprovable assumption that both of them came over in 1630 in that party, and of this we are far from certain.

Wethersfield, 1635. "In 1630 Watertown contained about sixty families, but in the next four years such numbers were constantly emigrating to New England in consequence of the persecution of the Puritans, that the people at Dorchester, Watertown and Newton began to be much crowded by the accession of new planters. From those who had been in Connecticut, particularly John Oldham, they had received intelligence of the excellent meadows upon the Connecticut River, they therefore, determined to remove and once more brave the dangers and hardships§ of making settlements in a dreary wilderness." They "complained of straitness for want of land, especially meadow."

In the summer of 1634 some of the Watertown men led by John Oldham, impatient of the delay and reluctance of the Massachusetts General Court in granting permission to settle in Connecticut, went any way to Wethersfield, then called Pyquag, where they built a few huts. A few of them stuck out the winter there. Oldham—in 1636 killed by Indians near Block Island—and three others had been there the previous year on a trading expedition among the Indians. Wethersfield was thus the first English settlement in Connecticut. debatable

The General‡ Court of Massachusetts at its first session, April 26, 1636,†

> "ratified and confirmed a dismissal of certain members of the Watertown Church which had been granted on the 29th of March, 1635. The persons dismissed were Andrew Ward, John Sherman, John Strickland, Robert Coe, Robert Reynolds, and Jonas Weede, with intent to form a-newe in a church covenant in the River of Connecticut."

Accordingly, on May 29, 1635, the above persons and the Rev. Richard Denton began their immigration. On October 15, 1635, about sixty

---

‖Boston City Document No. 46, p. 34, pub. by Boston Record Commissioners.

§Trumbull: Hist. of Conn. I: Ch, IV.—Bond: Hist. of Watertown, p. 987.

‡Conn. Colonial Records, p. 1. Also N.E.H.G. Reg. XIII: 301.

†An error made long ago in referring to the date of migration of the Watertown party to Wethersfield. It seems impossible now to ascertain whether March 29, 1635; May 29, 1635; or April 26, 1636, is the correct date. May 29, 1635, seems most acceptable.

men, women and children, with horses, cattle and swine, commenced the journey through the wilderness to the Connecticut Valley. They were so long on the way, and so much time and pains spent on crossing the river with their cattle, that winter caught them before they were prepared. Such was the general distress that by December 2nd and 4th, 1635, a considerable part of the new settlers were obliged to abandon their rude habitations[¶] and return to Watertown. What those habitations were like may be read in a footnote on page 130 of the 1922 R. F. A. Annual. Those who kept their stations on the river suffered extremely. As soon as advancing spring admitted traveling, the hardy Watertown settlers began to return from Massachusetts. Many who had not removed the last year prepared with all convenient dispatch for a journey to the new settlements on the river.

The Wethersfield Colonists were continually exposed to danger from the Indians, especially the Pequots. In April, 1637, they waylaid the settlers as they were going into their fields and killed six men and three women. On May 26, 1637, the Wethersfield men, uniting with those from Windsor and Hartford, and with seventy friendly Mohicans under their Sachem Uncas, attacked the Pequots, burned seventy wigwams and killed five or six hundred of the enemy—the Pequot War.[‖]

The Rev. George Phillips, Pastor of the Church at Watertown, did not remove to Wethersfield. The Wethersfield settlers chose the Rev. Henry Smith for their minister, and he came from England in office. The first colonists called their town "Watertown in the Connecticut River," and it was not until February 21, 1637, that the settlement received the name of Wethersfield.

John Reynolds was last mentioned in Watertown Nov. 14, 1635. He, as well as Robert, are in the list of those who moved from Watertown prior to the Great Dividends of July 25, 1636. He must, therefore, have gone prior to March 25, 1636 (then New Year's Day, old style), with those former settlers who returned to Wethersfield as early as the weather permitted in the spring.

[¶] Some idea of a dwelling commonly prepared by the early New England settler on his arrival in a new country may be obtained from various references to such a one in this testimony. It was then called a cellar, but was in reality much like the "dug-out" of our Western prairies. A larger or smaller excavation was made, preferably in the side of a hill or bank of earth so that its entrance might be level with the ground. This was enlarged by building it out in front with timbers set in the ground and roofed over with branches covered with sods. The one here spoken of, built probably after the general pattern, had a "dore," but no windows, light coming through chinks. After serving its builder's family as a shelter till he had attended to the business of next importance, that of preparing and planting the ground to furnish food, and had had time to erect a log or framed house, it might be made to accommodate for a time, as in the present instance, a second and third family of later newcomers. In a favorablé location, sheltered from the wind and with a sunny exposure, it was capable of being made more comfortable in cold weather than a hastily built house exposed on all sides to the elements, and amid the innumerable demands on the settler's time and strength for providing bare necessities, it is not unlikely that it might be a year or more before he was able to exchange it for a better habitation. The imagination of the artist usually pictures the log house as the earliest dwelling of our forefathers, but truth would in many cases rather require the perhaps less picturesque "cellar." Instances are found in early deeds where a house lot is sold with a cellar on it. It is well known that the first New Haven settlers made use in the beginning of such shelters. Prof. Leveremore, in his "Republic of New Haven," p. 32, says: "The first dwelling places were cellars or excavations in the bank of the West Creek. These rude shelters were probably protected by boards, sticks and turf, and were not unlike the sod houses of our own Western country. * * * One of these hovels was for a time the home of the Wigglesworth family," etc.

[‖] Trumbull: Hist. of Conn I: ch. V.

Among those emigrants[†] from Watertown to Wethersfield who subsequently removed to Stamford, were John Reynolds, Rev. Richard Denton, Thurston Raynor (Raynor came over in 1634 on the same ship with John's wife), the Lockwoods and the Knapps, whose descendants intermarried with the Greenwich Reynolds family.

In 1641 the official earmark[‡] of John's swine and kine was registered in Wethersfield town records.

John Reynolds' house as given on the map[§] of Wethersfield, 1634-44, was on High Street, the third from the meeting-house and about the centre of the town, between John Gibbs and Andrew Ward, a houselot of some 3½ acres. On "the 12th Month and 11 daie 1640" (Feby. 11, 1640-41), John received a houselot and several other pieces of land at Wethersfield. These were on "3rd mo. 20d 1644" (May 20, 1644, o. s.) recorded to Lieut. John Hollister as "bought of John Reynolds."

Stamford, 1641. Internal dissensions soon disturbed the Church at Wethersfield. The Rev. Richard Denton became the leader of the more progressive and radical party. The ministers of the other churches on the river and the Rev. John Davenport of New Haven tried to unite the factions. The latter suggested the expediency of one of the parties removing and making a new settlement, if they could not by any means be united among themselves. At length a number of men who were the most pleased with the advice of Davenport and the New Haven brethren and to whom the government of that colony was most agreeable, determined to remove and to settle in combination with New Haven. Nathaniel Turner had on July 1, 1640, on behalf of the New Haven Colony, bought of Ponus, Sagamore of Toquams, and of Wascussee, Sagamore of Shippan, a tract of land which includes the present towns of Darien and Stamford and part of Greenwich, paying about £33 for 128 square miles. This tract, called Rippowanis, Andrew Ward and Robert Coe of Wethersfield of October 30, 1640, purchased of the New Haven Colony on behalf of themselves and about twenty other planters.

It was decided that the majority of the seven voting church-members should remove with a minority of the planters and that they should take the church organization with them. Thirty men, among them John Reynolds, volunteered as pioneers of the new colony. These subscribed "100 bushels of corne" to be paid to the New Haven Colony to make good the purchase price of the land, each man giving as he was able and receiving a proportional amount of land. In this[‖] subscription, Mr. Richard Denton ranks third with 4.1 bushels; John Reynolds, eighth, with 3.2 bushels.

Of these thirty, twenty eight removed to the site of Stamford in the summer of 1641. On October 19, 1641, they held their first meet-

---

[†] See N. Eng. Hist. Geneal. Reg., Vol. XIII:301.

[‡] Wethersfield Town Records, I:11.

[§] In Stiles: History of Wethersfield, Conn., Vol. I: opp. p. 44; also see pp. 290-91.

[‖] Rev. E. B. Huntington: History of Stamford, p. 18 Stamford Records, p. 5.

ing, electing five men to form a provisional government and dividing the land between them. An account of this is to be found at Stamford in the earliest town record, entitled: "1640-41, a towne book of ye free-holders of ye towne of Stamford as it was afterwards called but now Rippowan, containing the acts and conclusions of the companie of Wethersfield men." At this¶ meeting, Nov. 1641.

> "The man under consideration absenting himself while his case was in hand, and so successively; and when he was called in again and demanded if so much gave him content, and so content and satisfaction was by every one of these men acknowledged, and they set down these numbers of acres of marsh and upland after the same proportion that followeth:
> Mr. Denton, 14 acres * * * John Renoulds, 11 acres, etc."

The New Haven Colony had not been fully satisfied by the 100 bushels of corn so that an assessment was laid to make this good. The following is John Reynolds' account:

> For rate -- now £56-10-0 and due at W. (Wethersfield?) 13/6d and to received Jo. Renoulds 17 shillings, 11 pence. - - - 4-8-3."

The next Stamford mention of John is in a list of twelve men each of whom subscribed a "pick" (peck?). Here his name appears as Jo. Renoulds. Later there is a tax list to make good the loss of the town mill and dam and for building a "captain's house":

> "J. Reynoulds debtor for loss by mill, just till 9s.-6d. and dam 9s.-3d., house 12s., last charge 5s., all 38s 6d."

There was a continual dispute as to whether the settlement at Stamford was under the jurisdiction of the Hartford or New Haven Colony, and it is evident that John sided with the latter‡ party.

It may be of interest here to consider briefly the political alignment of the towns of Stamford and Greenwich. Although the Dutch had made no settlement in Connecticut previous to June 8, 1633, when Hartford was founded by the Colony of Connecticut, they had as early as 1620 explored and laid claim to all the region west of the Connecticut River. In October of that year a band of pioneers from the Plymouth Colony established themselves at Windsor. The Dutch and English, equally anxious to establish their claims, set up colonies at Wethersfield, Saybrook and elsewhere.

Greenwich was not founded until July 18, 1640, when Captain Daniel Patrick and Robert Feaks—who like John Reynolds were

---

¶ Same, p. 19. Stamford Records, p. 7.

‡ The following is found in Conn. Col. Records, page 142:

"Jo. Renolds is to be fyned 5 pounds and presently whiped for harboring the rouges that brake prison in his Mg's. his house. Richard Watts undertakes for the payment by the 5 pounds fine and that he the said Jo. Renoulds shall keepe good behaviour and appear the next court. Elinor Watts for the like misdemeanor into Jo. Ranolds is fyned 5 pounds and whiped. August 21, 1646."

1646

It is my recollection that I have seen this item identified with another John Reynolds who lived in New London; and I am of opinion that it does not relate to John of Stamford.—M.H.R., Editor.

included in the second inventory and shared in the division of land at Watertown, Mass., in 1644, although long since removed—purchased as representatives of the New Haven Colony, Greenwich Point and No 13 the adjoining property from the Indians. These men with Angell Heusted and Robert Heusted, John Bowers, Jeffrey Ferris, Dominie Rev. Everardus Bogardus (who on June 21, 1642, married Anneke Jans and who with Director Kieft was drowned on their returning voyage, Sept. 27, 1647), Andrew Messenger, Robert Williams and John Winkelman, immediately established themselves there and called the place Greenwich, after a town in County Kent, England.

Of these, Angell Heusted was the father-in-law of Jonathan² Reynolds, while Jeffrey Ferris and John Bowers were the second and third husbands of Judah Palmer, the mother of Judith, wife of John² Reynolds. Peter Ferris, son of Jeffrey, married Elizabeth² Reynolds, the third child of John and Sarah. So all of John's three children married inhabitants of Greenwich.

m. Rebecca Heusted 1656

The town of Stamford, as we have seen, was founded in the spring of 1641. In the autumn of that year a dispute arose between Greenwich and Stamford as to the line which should divide the two communities. The former was represented by Daniel Patrick, and the latter by Andrew Ward, Robert Coe and Richard Gildersleeve, who on November 2, 1641, laid out the boundaries. The first two were included in the six members of the Watertown Church who had been dismissed on May 29, 1635, to form "anewe in a church covenant" at Wethersfield.

Hardly had this important matter been decided when Director Kieft, Governor of the New Netherlands, decided that he would make good the Dutch claim to all territory lying west of the Connecticut River.

The Greenwich settlement gave allegiance to the Dutch, and on April 9, 1642, at Fort Amsterdam, placed itself "under the protection of the Noble Lords States General, His Highness the Prince of Orange." Captain Daniel Patrick and Robert Feaks were created Patroons of the Manor, although they had purchased the land on behalf of the New Haven Colony. The two contiguous settlements, one under the dominion of the Dutch and the other under the English were always in altercation. It must be understood that Greenwich Old Town (now Sound Beach) was much nearer Stamford than Horse Neck (now the town of Greenwich).

On Sept. 18, 1649, a committee, consisting of Robert Heusted, Thomas Sherwood, Richard Crab and John Coe wrote to Governor Stuyvesant at New Amsterdam that "Our neyghbors of Stamford hath allways desired and endeavored to depoppolate this plase of Greenwich and to leave it without inhabitants that so the prophit may redoune to themselves."

In the following year (1650) the Dutch yielded to the New Haven Colony all lands in Connecticut to which they had laid claim and by an agreement concluded at Hartford, Greenwich passed to the control of that colony, but was considered as part of Stamford, by whose people it had largely been settled.

In 1656 representations† were made to the Connecticut General Court at New Haven that the inhabitants of Greenwich lived in a disorderly and riotous manner, sold intoxicating liquors to the Indians, received and harbored servants who had fled from their masters, and joined persons unlawfully in marriage. The Colony of New Haven thereupon resolved to assert its jurisdiction over the town to bring its citizens to a more orderly manner of living, and sent letters to the settlers in Greenwich requesting them to submit to its authority. They answered, refusing, on the ground that Greenwich was an independent state under letters-patent from the King of England; that New Haven had no right to set up such a claim; and that, unless compelled to do so by Parliament, they would never submit to its jurisdiction. The General Court, however, determined to maintain its position, and called upon the citizens of Greenwich to produce the alleged letters-patent. On their failure to do so, or to submit to the Connecticut jurisdiction, warrants for the arrest of Richard Crab and some others of the most stubborn would be issued. Richard Crab and his followers, unable to produce the alleged letters-patent and not yet ready for martyrdom, promptly yielded, and on October 6, 1656, the inhabitants of Greenwich declared their submission to the jurisdiction of the New Haven Colony by executing the following agreement:

> "At Greenwich ye 16th October, 1656. Wee, the inhabitants of Greenwich, whose names are underwritten, doe from this day forward freely yeild ourselves, place and estate, to the government of Newhaven, subjecting ourselves to the order and dispose of that General Court, both in respect of relation and government, promising to yeild due subjection unto the lawful authoritie and wholesome lawes of the jurisdiction aforesaid.
>
> "ANGELL HUSTED,
> LAURANE TURNER,
> JOHN AUSTIN,
> RICHARD CRAB,
> THOMAS STEEDWELL,
> HENRY ACCORLEY,
> PETER FERRIS,
> JOSEPH FERRIS,
> JONATHAN REANOLDS,
> HANC PETERSON,
> HENRY NICHOLSON,
> JAN, a Dutchman, commonly called 'Varllier.'"

This was in 1656. Jonathan must then have been of age, though not John.

On May 11, 1665, Greenwich became an independent town by act of the Colonial Legislature.

On Feby. 6, 1670, title was obtained from the Indians of the Horseneck Tract, now the site of the modern city of Greenwich, and possession was taken by the "27 Proprietors of 1672" who were for the most part the children or grandchildren of the original settlers of Stamford and Greenwich Old Town, now the hamlet of Sound Beach.

---

† This account was prepared by Mr. Spencer P. Mead to whom thanks are due; also from Huntington: History of Stamford, pp. 80-82.

The last mention‖ of John^1 Reynolds is in a deed—Stamford Records, p. 51—bearing record March, 1651:

> "The housing and lands of John Holly with the bounds and buttments, viz., a house, barn and homelot containing one and a half acres more or less bounded by ye lot which was John Renoles, etc."

Many of the early deeds of Stamford have been lost and it is impossible to learn whether he had died or sold his property. This property was located at the west end of the town and that of his sons, Jonathan and John, was located still nearer to the Greenwich line. The "Two Brothers Brooks," a stream which enters the Sound immediately to the west of the Mianus River, probably derived its name from the fact that it flowed through the lands of those two sons of John.

On page nineteen of the Stamford Town Records is the entry:

> "Sarrah Reanolds (wife of John) died 31-16-1657."

‖ *What became of John Reynolds^1?* From about 1650 the immigrant John seems to disappear from the Stamford and Greenwich records. His wife Sarah died in Stamford Aug. 31, 1657. Inasmuch as in the record of her death no mention of John is made, such for instance as "Sarah, wife or widow of John Reynolds, etc.," we are of opinion that he had died around 1650 when he would have been aged about 38.

In any case, it is impossible to learn the subsequent history of John. It has been suggested that after the death of his wife Sarah he returned to his old home at Wethersfield and married Naomi Latimer. The Editors and Contributors to this Genealogy think this highly improbable, as sixteen years had clapsed since John removed from there. We shall discuss this question at some length, as some genealogists have absurdly attributed the Wethersfield Family which begins to appear in the records about 1660 to this John of Watertown, and they make the far-fetched suggestion that he may have duplicated the names of his children by Sarah. This is because the John and Naomi (Latimer) Reynolds of Wethersfield around 1660 had sons John and Jonathan.

Dr. Henry Bond states that John of Watertown removed to Saybrook and died there in 1662. Several persons record a tombstone erected in Wethersfield to a John Reynolds who died in 1660.

Dr. H. A. Street of New Haven, Conn., wrote in a letter to Mr. Marcus Reynolds, November, 1891, that his "ancestor John Reynolds, returned to Wethersfield where he died in 1682, as I have it, and was buried at Wethersfield, where I copied his inscription off about sixteen years ago. I have a record of his son who was said to have married Naomi Latimer and that he died about 1673 and that his widow married again to Phillip Goffe."

The Wethersfield records give the birth of a "John Rennals, son of John Rennals and Naomi Latimer, his wife, born June 29th, 1674." Naomi Latimer was born April 4, 1648; Sarah, wife of John, we believe was born in 1614, if she was indeed the Sarah aged twenty who came in 1634 in the *Elizabeth*. If John returned to Wethersfield and married he would have been about thirty-six years older than his wife and sixty-two years old when the above child was born. Moreover, he named a second Wethersfield child Jonathan, while we know that John of Watertown had at Stamford a Jonathan and John who are carried forward on succeeding pages.

To add to this confusion, Jonathan^2 had sons Jonathan and John; his brother John^2 had John and Jonathan also. The repetition of these family names in the two separate families at Stamford-Greenwich and Wethersfield might imply a relationship. Perhaps the John of Wethersfield after 1660 was a cousin of the John of Watertown who had lived there 1635-41 on his way to Stamford.

At any rate, the John and Jonathan, sons of John and Naomi, both married and apparently always lived at Wethersfield. John, the husband of Naomi, was still living at Wethersfield June 29, 1678, when he recorded a deed of 25 acres given him by his mother-in-law, Mrs. Ann Latimer.

The Wethersfield John could not have been identical with John^2 of Stamford, as the latter died in 1701, leaving a widow Judah (Palmer); while Naomi (Latimer) Reynolds, widowed, also had a second husband, Phillip Goffe. This because on Jany. 3, 1699-1700, there is recorded at Wethersfield an agreement between John and Jonathan Reynolds for the division of a piece of twenty-five acres "left us by our father deceased and confirmed by our father Phillip Goft and our mother Naomi Goft."

Nor could Wethersfield John have been identical with John^3 son of Jonathan^2 of Stamford for this latter John^3 was born in 1662 and could not have been a father in 1674. Also as John^3 son of John^2 of Stamford-Greenwich was born about 1670 and lived at Greenwich where he died in 1732, he could not have been identical with John, b. Wethersfield, 1674, as the latter died prior to 1699. John, Sr., of Wethersfield *must not* be considered as of the second or third generation of the Stamford-Greenwich Family; we are equally convinced by the fact that he named his sons the same names as those of John^1 of Watertown-Wethersfield-Stamford-Greenwich that he is not the same man as our Watertown John who had been there twenty years earlier.

Obviously the "16" should be "6," for August was then the sixth month§ of the year, old style. Anyway on the next page it appears again, and correctly, as

> "Sarra Reanols died ye 31 Aug. 1657."

So that John had lost the wife who had come to America to him in 1634 in the *Elizabeth*. She died at the early age, it would seem, of 43.

We have no record of the births of the children of our John¹ and Sarah Reynolds either at Watertown, Wethersfield, or Stamford. John¹ left no will to name them, nor are there any other papers of probate concerning him. We know of three only, all of whom lived in Stamford or Greenwich and married there, and it is likely there were no others, or any others died young. It is not at all unlikely that *Elizabeth* was younger than *Jonathan*, but we have no perfected reason for changing the order of birth arranged by previous genealogists. The three known children, with conjectured dates of birth are:

*1. ELIZABETH, b. about 1634-35; d. before 1705; m. Peter Ferris, July 15, 1654.

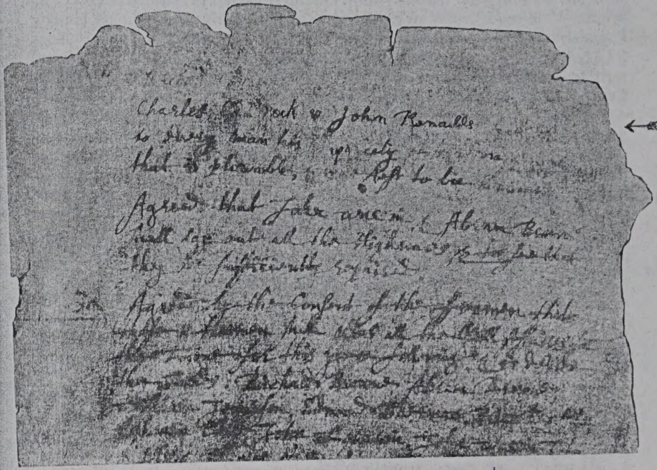
*2. JONATHAN, b. perhaps about 1636 or probably 1635; d. Jan. 1673-74; m. Rebecca Heusted, about 1656.

*3. JOHN, b. perhaps 1638 d. Nov.-Dec. 1701; m. Judah Palmer 1668.

---

§ For full explanation of the old-style Colonial Calendar, see R. Fam. Annual, 1922; p. 48.

PUBLIC LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF DENVER



EARLIEST EXISTING MENTION OF JOHN REYNOLDS

November 14, 1635, at Watertown, Mass.

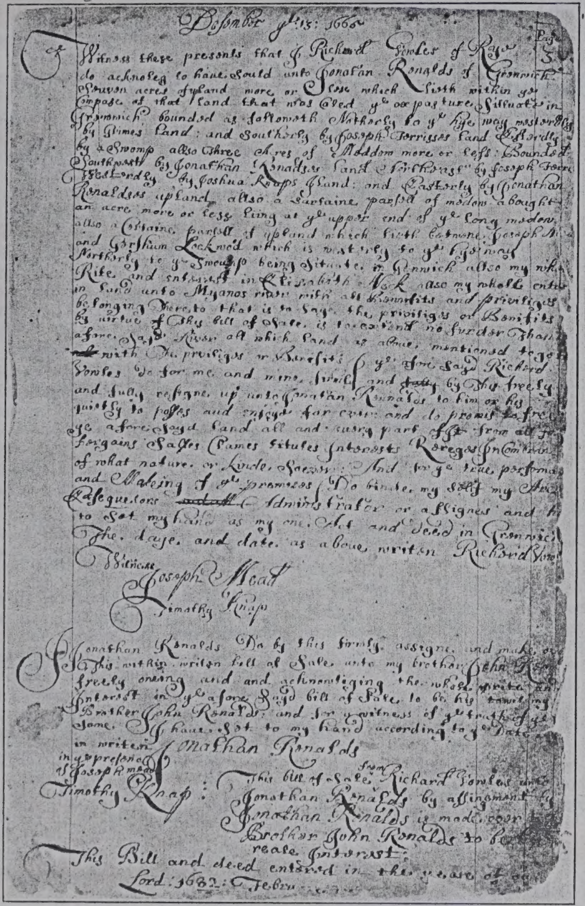
The existing Watertown records, now almost three centuries old, have so deteriorated that it has been necessary to cover each leaf with oiled silk. This has made photographic reproduction very indistinct. The top part of the above page reads:

> "Nov. 14, 1635. Agreed that Daniel Patrick, Brian Pendleton, Richard Browne, Ephraim Child, Abram Browne, Charles Chaddock and John Reynolds shall devise to every man his propriety and Meadow & upland that is plowable, and the rest to be common."

The lower two-thirds of this page three refer to other matters. John's name is near the top. Read carefully page 14 in this Book. We have slightly retouched the above.

M.H. Reynolds - Hist & Desc. of John & Sarah Reynolds of Watertown, [illegible], Wethersfield, Stamford & Greenwich, Ct. 1924

DPL
6929.2
R336RD



Desember ye 15: 1665

Pag 3

Witness these presents that I Richard Bowles of Rye do acknoleg to have sould unto Jonathan Ronalds of Grenwich seaven acres of upland more or lesse which lieth within ye compase of that land that was caled ye ox pasture situate in Grenwich bounded as followeth Northerly to ye hige way westerdly by Grimes land: and Southerly by Joseph Ferrisses land Eastardly by a swomp allso three ackres of meddow more or less: Bounded Southwest by Jonathan Ronaldses land Northeast by Joseph Ferris Westerdly by Joshua Knaps land: and Easterly by Jonathan Ronaldses upland, allso a sartaine parsell of medow about an acre more or less lieing at ye upper end of ye long medow allso a certaine parsell of upland which lieth betwene Joseph M and Gershum Lockwood which is westerly to ye hige way Northerly to ye swomp being situate in Grenwich allso my wh rite and interest in Elisabeth Neck also my whole entr in land unto Myanos river with all benefits and priviliges belonging thereto that is to say the priviliges or benifits by virtue of this bill of sale is to extend no furder than afore sayd river all which land is above mentioned to go with the priviliges or benefits I ye fore sayd Richard Bowles do for me and mine firmly and ~~fully~~ by this freely and fully resigne up unto Jonathan Ronalds to him or his quietly to posses and enjoye for ever and do promis to fre ye afore sayd land all and every part of it from all fo bargains salles claimes titules interests [illegible] of what nature or kinde soever: And for ye true performa and makeing of ye premeses I do binde my self my heirs executors ~~[illegible]~~ administrator or assignes and h to set my hand as my one act and deed in Grenwic the daye and date as above writen Richard Bow

Witness
Joseph Mead
Timothy Knap

I Jonathan Ronalds do by this firmly assigne and make ov this within writen bill of sale unto my brother John Ron freely owning and acknowledging the whole write and interest in ye afore sayd bill of sale to be his [illegible] Brother John Ronalds: and for ye witness of ye truth of ye same I have set to my hand according to ye date in writen Jonathan Ronalds

in ye presence
of Joseph mead
Timothy Knap:

This bill of sale from Richard Bowles unto Jonathan Ronalds by assignment by Jonathan Ronalds is made over Brother John Ronalds to be his reale interest:

This Bill and deed entered in the yeare of our Lord: 1682: Febru

Deed (1665), RICHARD BOWLES to JONATHAN^2 REYNOLDS, which JONATHAN transferred to JOHN^2 REYNOLDS. See page 27.

John^1 & Sarah Reynolds
Jonathan 2

SECOND GENERATION

1. ELIZABETH^2 REYNOLDS: only known daughter of the emigrants John and Sarah, was born about 1635 in Watertown or Wethersfield. As her mother is supposed to be the "Sarah Reynolds aged twenty," who came alone in the ship *Elizabeth* the last of April, 1634, and as her father was supposed to be already in Watertown at that time, it is scarcely likely that Elizabeth was born before 1635. Alvan Reynolds of Altona, Ill., suggests this daughter was christened to commemorate the above name of the ship in which her mother came over. Of her death we know only that she died after Jany. 2, 1664, and before July 25, 1705. Elizabeth may well have been younger than Jonathan and born about 1637.

Son-in-law of John^1

She m. *Peter Ferris* of Stamford. "Peter Ferris and Elizabeth^2 Rinealls joyned ye 15 July 1654." This Peter Ferris, b. Sept. 28, 1636, lived at Stamford and was one of the grand jurors who in September, 1692, tried and condemned to death Marcy Disbrough for witchcraft, a very famous case in which 200 witnesses were called. Peter was the son of Jeffrey Ferris, one of the seven original proprietors of Greenwich, who had, like John^1 Reynolds, removed from Watertown to Wethersfield, and to Stamford in 1641. But Jeffrey settled within the bounds of Greenwich, where he died May 31, 1666. Jeffrey's third wife, Mrs. Judith Palmer, widow of Henry Palmer, was the mother of Judith Palmer, wife of John^2 Reynolds, brother of our Elizabeth.

ck this witch

Peter had been made Freeman of Stamford, 1662; Representative to the General Court (Colonial Legislature), 1667. After the death of Elizabeth Reynolds, Peter married, July 25, 1705, Mrs. Ruth Weed —fifty-one years had elapsed between his first and second weddings! Peter died Sept. 28, 1706. All his children, given below, were by Elizabeth Reynolds. Of the following, Mead in *History of Greenwich*, states that Peter was the third child and was born June 20, 1660; and that Elizabeth was the second, b. Nov. 28, 1658, and d. May 2, 1660. For a further record of the descendants of Peter and Elizabeth (Reynolds) Ferris read *The Ferris Genealogy* in Mead's *History of Greenwich*, pp. 536-45; also *Stamford Records*, pp. 55, 74, 76, 98.

Ferris Children:

11. JOSEPH, b. Aug. 20, 1657, Stamford m. Mary Smith. Had one child, Joseph, Jr., b. March 21, 1688, who m.: 1, Mercy Buxton, June 18, 1718; 2, Deborah Crissey, Feb. 18, 1720.
12. PETER, JR., (?) b. June 20, 1660 (or 1659?). Name is illegible on Stamford Records, p. 74, but as Peter Ferris is mentioned as "Senr." in the entry of his death, 1706, it is probable that the illegible name was Peter, Jr.
13. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 28, 1659, Stamford; d. there April 5, 1660.
14. MARY, b. May 2, 1662, at Stamford, Conn.
15. ELIZABETH, b. January 2, 1664, Stamford.

1

2. JONATHAN REYNOLDS, the second known child of John and Sarah, was born about 1635-37, probably in Wethersfield, Conn.; d. in Greenwich, Conn., between January 13th and 23rd, 1673-74. As he signed the submission to the New Haven Colony, 1656, and John, his brother, did not, it is likely he was then of age and born at least by 1635. He m. *Rebecca Heusted,* about 1656. She was the daughter of Angell and Rebecca Heusted.§ Angell was b. in England abcut 1620; settled in Greenwich and d. there April, 1706; witness July, 1640, to the Indian deed of Old Town Greenwich to Robert Feaks and Daniel Patrick and was one of original patentees named in patent to Town of Greenwich, May, 1665. He was son of Robert Heusted, b. probably Co. Somerset, England, 1596; sailed for Massachusetts 1635, where he remained a few years, and then removed to Stamford, Conn. He was also witness to Indian deed just mentioned, and was granted land at Stamford, Oct., 1642, and d. there 1652, owning land in both Stamford and Greenwich. His widow, Elizabeth, survived him and d. Stamford, 1654.

of Robt.

From the time the father of Jonathan came from Wethersfield to Stamford, 1641, until about 1653, Jonathan seems to have lived in Stamford; and he was then probably a youth, if the above assumed date of birth is anywhere near correct. About 1653 Greenwich received large additions from Stamford, and among these earliest settlers was this Jonathan². Oct. 14, 1657, he witnessed a deed in Stamford, Joshua Knapp and Wm. Hoobert. After his removal he appears but once in the Stamford town records:

> "Jany. 7, 1666: Wm. Grimes for swearing yeanly by ye name of God, it being fully proved by Mr. Jones and Jonathan Renolds and Jos. Knapp, ye said Grimes is fined ten shillings and to pay all charges of his being to Stamford which is four shillings to each man." ?

This William Grimes at that time was an "inhabitant" of Greenwich as were the witnesses, "Renolds and Knapp." Grimes, as we shall see in our account of John² Reynolds, brother of Jonathan, later, must have "got religion," for later on he handsomely redeemed himself by his bequest of his lands for town purposes. He actually named the Rev. Eliphalet Jones, who above complained of him, and John Reynolds, brother of his other accuser, as trustees of this philanthropic gift, which proves he bore no hard feelings. Grimes' will is printed on page 33 in this book.

See this

In Greenwich Town Records is an account of the first town meeting, Feby. 5, 1664, at which it was proposed to divide the "common lands by a rule of proportion, according to what each man's estate shall be visable . . ." The "Seven Proprietors" are named as follows: "Jeffre Ferris, Senr.; Joshua Knapp, Senr.; Joseph Ferris; Jonathan Reynolds; Angell Heusted; John Mead, Senr.; John Hobbe."

It may be interesting to note in these old Greenwich, Stamford and Wethersfield records that the name is spelled variously as, Renols,

---

§ The modern spelling is Husted.

Renals, Roynills, Renolds. This would indicate the ordinary pronunciation of the name at that time, the "e" being generally soft as in *wren.* The spelling in earlier English records is Reignoldes, Raynills, Raynels, Reinols, etc., as generally in the records mentioning Robert Reynolds (1630) of Boston. Some of Robert's descendants even spelled their name Raynolds, even up to the present time, showing a tendency to favor the long "a" sound instead of the soft "e." This, however, indicates nothing in the family history.

One of the earliest deeds in the Greenwich Town Records is a bill of sale bearing date Dec. 13, 1665, from Richard Vowles (Bowles), "formerly of Greenwich, but now of Rye," to Jonathan Reynolds of Greenwich, of†

> "Seven acres of upland more or lesse which lieth within the compass of ye land that was caled ye ox pasture, situate in Greenwich, bounded as followeth: northerly by ye hye way, westerly by Grimes' land and southerly by Joseph Ferrises land, Easterly by a Swamp, also three acres of Maddow more or less bounded southwest by Jonathan Ronaldes land, North-east by Joseph Ferris, Westardly by Joshua Knapps land, and Eastardly by Jonathan Ronaldes upland also a sartaine parsoll of madow about an acre more or less * * * also a certaine parsoll of upland * * * also my whole rite and interest Elezabeth Neck also my whole interest in land unto Myanos River."

The same day Jonathan deeded this to his brother John, though it was only recorded in 1682. At the bottom of the page is the following:

> "I, Jonathan Ronalds, do by this firmly assigne and make over this within bill of sale unto my Brother John Ronalds freely oneing and acknowledging the whole rite and interest in ye aforesayd bill of sale to be his, to wit, my brother John Reynolds and for a witness of ye truth of ye same I have set to my hand according to date within written, Jonathan Reynolds.
>
> "In the presence of Joseph Mead, Timothy Knapp.
>
> "This bill and deed entered in the year of our Lord, 1682, Februari 27."

This original document has been photographed and the picture is herewith reproduced on page 24.

It will be seen later that Jonathan's nephew, David³, married Penelope Wright of Oyster Bay, Long Island, daughter Caleb and Elizabeth Wright. We have recently found that these early Reynoldses of Stamford-Greenwich had considerably to do with the settlers across on the Long Island side of the Sound. Dec. 6, 1668, at Oyster§ Bay, Richard Crabbe, who formerly lived in Greenwich, gave a power of attorney to a third person to collect from Jonathan² Reynolds of Greenwich, £16-0-0 which he owed to Crabbe.

Hempstead

We have remarked that the land of Jonathan² and John² lay along the Two Brothers' Brook which got its name from that circumstance.

In the Greenwich Records of Town Meetings there are the following entries concerning Jonathan² Reynolds:

> In 1667 made a member of the Connecticut Assembly for Greenwich.
> April 3, 1668, appointed one of three to lay out certain lands.

---

† Greenwich Deeds, Vol. A, p. 3.

§ John Cox, Jr.; Oyster Bay Records, p. 208.

July 6, 1668, appointed one of two surveyors of highways.

March 16, 1669, appointed one of three to represent the town in matter of lands at Cos Cob.

May 6, 1669, appointed one of a committee of five "to take survey of Horseneck * * * to see if it be suitable for the settlement of a township."

June 5, 1669, appointed one of five to survey new highways.

Oct. 14, 1669, made freeman of Conn. by the Assembly of Greenwich.

Dec. 28, 1669, Jonathan^2 Reynolds, Sarg. Lockwood, John Hobby, Joshua Knapp, John Mead and Joseph Mead, appointed to free the town of all claims by Daniel Patrick the son of Daniel Patrick, formerly Patroon of the Manor, who now appeared laying claim to his father's lands. The committee for the settlers, who held by squatter's sovereignty only, bought him off, paying a horse, saddle and bridle and £50.

Dec. 30, 1670, grant of "lowermost meadow-land south of Westchester Path," from the town with eight others.

March 31, 1671, appointed one of two to lay out lands to Wm. Rundle and John Palmer.

Jonathan^2 Reynolds is mentioned second among the "Twenty-seven Proprietors of 1672" who purchased the Horseneck Tract.

The following is the last mention of Jonathan^2 in the Greenwich records:

"At town meeting 1673, 12th Month (i. e. Feby., 1673-74, old style), Joshua Knapp is chosen to be a townsman in the room of Jonathan Reynolds."

No other business was considered at this meeting. The last previous meeting was January 13, 1673-74. It is therefore probable that Jonathan^2 died in mid-January 1673-74. In 1669 records referred to his ill‡ health, and he died aged only about 36.

The letters of administration on his estate now filed at Fairfield, Conn., dated Jany. 23, 1673-4, speak of him as "lately deceased." The "Widow Rebecca Heusted Renolds" and the surviving children, all minors, with their ages, are mentioned in the inventory of the estate. One child, Ebenezer, was born in 1674, after Jonathan's death. There was no will, as Jonathan died intestate. The apportionment was by Angell Heusted, father of the "Widow Renolds," and Joshua Knapp. The will of Heusted, also filed at Fairfield in 1706, mentions his "son-in-law Jonathan Renalds." The total estate was large enough to place Jonathan^2 second among the "Twenty-Seven Proprietors of 1672," for at that time the rights in the distribution of land were based upon the wealth of the colonists.

INVENTORY OF ESTATE OF JONATHAN^2 REYNOLDS

January 23, 1673-74.

The inventory of and estate of Jonathan Renolds, lately deceased, together with the number of ye children with their severall ages, it is as followeth:—

Jonathan^3 Renolds about 13 years of age
John Renolds about 11 years of age

---

‡ See page 35 for mention of illness.

Joseph Renolds about fower years old and a quarter
Rebecca Renolds about sixteen years of age
Sarah Renolds about eight years of age last November past.
Elizabeth Renolds about six years of age last August.

The aprizement of ye goods is by Angell Hustead and Joshua Knapp.

	£.	s.	d.
By a feather bed and beding belonging thereto	06	00	00
By two beds and beding belonging thereto	03	15	00
By a man's wearing cloak	05	02	00
By an old cubbard	00	12	00
By three yards of linnen & cotton cloth	00	13	00
By a sword	00	12	00
By a fowllen peece	02	00	00
By a iron pott	01	00	00
By a iron pott & pot hooks	00	10	00
By two tramolls	00	12	00
By three sickles and a hook	00	05	00
By a frying pan	00	06	00
By a box & chest	00	05	00
By wooden ware	01	13	00
By leather	00	12	00
By two meals seves and a seve bottom & a lamp	00	06	00
By an old razor, old ales & Some other things	00	02	05
By a pauper lock & ink horn	00	01	08
By a whale bone	00	03	00
By an old broad axe & broad hoes & Brank iron	00	12	00
By two narow axes	00	08	00
By two pear hooks	00	03	00
By two pitchforks	00	03	00
By two stone juges	00	04	00
+ By two bibles & som other books	01	00	00
By yearn, woullen and linnen	01	02	06
By two wheeles, one line the other woullen	00	10	00
By fower chairs a forum & a brush		07	06
By sett with ye vessels to hould it & pot	00	03	00
By tallow	00	06	0C
By three old siths scythes with som tackon	00	09	00
By two plow shares & a plow & a peace of old sith	01	00	00
By furniture for a horse for draft	00	05	00
By woule cards	00	04	06
By old pueter and brass	00	08	00
By a parsoll of pork with ye barrell	02	02	00
By a parsoll of beef	01	04	00
By bacon	00	14	00
By wheat	01	07	00
By Indian corn	00	15	00
By sheeps woul and flax	00	11	00
By two peeces of conews & 3 sheep skins	00	08	00
By knitting needles	00	01	00
By corn in ye barn & hay without & within	20	00	00
By a cart and wheels	02	16	00
By eight sheep	05	00	00
By fower oxen	20	00	00
By five cows and a calf	18	00	00
By 2: two year olds & two yearling			
By a horse & mare & colt	06	10	00
By flax in the stax	01	06	00
By a homelot being inclosed, supposed to be about eight accres with what buildings thereupon it	130	00	00

	£.	s.	d.
By parsell of upland in ye long peece, together with a parsell of medow lying by it, altogether being about seavon accres	060	00	00
By a parsell upland in ye nut plain about two accres with about an accre & a rood of medow in ye long medows	020	00	00
By a parsell of upland in moyanos neck, called plomtree lot	004	00	00
By a parsell of land in moyanos neck field, towards ye north sid of ye field lying between John Hubby and Samuell Jenckons	006	00	00
By a priviledg in pastor land in ye neck called Elizabeth neck	005	00	00
By a cart roup	000	10	00
By nailes	00	09	00
By lead & shot-six pd	00	03	00
By powder with horn and shot bagg	00	04	00
By a hammer	00	02	00
By a Trast yoak and irons	00	03	00
By a bridle	00	02	00
By a draft chains	00	10	00
By six swine	04	00	00
By a pillon horse	03	10	00
By timber	03	00	00
By beetle rings & wedges and a hollow adze	00	07	06
By a hatchell	00	03	00
By an old cradle	00	02	00
By a flax cradle	00	04	00
By a sadle	00	10	00
	£358	15	2

Widow Renolds makes oth that ye Invoice writen in this paper being read to her is a true Invoice to the best of her skill before meee in Stamford, March the tenth 1673

Rich'd Law

this is a true copie of the origginall transcribed by mee
Joseph Meade.

The Records of Stamford as printed by Huntington (p. 464) mention a Jonathan Reynolds from Stamford as member of the Assembly 1677-79 (?), but this is after our Jonathan's death and probably it is in error; perhaps a confusion with Jonathan Bell, who served 1680-87. Considerable further mention of Jonathan^{2} will be found in the account of his brother John^{2} following this.

Note 11

In considering the comprehensive genealogy of the descendants of John of Watertown, they naturally fall into two large groups: the descendants of Jonathan^{2} and the descendants of John^{2}. We do not trace further the descendants of Elizabeth^{2}, their one sister, as her Ferris children are fully traced down in the Mead *History of Greenwich.*

The children of Jonathan^{2} and Rebecca (Heusted) Reynolds, probably all born in Greenwich, Conn. (there may have been others who died in infancy before 1673), were:

21. REBECCA, b. 1657; possibly m. Thomas† Hobby, perhaps as her second husband.

---

† Some time the first half of 1923 a correspondent in the genealogical section of the *Boston Transcript*, signing himself H. T. (No. 723), inquires, "Who was Rebecca, wife of Thomas^{2}, son of John^{1} Hobby? Was she Rebecca, daughter of Jonathan and Rebecca (Heusted) Reynolds?" (Thomas Hobby, born about 1660; died August 6, 1742, had by wife Rebecca, a son John, born about 1693, who m. March 16, 1716.)

Sgt. *22. JONATHAN^{3}, b. 1660; d. before 1728; m. Nevill Rideware, Dec. 7, 1682.

Deacon *23. JOHN, b. 1662; d. Greenwich, 1736; m. Ruth Knapp. No children.

*24. SARAH, b. Nov. 5, 1665; m. Joseph Mead, 1687, Greenwich.

*25. ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 1667; m. Joshua Knapp, March 16, 1687-88.

*26. JOSEPH, b. 1669; d. before June 1727; m. 1: Abigail Finch. 2: Abigail Rundell.

*27. EBENEZER, b. 1673-74, posthumous; d. 1749; m. Abigail Smith, 1704.

bro of JON.^{2} Was he a Deacon? no His nephew John^{3} was. p. 32

3. JOHN^{2} REYNOLDS: third known child and second son of John and Sarah, was born about 1639, probably in Wethersfield, Conn.; died, Greenwich, Conn., between Nov. 8, 1701, when he dated the last codicil to his will, and Dec. 17, 1701, when that will was filed at Fairfield, Conn., for probate. Nevertheless, two months later, on February 4, 1701-02, the Town of Greenwich allotted 18 acres to "Mr. Renalds, deceased."

He married *Miss Judith Palmer* about 1668 at Greenwich; daughter Henry† and Judith Palmer. Mrs. Reynolds survived her husband but died before August, 1716. Judith's mother, on the death of Henry Palmer, m. Jeffrey Ferris, who shortly died in 1666; she then m. John Bowers about 1667. Mrs. Judith Palmer-Ferris-Bowers died, and Bowers m. Mrs. Hannah Knapp, widow of Joshua Knapp, whose daughter, Ruth Knapp, m. "Deacon" John^{3} Reynolds, son of Jonathan^{2} Reynolds. Ruth's brother Joshua Knapp, Jr., m. Elizabeth Reynolds, nephew

---

† Henry Palmer, father of our Judith, was in Watertown, Mass., before 1636. He is said to have been b. in Somerset Co., England, about 1600. He was one of those who removed to Wethersfield in 1637 and finally to Greenwich about 1650. He m. first, Katharine ——— at Wethersfield, by whom he had two daus. and son Ephraim, b. April 5, 1648; d. Aug. 19, 1684. Henry then m. Judith ———, by whom he had: John, d. 1673 without issue; Judah, who m. John Reynolds; James; William and Joseph.

In the settlement of the estate of John Palmer, "died many years ago" (1673) the heirs of Judah Reynolds appear with Ephraim, William, James and Joseph Palmer. As this bears the entry "due Aug. 1716," it is obvious that Judah, wife of John^{2}, must have died prior to that date. An addition to the inventory was made on April 17, 1738. Mrs. Judith Palmer, after the death of Henry Palmer, became the third wife of Jeffrey Ferris, one of the two original purchasers of Greenwich Point (July 18, 1640), whose will, signed Jan'y 6, 1664, recorded in Fairfield, Conn., mentions his wife "Judy." Jeffrey Ferris d. May 31, 1666. He left £10 apiece to the four "boies" of his wife ———, evidently John, James, William and Joseph Palmer (as Ephraim Palmer was not her son, but by a previous wife of Henry Palmer). Judith receipted for her dower May 6, 1667, as "Judah Bowers, lately widow Ferris, sometime wife to Jeffrey Ferris," as she had m. John Bowers of Greenwich.

The will of John Bowers, executed March 16, 1693-94, gives property "that was her mothers to his loving daughter-in-law, Mrs. Judah Ronalds" and leaves his "daughter Judah Renolds a book entitled Christian Contentment, and to my son, Mr. John Renolds, my small silver cup." John Bowers, after the death of his wife, Mrs. Judith Palmer-Ferris-Bowers, married Mrs. Hannah Knapp, "daughter of Goodman Close" and widow of Joshua Knapp, the parents of Ruth Knapp, b. 1667, who m. John^{3} Reynolds, son of Jonathan^{2}. Joshua and Hannah Knapp had also had a son Joseph Knapp, who m. Elizabeth^{3} Reynolds, dau. Jonathan^{2} Reynolds. The Judith Betts mentioned in the inventory of Mrs. Hannah Knapp-Bowers' estate, Jan'y 7, 1695-96, was the dau. of John and Judith (Palmer) Reynolds. Though Bowers referred to "daughter-in-law" above, in both cases his connection with the Reynoldses was through his "step-daughters"—he seems to have confused the terms.

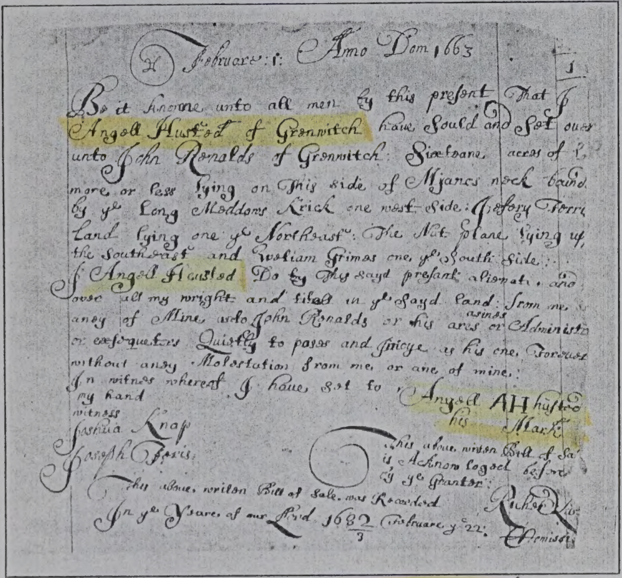
Ephraim Palmer, half-brother to Judith Palmer, wife of John^{2} Reynolds, d. Aug. 19, 1684. His will is filed at Fairfield, Conn., Vol. 1675-89, p. 140. The inventory was taken by his brother-in-law John^{2} Reynolds. John Bowers, his step-mother's third husband, was Administrator. The papers mention his daughter Judith Palmer, aged eleven, who must have been named for his step-mother or his half-sister.

This question has been discussed at length as the marriages and intermarriages are most confusing. In Colonial times the children by a previous marriage of the wife were considered and spoken of as sons and daughters.

sister of "Deacon" John[3] nephew Reynolds, March 16, 1687. So that Bowers had two step-daughters and one step-son who married into the Reynolds family.

John[2] Reynolds is a grantee in the first deed recorded in Greenwich, in what is "accounted the first Legur (Ledger) and the letter A for the sign thereof," (i. e., Book A, page 1):

> "Februare 1, Anno Dom. 1663: Be it knowne unto all men by this present that I, Angell Heusted of Greenwitch, have sould and Sot over unto John 2 Ronalds, of Greenwitch sixteen acres of land more or less lying on this side of Myanos neck bounded by ye long meddows Krick one west side, Jefory Ferris land lying one ye northeast, the Nut plane lying up the southeast, and Wiliam Grimes one ye southside. * * * *
>
> "Joshua Knap)
> Joseph Feris)
> Witnesses.
>
> Angell Heusted
> his mark."
>
> could not write
>
> "The above writen bill of sale was Recorded in ye Yeare of our Lord, 1682-83, Februare ye 22."



A Februare: 1: Anno Dom 1663 1

Be it knowne unto all men by this present That I Angell Husted of Grenwitch have Sould and Sot over unto John Ronalds of Grenwitch: Sixteane acres of l more or less lying on This side of Myanos neck bound by ye Long Meddows Krick one west side: Jefory Ferri land lying one ye Northeast: The Nut plane lying up the Southeast and Wiliam Grimas one ye South Side:

I Angell Heusted Do by This sayd present alienate and ose all my wright and titel in ye Sayd land: from me aney of Mine unto John Ronalds or his asines ares or Administ or exsequetors Quietly to posses and Enjoye as his one Forever without aney Molestation from me or ane of mine:

In witnes whereof I have set to my hand

Angell AH husted his Mark

witness Joshua Knap Joseph Feris

This above writen Bill of Sa is Acknowlaged before by ye Grantor:

Richd Law Commissi

This above writen Bill of Sale was Recorded In ye Yeare of our Lord 1682/3 Februare ye 22:

First deed recorded in Greenwich, 1663, ANGELL HUSTED *to* JOHN 2 REYNOLDS. ANGELL was JONATHAN[2] REYNOLDS' father-in-law

---

A reproduction of this deed is on the opposite page. Other extracts from the same book are:

> Dec. 15, 1665, received a gift of land from his brother Jonathan. 2
> 1665, original patentee.
> Feby. 2, 1669, John Renolds with two others appointed to lay out land.
> Oct. 24, 1669, made Freeman of Conn. by the Assembly.
> Dec. 28, 1669, John Renolds and two others were appointed to lay out a homelot to Richard Butler.
> Dec. 16, 1670. Receives land in "lowermost meadows south of Westchester path."

We have seen that on Jany. 7, 1666, William Grimes of Greenwich, upon testimony of Jonathan 2 Reynolds, Eliphalet Jones and Jo. Knapp, was fined for swearing. On July 18, 1670, this William Grimes signed his will, which was as follows:

No hard feelings

4 1/2 yrs. later

> "WILLIAM GRIMES, OF GREENWICH, HIS WILL
>
> "These testifie that I, weeliam Grimes, of this towne of Greenwich, being of perfect memory and understanding, but being very sick in body, do give all my lands to ye disposal of Joseph Mead, John 2 Renolds and (Rev.) Eliphalet Jones, to bee Disposed of by them in such a waye as they shall judge meet for ye Inlarging of ye towne of greenwich, by accommodating such inhabitant or inhabitants as shall bee admitted into ye towne in an orderly way, provided they be such men as the aforesd Mead, Renolds & Jones shall judge desirable for the promoting of church and commonwealth. This, my Deade of gift shall stand good and firme at ye time of my dessease.
>
> "Witness my hand, this 18 July, 1670.
>
> RUTH FERRIS }
> DEBORA BARLOW }
> Witness.
>
> WILLIAM GRIMES."

John 3 was deacon. s/o Jonathan 2

See another mention of Grimes on page 26. in connection w Jonathan 2

By April 22, 1691, Rev. Jones had removed to Long Island and Mead 2 had died, so Joseph Ferris was appointed fellow trustee with John 2 Reynolds. Grimes died March 7, 1694. Then John 2 Reynolds and Joseph Ferris gave his land and meadow to the town

> "for ye use of a minister, and if no minister Bee in ye place ye profit of ye sd land and medow shall go to helpe maintaine such as shall be Imployed in teaching children to Reade."

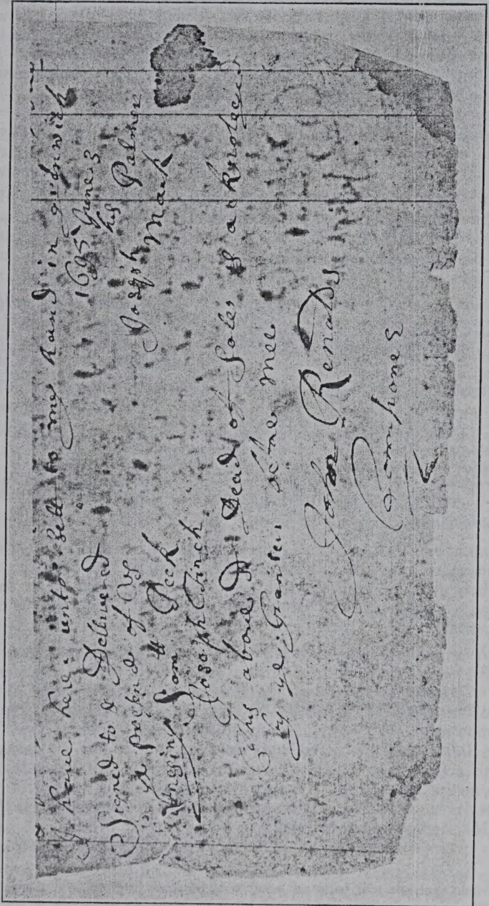
On Dec. 20, 1670, John was one of nine to receive land in Lower Horseneck Meadows. In 1682 land at Mianus River is described as given John by brother Jonathan, 2 Greenwich Deeds, A-11.

✱ On Feby. 4, 1686, he received a grant of land in Greenwich. Feby. 1, 1686, he and others bought from Indians all lands between Myanos River and Byram River and from there to the New York Line.

The Greenwich inventory of 1688 places John 2 Reynolds as the wealthiest "inhabitant."

June 20, 1695: "I, John Renolds, an inhabitant of ye towne of Horseneck . . . give unto my loving son John Renalds of same place my homelot at Horseneck with ye house." (Greenwich Deeds, p. 25.)

3



I have here unto sett to my hand in Grenwich
1695 June 3
Signed to & Delivered
in presence of us
his
Joseph Palmer
Mark
[illegible] Jonath Peck
Joseph Finch
This above Dead of Sale acknoleged
by ye Granter before mee
John Renalds
Commissioner

The signature of our ancestor John^2 Reynolds, 1695, as King's Commissioner.

1697, on town property list, "Mr. John Renals" was wealthiest inhabitant, with rating £102.

April, 1703. Judah Reynolds, his widow, was among those protesting against Mr. Nathaniel Bowers.

March 6, 1706. Received land "upon ye first divident of an acre to four pounds - - 16." He had been dead five years, so his share was divided among his sons, April 29, 1706; Nov. 15 and 16, 1707.

A clear reproduction of his signature as King's Commissioner, during the reign of William and Mary, is reproduced on the opposite page, date June 3, 1695.

Horseneck. The constant mention of Horseneck in connection with the lands of John and Jonathan requires some historical explanation. Horseneck derived its name from a peninsula of high ground now known as Field Point, west of Greenwich Harbor, which was at that time a horse pasture. Stamford was the original settlement of the Wethersfield men. "Greenwich Old Towne," now Sound Beach, was next settled on the east side of the Myanos River; but that latter place, by reason of additions to the inhabitants, soon became overcrowded. Horseneck was the next settlement, and that represented roughly what is now the modern city of Greenwich, Conn. At a town meeting held on May 6, 1669, the proposition was considered of purchasing Mioschassiky from the few Indians still living about the western end of the town, and Jonathan Reynolds, Sargent Lockwood, Goodman Heusted, John Hobby and John Mead were appointed as a committee to make a survey "of Horseneck and the lands thereabouts to find whether or no there can bee a suitable encouragement in point of land and other consideration for the settlement of a township." Angell

Owing to the ill health of Jonathan Reynolds, the Committee accomplished but little, so that a new Committee consisting of Sargent Lockwood, John Hobby, Joshua Knapp, John Reynolds and Mr. Hobby were appointed in their stead. On Feby. 6, 1670, the committee reported and title was obtained from the Indians. The property was laid out "to ye number of thirty lots, four acres to the homelot." These purchasers were termed the "27 Proprietors of 1672." Jonathan^2 ranked second, John Hobby third, and John^2 Reynolds twenty-second.

The original settlers remained for the most part in the homelots at Old Greenwich, now Sound Beach; Horseneck was settled largely by their children. By 1688 the number of proprietors in Horseneck had increased to fifty and among them were John^2 Reynolds, Sr., and his nephew John^3 Reynolds, Jr., and Jonathan^3. These three Reynoldses were of the thirty eligible voters. Of the "Proprietors" John^2 Reynolds was the wealthiest man.

On Nov. 9, 1691, he was appointed one of a committee of six to erect a church at Greenwich Old Town and in 1694 they decided to erect a meeting house, which should be thirty-two feet long and twenty-six feet wide, and John Reynolds was appointed "to supervise the building of a meeting house, which is next to his own house," Nov. 28, 1694.

Until 1703 all town meetings had been held in Greenwich, Old Towne (now Sound Beach), but in that year it was determined to hold half of them at Horseneck. On March 20, 1701-02, it was voted that "a meeting house be built at Horseneck, in all respects like the present meeting house, between John Reynolds and Angell Husted, Jr." It is strange that both meeting houses should have adjoined John Reynolds's house. I think this refers to his nephew, Deacon John Reynolds, for this was March 20, 1701-02, when according to the old-style calendar "Mr. John Renals" had already been dead for three months.

In 1705 the town was divided into two parishes, the First Society being to "Ye East Side of Sd. Myanos River," and the second on "Ye West Side of Sd. Myanos River." By 1739 only four of twenty-three taxpayers bearing the name of Reynolds still lived in the old First or East Parish.

Long I.
N.Y.

When the older towns were crowded, many men removed across the Sound. The Rev. Richard Denton, for instance, with others of Stamford, in 1644, went permanently to Hempstead, L. I.; Richard Crab went to Oyster Bay, etc.

John Reynolds was elected the first magistrate of Greenwich, as shown by this entry:

> "*Feby.* 24, 1687: At Town Meeting ye town taking into serious consideration ye want of civill officer amongst them in Sundry respect, it being put to vote in ye towne ye towne accordigly per vote make choise on John Renolds Senior to be presented to ye townes ord to ye Generall Court of confirmation in ye office, Place and dignite of a Justice of the Peace or Magistrate."

Between 1690-1697, he also served as King's Commissioner.

When he became a Justice of the Peace in 1687, he acquired the then dignified and privileged title of "Mr.," and was so generally referred to in deeds, town meetings, and the like. This helped thenceforth to distinguish him from his nephew deacon John, later known as Senior, then recently of age and beginning to appear on the records.

TITLES

From the settling of America until the Revolutionary War, and indeed later, town offices, civic positions, militia and other titles were held in high respect. The wearer of "Justice of the Peace," "Judge," "King's Commissioner," "Sergeant," "Ensign," "Lieutenant" or "Captain" was a man of considerable consequence in his little community. However, it would almost seem that being a representative to the colonial legislature did not then mean much. "Mr.," was a privileged title; "Esquire" was reserved for Justices of the Peace later on; "Goodman" or "Goodwife" was for the commoner herd. There are instances where for certain offences the privilege of being called "Mr." was taken away from the bearer.

> "It is ordered that Josias Plastowe, for stealing four baskets of corn from the Indians, shall return them eight baskets, be fined five shillings and hereafter be called by the name of Josias and not Mr. as he† formerly used to be."

No Mr.

---

† Mass. Records, vol. i: 92.

Mrs., Mistress, Dame and Madame were titles of honor and respect bestowed on unmarried women of high social standing or venerable age. The marriage of Governor Bradstreet's daughter, Dorothy, is on record as "Mrs. Dorothy Bradstreet."

Military titles§ were held in high repute among the colonists. A Corporal was on the road to distinction; a Sergeant had arrived and his title was never omitted. An Ensign or a Lieutenant was quite lifted above the heads of his fellows, and a Captain was a man of the highest standing and influence in the community. The officers of the Train Band ranked next to the Minister and Deacon when the church sittings were allotted and on all occasions they took precedence over the untitled multitude.

Upon the death of John Reynolds, his widow was appointed Administratrix. Joshua³, then under age, chose his brother John (the cooper) as guardian, while young David chose Joseph Knapp. At his death, John² was the largest landowner in Greenwich. In 1706 the sons sold and interchanged various parcels of land, which they had inherited from their "honored father, Mr. John Renals, deceased." We quote his will and give the inventory of John² Reynolds' Estate, 1701, in full: (Recorded in Fairfield, Conn.)

JOHN REYNOLDS' WILL

Probated at Fairfield, Conn.

The last Will and Testament of John Renolds, Senior, being under ye afflicting hand of God by sickness and long continued weakness, yet throu Gods grate mercy in ye full Injoyment of my understanding and not knowing how short my time in this life may bee, I will as folloth.

Imprimis, I commit my Spirit unto God that gave it hoping for redemption and salvation in and throu ye merrits of ye Lord Jesus Christ. 2ly, I will yt my body be decently Beauried and ye charges be paid out of my Estate. 3ly, I will that my just Debts be Payed And for what Worldly Estate God in his Providence hath Pleased to Bestow upon me I will as followeth. I will and bequeath unto my Dear and Loving wiffe my Negro woman also I give unto my wiffe ye Bed beadstead & Furniture of that bed which wee ly on also another of ye best beds with ye furniture to it also I give unto her all of ye household Linning with all ye wooll, Flax, yearne or home spun cloth wee may have at my Desease also provession for dyat for a yeare after my desease. I say dyat for her and her famly for ye afore sd time & for ye Rest of her Dowry I will yt my Wiffe have as ye present Law Directs for widows. I will and bequeath to my several sonns and Datters as followeth.

slave holder

Imprimis, I will and bequeth unto my eldst sonn John Renalds all my land en horse neck ould fealde. I further give to him my sd sonn halfe my Lott at Poping point wanting two acres also all my meadow at Coscobs also I give unto him one third part of all my Rite in Land blow ye Path unlayde out save only reserving my Rite in ye Indian Fealde also I give him my sd John, being my oldest sonn a ox and a heffer of two yeare ould which unto what I have already given in land and otherwise I account to be a Double Portion of my estate. I further give and bequeathe unto my sonn Jeames Renalds as followeth, viz.; My lotment of Land lying at a place called ye Crock, also ye remainder of my Lott at Poping Point. Jeames to take his part next to Gersham Lockwood Lott, also I give unto sd Jeames one third part of my lands

---

§ Grateful acknowledgments to Charles Edwin Booth, in *One Branch of the Booth Family.*

undivided Lying below ye path unless it be ye Indian Fealde. I further will in Reference to Land above ye path Central roade yt my Sonn Jeames and my sonn Jonathan Rnalds have ye just draft and ye Land be equally devided betwene them and I further will & bequeath unto my sonn Jonathan my Lottment of Land Layd out betwene ye two brocks called ye Brothers save one acre which I give unto my aforesaid Sonn Jeames. I further will unto sd Jonathan a third part of my Land undivided below ye path unless ye Indian Fielde. I further will and bequeath unto my sonn Joshua Renalds my home lott at ye Long Meadow brock also my lot in Myanus feald Joining to Jonathan Huested and also I further give unto sd Joshua halfe my Land & meadow at a place called ye Dam.

I give and bequeath unto my sonn David Renald my Dwelleng house and barne, orchard & homestead which is bounded by ye street easterly, westerly by ye parsonage Land & (?) southerly by ye Little Fealde and northerly by Joseph Ferris homelot also I give him all my meadow in ye Little Feald and I further give him sd David Halfe my land and meadow, Lying at a place called ye Dam also I give him a four acre Lott in Myanos neck lying next to Ephraim Palmers. I further give unto my two sonns, viz.: Joshua & David all my right in ye Indian Fealde to bee equally divided betweene them also I give ye sd Joshua and David an equall share in my Land on Elizabeth Neck. also I will yt my sonn David and Joshua when they are of Eage to possess ye lands given they yt they pay ten pounds apease: to Jeames tenn pounds & to Jonathan tenn pounds & for what Lands I have not as yet given I will yt my four Youngest sonns have my Rite equally divided to them, and in Reference to my Datters viz. Mary & Judah, I will yt Judah bee made Equall with what Marah hath already received as by account may apeare & that they and my four youngest sonns be equal shares in what movable estate if remaining having given Considerably to my Datters already. I do farther will yt what I have given to my several sonns do stand good to them and there heaires & assigns forever. I do further appoint my deare & loving Wiffe my Sonn John Renolds & my Sonn in Law Samuel Betts to bee overseers of this my last will and Testament made in Greenwich Anno 1699, April 21, as witness my hand and seale signed sealled in the presence of as witnesses,

SAMUEL PECK,
JONATHAN ^{2} RENOLDS, Senior. not mine ^{2}, as he d. 1673
JOHN ^{2} RENOLDS.
(Seal)

(Signature very shaky and partly covered with wax.)

On the side is written "This will is acknowledged by ye subscriber Mr. John Renalds before me ye date there of,

"SAM'LL PECK, *Justice of ye Peace.*"

On the back is a codicil dated Greenwich Anno 1701, November ye 8, giving Joshua £12 in lieu of the lot at Myanos Neck which had been otherwise disposed of. This signature is clearer than on the will.

On the bottom of the second page is a codicil:

wife's portion

"Greenwich, Anno 1699, July ye 23. Whereas it hath pleased God still to Lengthen out my life upon further Consideration I see Reason to add to my written will viz: I will that my Deare and Loving Wiffe to fully enjoye ye one halfe of my present Dwelling house & halfe ye Orchard during her Life time to be fully for her use and at her dispose durring sd time. Further I do will & give unto my youngest sonn my fowling peasse or gun & also my sword and for ye Confirmation of which I ye written Testator have here unto sett to my hand ye Date above written.

Signed to in ye presence of
us witnesses,
SAMLL PECK,
SARAH LOCKWOOD.

JOHN ^{2} RENALDS.
(Almost illegible)

THE INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF MR. JOHN ^{2} RENALLS, Late of Greenwich, deceased, takeing by us under writing.

Imprimis to hous and homestead	£130	00	00
To land called the Dam	100	00	00
To medo in the littel Feld	015	00	00
To the home lot at long-medo brook	015	00	00
To a right of land in Elizabeth Neck	007	00	00
To a lot in horse neck old field	035	00	00
To a lot one pippin point	018	00	00
To a right of land below the past(ure)	010	00	00
To medo in coscob field	004	00	00
To a lot between the brooks called the Brothers	020	00	00
To the ten acre lot or first draft	009	00	00
To right in commons above the path	010	00	00
To land called the croch	005	00	00
To a right in hassikel medo	001	00	00
To land called Dicks purchase	015	00	00
Real estate is	£394	00	00
slave To an old negro woman	£08	00	00
To two oxen and a cart horse	17		
To one ox, 6 more and 2 small oxen 10	16		
To a stear, 5 more, 3 yearlings	11		
To 5 cows, 19 lbs. more to 2 years old	25		
To 4 calves	02		
To 28 sheep, 14 lbs. to 18 swin 13 lbs	27		
To horses in the woods	04		
To hay in the barn	06		
To twenty bushels of Indian corn	03		
To wheat and barly, oats and peas in the barn	14		
To flax in the barn	02		
To wearing aparrall	02		
+ To 3 bibels and other books	01		
To 2 beds and other furniture	20		
To table linning, shets and pilokers	04		
To bed and beding	02		
To new homespun cloth	03	15	
To 3 pounds of wool	00	05	
To a silver dram & cup	00	09	
To 2 brass cessells	01	01	
To 2 chests and cases of bottels	00	14	
To a warming pan and 30 pounds of puter	03	10	
To 2 iron pots & iron cettel	01	10	
To trammals & fire irons	01	19	
To chamber pot & earthenware	00	10	
To one year old	02	00	
To wheat on ground	02		
To 2 tabeles and a cubord	01	06	
To wooding ware	00	10	
To 2 guns and one cutlass	02	08	
etc., etc.	£617	06	

JOSEPH FINCH
JOSEPH KNAP } apprezers
THOMAS MARSHALL

Dec. 12, 1701.

Greenwich Anno 1701—December ye 17, Mrs. Judah Renalds, Relick unto Mr. John ^{2} Renalds late of Greenwich gave oath to this Inventure to be ye full of her deceased husbands estate according as it perticularly mentiones, it being ye full of ye estate according to ye best of her knowledge.

Oath taken before me, SAMLL PECK,
Justice of the Peace.

DPL
G929.2 R336RD

Reynolds, M.H. The Hist & Desc of
JOHN & SARAH REYNOLDS of
Watertown, Ms., & Wethersfield, Stamford & Greenwich, Ct.

As the above figures do not add correctly, our copy may be imperfect.

The life-long home† of this John^2 and Judah (Palmer) Reynolds was in the East Society (Sound Beach) of Greenwich. This John gave it by will (1701) to his son, Lieut. David^3 Reynolds, and the land is accurately described and located in our account of this Lieut. David later on. Lieut. David gave it by will (1750) to his only daughter, Penelope (Mrs. Reuben Pennoyer), who then lived in Stamford. Penelope's dower interest was deeded to one of her sons in 1760. Then in the same year it was sold to Enos Lockwood of Greenwich. Penelope's sons Thomas and David had some sort of reversionary right in the property which compelled their inclusion in the sale in 1760. So this home of John^2 was on the east side of Greenwich Cove, on or near the road now leading from Sound Beach Station down toward Old Greenwich Inn.

Jonathan 2

The family of John^2 and Judah (Palmer) Reynolds apparently dates about ten years later than that of his brother Jonathan^2. All of the children of both brothers were born in Sound Beach (then Stamford) and Greenwich, Conn. The mention of the ages of the children of Jonathan^2 in the settlement of his estate in 1673 enables us to set the years of their birth. But the following children of John^2 and Judah, Palmer and possibly others who may have died in infancy, are arranged in order of birth, but the dates of birth are not wholly reliable:

*31. JOHN, 3rd (known as "The Cooper"), b. about 1670; d. Dec. 1732; m. - - -.

*32. JUDITH, b. about 1672; d. after 1734; m. Samuel Betts of Norwalk. Conn., Dec. 10, 1692. Six children.

*33. JAMES, b. in 1674; d. Feby. 14, 1767; m. Sarah Holmes, 1697.

34. MARY, b. about 1679; m. Peter Palmer.

*35. JONATHAN, b. about 1682; d. 1709; m. Mary Mead.

*36. JOSHUA, b. about 1685; d. 1765; m. - - - - - - - - -.

*37. DAVID, b. about 1687; d. autumn 1750; m. 1: Penelope Wright. 2: possibly Mrs. Mary (Mead) Reynolds, widow of Jonathan above.

---

† Some authorities think it is probable that both Jonathan^2 and John^2 lived at first in Greenwich Old Town (that is, East Society, now Sound Beach), but after buying land as John did with others in February, 1686, John may have moved over as soon as the land was developed and a house built. This is said because John^2 in 1695 was "an inhabitant of ye towne of Horseneck." At that time he gave his home-lot and house there to his son John^3 the Cooper. It is likely he had then built a house on the land received via Jonathan in 1682, and that he may then have moved back to the East Society to the home he described as "my Dwelling house." While he mentions much land no parcel seems to have a house thereon. The will was dated 1699. It is possible John went back to the East Society when his son John the Cooper married, as he seems to have got the home when Peter was born.

* The asterisk before any number in this Book means that the child so starred is carried forward with the same number in the next chapter and more fully written up with biographical detail, and *his* or *her* children. John No. *31 on this page is therefore to be found again as head of his own family on page 48 herein following.

p.41

p.28, 31, 38, 41, 42, 43, 44, 47, 60

THIRD GENERATION

I. DESCENDANTS OF JONATHAN^2.

Not OK. 2

22. SERGEANT JONATHAN^3 REYNOLDS: (*Jonathan*^{2} or 3; *John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., 1660; d. by 1728, as his "eldest son, Jonathan^4 of Jonathan^3 *deceased*" speaks of "my brother Josiah."^{4} m. *Nevill Ridewere,* Dec. 7, 1682, by Mr. Richer, Laws Commissioner of Greenwich.

~~brother Joseph~~

error NO

Huntington in his *Stamford Records* records a Jonathan^3 Reynolds, representative in the Connecticut Assembly for Greenwich, 1677-79. Now, Jonathan^2 who had been representative in 1667, died in 1673. If Huntington did not make an error in copying the years above given, could it have been this "Sergeant" Jonathan? Hardly, as he was then only seventeen. Huntington surely erred. Either he meant 1667-69; or he meant Lieut. Jonathan Bell (not *Reynolds*) who did serve in the late 1670's. Jonathan^3 was Sergeant in the Horseneck Greenwich Trained Militia Company.

Feby. 1684, exchanged half of lands of his "deceased father Jonathan^2 Reynolds" with his "brother John^3." In 1688 listed with his brother John and uncle John^2 as eligible voter of Greenwich. May 21, 1698, entitled to land in Greenwich. 1697, on tax list at £47-5-0. 1700, gets grant of 10 acres at Poundridge, N. Y.; he, Judith Renals and Ruth Ferris protest concerning building meeting house in Horseneck instead of at Greenwich old Towne,—V:77. Aug. 23, 1700, "To sargeant Jonathan^3, son of Jonathan^2, a homelot" in Greenwich. April 4, 1699, he and brother John^3 (or perhaps uncle John^2) appointed on committee to discharge preacher Morgan for dullness. Feby. 4, 1701, gets land west of Mianus River. Aug. 12, 1698, a description of land mentions Mr. John^2 Renals, Jonathan, Sr., Joseph, John, Ebenezer, John, Jr., in Greenwich. 1701, town tax list at £22. 1702, made guardian of children of Peter Clapham of Norwalk. April, 1703, among those protesting against Mr. Nathaniel Bowers; 1705, when Greenwich divided into two churches, he was one of three signers on behalf of the east side of Mianus River or Old Town (now Sound Beach) where I think he resided. Nearly all of the other Reynoldses had moved westward to what is now modern Greenwich, then called the West Society, or Horseneck. March 18, 1708, he signs with others a protest against the clergyman operating a mill. Nov. 7, 1724, buys of brother Joseph part of father's estate. April 5, 1706, received 8 acres more in Poundridge. Feby. 12, 1725-26, Jonathan and "Nathan son of said Jonathan Roynills" are mentioned in deed.

female protestors!

The children are not given exactly in order of birth. Two dates have been found since this was first put in type.

Issue of Sgt. Jon 3 & Nevill

*41. JONATHAN, b. 1683; d. in 1740; m. Rebecca Seaman, April 13, 1703.

*42. JOHN^4, b. "about 1698-9"; d. before June 14, 1764; m. Hannah Jessup or/and Hannah Sutton of Hempstead, L. I.

*43. NATHAN, b. about 1688; d. 1748; m. Ruth Reynolds.

44. PETER, b. about 1691, of whom we know no more.

*45. JOSIAH, b. Jany. 13, 1689; d. bef. May 8, 1777; m. Barbara Briggs, May 1 1735.

Reynolds

? Discrepancy - no

?, - nephew of Mr John^2

Who ?

bro. of ~~[illegible]~~ Sgt. Jon ^{3}

23. JOHN^3 REYNOLDS, "Senior," Deacon of the West Society: (*Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) born in 1662 at Greenwich, Conn., we know from the papers in the settlement, 1673, of his father's estate; d. there, March, 1735-36. His will was executed Sept. 22, 1732; probated at Stamford April 6, 1736. In it he leaves all property to his widow Ruth and states that he leaves no children.

He m. *Ruth Knapp* before 1694, daughter Joshua and Hannah Knapp of Greenwich; she was b. 1667; d. after April 6, 1736. Her mother, after the death of Joshua Knapp, m. John Bowers, who by his previous deceased wife (who had been Mrs. Judith Palmer, wife of Henry Palmer; then wife to Jeffrey Ferris before marrying Bowers) had another step-daughter also married to a John^2 Reynolds, the uncle of this Deacon John Reynolds. That is, by two wives, Bowers had two step-daughters—Ruth Knapp (Mrs. John^3 Reynolds) and Judith Palmer (Mrs. John^2 Reynolds)—married into our Family. John Bowers' will, dated March 16, 1693-94, witnessed by a John Renalds, calls his step-daughter Ruth "sister to Joseph Knapp"; he also gives certain things to his other step-daughter, Judith. Ruth had also brothers Timothy and Joshua—the Joshua who m. Elizabeth^3 Reynolds, sister of our Deacon John, on March 16, 1687. It was quite a mix-up.

In contra-distinction to his cousin, "John^3 the cooper," usually referred to in deeds and papers as "John, Jr.," this Deacon John was mentioned as "John, Sr." Deacon John's uncle was, after becoming Justice of Peace in 1687, always referred to respectfully as "Mr. John^2 Renals," but he d. in 1701. After our John^3 became Deacon—we know not when, but it was after the death of his uncle John—*he* was referred to as "Mr." as well as "Senior."

He had no children, at least who survived him. It has been erroneously stated that it was his widow who m. Ebenezer Mead at the Second Congregational Church (West Society) on July 10, 1735. This date is before Deacon John's^3 death, as under the old style calendar (explained fully p. 48, Reynolds Family Annual of 1922) March, 1735, when he died, was the last month of 1735, while July 1735 was only the fifth month. Furthermore, the widow Ruth of Deacon John was then 68 years old, while we know that Mead had four children by the Mrs. Ruth Reynolds he *did* marry. Actually, the Ruth^4, "widow Reynolds," whom John married was widow of John^4, son of Joseph^3 Reynolds; she was also born Reynolds, daughter of John^3 the Cooper.

This Deacon John^3 Reynolds ~~was probably the John who lived next~~ to the church or near it in the West Society (Horseneck); it was that John who gave his house as a parsonage, which gift has formerly been ascribed to his uncle John^2. There is good reason, however, to believe it was this Deacon John and not the John, Justice of Peace.

Some of the various entries in Greenwich records of deeds and meetings which concern Deacon John are:

June 26, 1683. Greenwich granted him 9 acres in Horseneck Field and 9 acres above Horseneck Field in ye Town plot, probably upon his coming of age —he was b. 1662—or upon his marriage.

Feby. 19, 1684-85. John, returns land near Birum River to his bro. Jonathan, being property in Stamford in ye eastment of ye Two Brothers Brook. Recorded July 26, 1690.

1688. He was a legal voter of Greenwich then; also his brother Jonathan and uncle John.

Feby. 4, 1690-91."John Reynolds, son of Jonathan, deceased, inhabitant," deeds to Timothy Knapp "his brother" (in-law).

1697. In Greenwich tax list rated at £43.

May 10, 1697. "Ye Towne having taken into Consideration ye necessitie of some of ye young men belonging to ye towne having land for their settlement * * * do hereby grant * * * homelots and field lands": mentions James^3, Ebenezer^3, John, Sr.^{3} and Jr.^{3}

May 21, 1698. Listed among those entitled to portions of land in Greenwich.

Nov. 14, 1699. Joseph Knapp sells to "his bro. in-law John Renals."

1701. Town list, rated at £71.

Feby. 4, 1701-02. Shared in distribution of land west of Myanos River.

1705. On a committee to divide ecclesiastical property of Greenwich (Sound) (Beach) and Horseneck (modern Greenwich). He represented Horseneck.

March 6, 1706. Received land in First Dividend—22—"at the rate of an acre to four pounds."

April 21, 1706. "John, Sr." sold to brother Timothy Knapp.

Jany. 24, 1717. Sold Greenwich land to brother Joseph Reynolds.

Nov. 6, 1725. Sold land to "John Renals, Jr., my cousin," the cooper John.

Dec. 10, 1726. "John, Sr." to "brother Joseph" and Joseph's son Benjamin^4. Mentioned his own wife Ruth Knapp as sister to Joshua Knapp. Benjamin Reynolds agrees to keep them all their lives. However, Benjamin died next year (1727), while this Deacon John, his uncle, lived another nine years. See No. 68 herein following for text of agreement.

bro. of Sgt. Jon^3

24. SARAH REYNOLDS: (*Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. Greenwich Conn., Nov. 5, 1665; d. after 1708; m. *Joseph*^{3} *Mead* of Greenwich, 1687, who was b. about 1657, son of Joseph and Mary (Brown) Mead; d. 1714. See *Mead Genealogy* by Spencer P. Mead, p. 126 et seq., for a full account of their many descendants. Their home was in Greenwich, Conn.

Mead Children:

51. Sarah, b. Nov. 3, 1695; d. May, 1774; m. Benj. Stebbins of Ridgefield, Conn. 8 ch.
52. Joseph, 3rd, b. May 3, 1698; died 1737, unmarried; his estate to brothers and sisters.
53. Theophilus, of Norwalk, b. July 3, 1700; d. 1760; m. Abigail Wescott. 8 ch.
54. Jeremiah, of Norwalk, b. Aug. 6, 1702; m. 1742; m. Hannah St. John. 5 ch.
55. Zachariah, b. March 11, 1704. Lived Fairfield, Conn.; m. Sarah --. No ch.
56. Nehemiah, of Norwalk, b. Jany. 20, 1706; d. 1784; m. Mehitable ----. 4 ch.
57. Israel, b. March 14, 1708, of Greenwich, removed to Ridgefield, Conn. 2 ch.

bro. of Sgt. Jon^3

25. ELIZABETH REYNOLDS: (*Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., Aug. 1667; m. *Joshua Knapp*, March 16, 1687. They were married by Mr. Jonathan Bell, Laws Commissioner. Her brother not Ok. Deacon John^3 also m. Joshua's sister Ruth Knapp before 1694; and there were many other intermarriages between the Reynolds and Knapp families. Besides the children below there were probably others, though they may have died in infancy.

Knapp Children:

61. ELIZABETH, b. 1688; m. John Rundell.
62. ISAAC, b. 1690; m. Rebecca^5 Reynolds, Jan. 29, 1727, and they had *Isaac*, b. 1729; *Samuel*, b. 1731. See Nos. *41 and 135.
63. JONATHAN, b. about 1702.
64. JOHN, b. March 10, 1708; m. Abigail Close, Jany. 14, 1730; who was b. June 5, 1710.

bro. of Sgt. Jon^3

26. JOSEPH REYNOLDS: (*Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., 1669; d. before June 6, 1727, at age 58. He was the founder of a large and notable wing of this Greenwich Reynolds family. His N.Y. grandchildren emigrated to the eastern upper shore of the Hudson and farther west. m. twice, as below.

On Feby. 27, 1691-92, probably, upon coming of age, made an agreement with his brother Jonathan^3 which on Jany. 11, 1726-27, they put into effect, whereby Jonathan deeded to Joseph three acres of land and Joseph traded him his right to share in land on the east side of Mianus River for Horseneck property. On May 21, 1698, among those entitled to land in Greenwich. 1697, in Greenwich town property list rated £45; 1701, listed at £52. Feby. 4, 1701, shared in distribution of land west of Mianus River. March 2, 1704-05, bought land in Cos Cob meadows of John Austin. March 6, 1708-09, received lots upon "ye first dividend of an acre to £ -- 55." March 9, 1708-09, bought 3½ acres on Gt. Ridge of Thomas Hobby.

On Sept. 27, 1716, bought 7 acres in Greenwich of Jonathan Austin for £47. Land described: A home-lot being at Horseneck, estimated at 7 acres, bounded eastwardly by Reynolds home-lot, south by ye street, westwardly by John Marshall's home-lot, north by ye common land. Witnessed by David Smith and John Rundle. Nov. 7, 1724, sells to "brother John quarter interest in land laid out to ye eastment of my honored father Jonathan of Greenwich, deceased." Sept., 1728, John, "son of Joseph deceased," sells land to "brother Joseph," mentioning "brother Benjamin deceased."

Joseph died early in 1727, leaving no will, because Judge Andrew Burr, Court of Probate, Fairfield—county seat of Fairfield County, Conn.—appointed the widow Abigail, who was his second wife, and eldest son, Joseph, Jr., then aged about 28, as Administrators of the estate. His property was distributed June 9, 1727. As Joseph, Senior's two adult sons, Samuel, aged about 24 and just married, and Benjamin, aged about 22 and unmarried, died at about the same time as the same year, it would appear that some such epidemic as smallpox, typhoid fever, etc., was sweeping over the town. Joseph, Jr., was in 1727 also appointed guardian of his minor brothers Nehemiah and Isaac. On March 26, 1728, the widow Abigail leased her share of her late husband's property to her "eldest son (probably step-son) Joseph," signing by mark.†

John (23) deeded to Joseph (26) in 1717 for £2 parcel of land taken up according to town grant of an acre to £4 estate, which is £43 14 00.

Nov. 17, 1718, Joseph bought of Saml. Banks, 25 shillings, ten acres of land in Greenwich.

In 1720, sons of Joseph Finch (Joseph, Jr., and Jonathan), executors for their father deceased deeded to Joseph Reynolds, their brother-in-law (not mentioning their sister, Mrs. Abigail Reynolds, who was perhaps already dead): bounded north by land of Joseph Finch, east by highway, south by land of Benjamin Finch, west by common land, being 10¾ acres. Finch boys had sister, Elizabeth Whitney.

CONGREG Joseph's children Reuben and Elizabeth were baptized Nov. 10, 1728; and his widow joined the Second (West) Society Congregational Church of Horseneck, Greenwich. Birth dates of children below are taken from the Greenwich town records and from a small genealogy printed in 1875 by the late Hon. Edwin Ruthven Reynolds.

Joseph's first wife was *Miss Abigail Finch*, whom he m. in 1698, daughter of Joseph† and Elizabeth (Austin) Finch of Greenwich. Joseph Finch was granted March 23, 1664, meadow land at Mianus Neck, Greenwich; d. 1674. He m. Nov. 23, 16--, Elizabeth Austin. He was son of John Finch, who removed to Stamford 1641, where he d. Sept. 5, 1657. Inventory filed, Stamford, 1658. His wife's name not known. He was son of Abraham Finch, b. Co. York, England, 1585; probably came to New England with Governor Winthrop 1630, and first settled in Watertown, Mass; removed to Wethersfield 1634, where he d. 1638. His oldest son, Abraham, killed at Wethersfield by Indians 1637, Pequot War. Wife's name unknown. Elizabeth Austin was daughter of John Austin, who with others, 1656, submitted to jurisdiction of New Haven Colony—see account under John^1 Reynolds herein. May 23, 1673, was granted four acres at Clapboard Ridge, Greenwich. He d. about 1683. Mrs. Abigail (Finch) Reynolds d. between 1717-1726, and Joseph Reynolds m. again. All the children, however, are by this first wife.

Joseph's second wife was *Abigail Rundell*; m. between 1718-1727. Joseph had no children by her. She was a co-administrator of Joseph's estate in 1727. She was the "widow Abigail Reynolds" who joined the Second (West) Society Congregational Church, Nov. 24 (or Dec. 16?), 1728. Records of the same Church show that she married there John Benedict of Norwalk, Conn., Nov. 19, 1729.

---

† A reliable correspondent in California, without access to notebooks, writes that it was possible Joseph had but one wife, as she thought she had seen the name written, *Mrs. Abigail (Finch) Rundell*, which would make it possible to accept the March, 1728, item of her "eldest son" as correct. At the last moment we are unable to verify this, but record it for future investigation.

Estate of Joseph Reynolds, Sr., Nov. 7, 1727: Order of the Probate Court makes the following provision: To the widow, one-third of moveable estate and one-third of real estate as her dower during her natural life. To the eldest son, Joseph, Jr., a double portion with what he hath already. To the rest of the children, equal and single portions with what they have had already. This order signed by Andrew Barr, Clerk. Attached to the order is the schedule of partition: To the

	Widow Reynolds, items totalling.....	£257	7	4½
eldest son	Joseph Rennals, double portion......	144	13	9
	John Rennals, single portion.........	68	12	2½
	Nehemiah Rennals, single portion....	68	12	2½
	Isaac Rennals, single portion.........	68	12	2½
	Reuben Rennals, single portion.......	68	12	2½
f	Abigail, eldest daughter, and now wife of David Renols	68	12	2½
f	Elizabeth	68	12	2½
	Samuel, deceased, to his daughter....	68	12	2½

The realty divided by the settlement went to Joseph, 38 acres west side of Peeks Ridge; 1 acre town lot; 5 acres adjoining John Marshall's lot, and other to other children. It would seem that Benjamin was also dead before Nov. 7, 1727, as he is not mentioned in the settlement. Note that Samuel's daughter and not his wife is mentioned; perhaps the wife was also dead in that probable epidemic.

Joseph's home was always at Horseneck in the West Society, or what is now modern Greenwich. It was probably located on Clapboard Ridge or North Street, Greenwich. His children Abigail and John m. two of the children of his cousin John^3, the cooper. Joseph and Abigail (Finch) Reynolds had, all born in Greenwich:

*65. Joseph, b. May 15, 1699; after 1749; m. 1: Ruth Ferris, 1721. 2: ------.

66. Abigail, b. April 3, 1701; d. after 1751; m. David^4 Reynolds, son of John^3; John^2. For children, see under his record herein following, No. *87.

*67. Samuel, b. July 16, 1703; d. March 6, 1727-28; m. Rebecca Palmer, Jany. 26, 1726-27, but d. a year later. Had a daughter mentioned in Joseph's distribution, Nov. 7, 1727.

*68. Benjamin, b. March 26, 1705; d. 1727; aged 22; was unmarried.

*69. John, b. May 23, 1708; d. about 1734; m. Ruth^4 Reynolds, dau. John^3 and sister to David^4 who m. John's sister Abigail above. See No. 90.

*70. Nehemiah, b. April 8, 1709; d. after 1754; m. 1: Abigail --- 2: Mary----.

71. Isaac, b. June 15, 1711; removed to Crum Elbow, near Yorktown and northeast of Peekskill, N. Y. Sold land to brother Joseph Mar. 6, 1733-34.

N.Y., Hyde Park

nephew of Sgt. Jon.^{3}, 1711
1st cousin John^4

*72. Reuben, b. Dec. 4, 1713; d. about 1765; m. Elizabeth Mead, 1734.

*73. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 18, 1717; d. after Dec. 1742; m. Richard Everitt of Norwalk.

bro. of Sgt Jon.^{3}

27. EBENEZER REYNOLDS: (*Jonathan^2; John^1*) b. Greenwich, Conn., not long after Jany. 23, 1673-74, as he was born after his father's death; he d. between Feby. 10, 1748-49, when his will was made, and May 2, 1749, when it was probated, ten weeks later. His will further mentioned Dec. 5, 1749. It is probable he died in April, 1749. His old homestead was east of the Mianus River. His will is printed in "American Families of Historic Lineage," I:170, L. I. Division. Will mentions his wife Abigail; son Enos executor.

He m. *Abigail Smith,* 1704, dau. Ebenezer Smith. Greenwich gave him a town lot on Clap-Board Ridge, 4 acres, Feby. 8, 1694-95, probably upon coming of age, or at marriage. This he exchanged, Dec. 26, 1695, for property at Horseneck. Jany. 20, 1695-96, his brother Jonathan gave him land which is recorded Vol. III; 65, Greenwich Deeds. This land is mentioned March 6, 1725-26, and land which his brother Jonathan gave him "which had been granted by the town." In Greenwich tax list of 1697 he was held at £30; 1701, at £44. May 10, 1697, he is granted ten acres at Horseneck by the Town. Aug. 12, 1698, a division of land mentions: Mr. John^2 Reynolds, Jonathan^3, Sr., Sgt. Joseph^3, John^3, Ebenezer^3, John^3, Jr. Feby. 4, 1701-02, shared in a distribution west of Mianus River. March 6, 1706, he received land in ye first dividend of an acre to four pounds—66." April 1714, John, Jr., his cousin, sold to him.

In the tax list of Greenwich, 1739, two Ebenezers are given, the second perhaps was his son: Ebenezer of the West Society (Horseneck) rated at £34; Ebenezer of the East Society (Sound Beach) rated at £88. We do not know which was which. One would think that the lesser amount indicated the son; and this would mean that Ebenezer, Senior, lived in Greenwich Old Town (Sound Beach) then? Ebenezer, Sr., willed land in Stanwich to Ebenezer, Jr., and Nathaniel.

Congregational

Ebenezer's will, mentioned first above, was probated at Stamford in 1749. His wife survived him, as she and nine of the following children, b. Greenwich, are mentioned. Eliphalet does not appear in it. Timothy's birth seems to be so late, almost thirty years after the marriage. There was probably an intervening Timothy, Sr., son of Ebenezer^3, of whom we know nothing. The Editors do not know why Eliphalet is placed by previous searchers as a son of Ebenezer.

75. Deborah, b. Feby. 3, 1705-06; d. Bedford, N. Y., Nov. 4, 1787, at 84; m. Robert Peck, 1731.

*76. Ebenezer, Jr., b. March 6, 1706-07; m. -----, 1729.

77. Lydia, b. March 1, 1709-10; mentioned 1749 in her father's will, as "my daughter that now lives with me."

78. Sarah, b. 1711; m. Peter Peck. In 1735 she was unmarried, and was left money by will of maternal grandfather, Ebenezer Smith, of Greenwich, Conn.

79. Abigail, b. 1713; m. William Johnson.

*80. Nathaniel, b. Jany. 27, 1715-16; d. April, 1792; m. Sarah Lockwood, 1743.

81. Enos, b. about 1717; m. Sarah Newman, dau. Nathl. and Rebecca Newman of Stamford, who in his will 1772 mentions *Enos.*

82. Timothy: See comment under his brother Ebenezer, who in will 1772 mentions Enos, No. 76 on later pages.

N.Y. Qk?

83. Rebecca, b. ; m. Samuel Burchum.

84. Eliphalet, b. about 1722; "settled at Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y., near Amenia." Not mentioned in Ebenezer's will. Was also Corporal, 1762, French and Indian War. We doubt that he was a son of Ebenezer.

nephew of 3, Sgt. Jon & 1st cousin of JOHN 4

II. Descendants of John². bro. of Jonathan 2

31. JOHN REYNOLDS³, "Junior," "the cooper," (*John²; John¹*) b. Sound Beach or Greenwich, Conn., about 1670; d. there December, 1732; his father, usually referred to as "Mr. John² Reynolds," because Justice of Peace, d. 1701; his DEACON cousin John³, usually referred to as "John, Sr.," d. about 1735-36. This John the cooper was often referred to in deeds, wills, etc., as "Jr." During all their lives these three Johns were much confused because of identity of name.

We do not know the name of John's wife, as she had died before him and was not mentioned in his will of 1732. His first daughter was obviously named for his own mother who had been Judith Palmer; but his second, Lydia, may have been named for John's wife, the mother. In Stamford Probate records we find mention of "*Lydia Ferris,* alias Reynolds, late of Greenwich, sister of Joshua Ferris and Ruth Peck." But the supposition is weak and needs further research to support it. Probate on Joshua Ferris, March 4, 1746, mentions heirs of sister Lydia Reynolds.

On June 20, 1695, he received from his father, "Mr. John" the house and homelot at Horseneck, Greenwich—perhaps on coming of age or at marriage. In 1697 ranked with £51 on town property list. May 10, 1697, he and others received ten acres each at Horseneck, as "ye towne having taken into consideration ye necessitie of some of ye young men belonging to ye towne having land for their settlement wherefore ye towne de hereby grant * * * homelots and field lands to such as have not homelots already: John, Jr. and Sr." The "Sr." being his cousin³ son of Jonathan². May 21, 1698, our John among those entitled to portions of land in Greenwich, "son to Mr. Renalds." April 4, 1699, he and Jonathan² appointed on committee to discharge preacher Morgan for dullness, Greenwich—but more likely it was his father or cousin. 1701, town tax list at £72. Feby. 4, 1701, shared in distribution of land west of Myanos River. Dec. 2, 1704, he and brother James, "sons of Mr. John Renals, decd." buy of Gershom Lockwood (Greenwich Deeds, p. 383). Dec., 1704, he and brother James appear. March 6, 1706, buys of brother Joshua; "received land in ye first dividend, 4 lbs. to an acre -- 15."; buys of brother Jonathan. April 29, 1706, sells to brother James; also bought third of father's right from brother James, and then sold James two pieces of land: half portion of father's rights in the Indian Field and third part of father's rights at Birum Neck. He is mentioned 1710 in estate of Stephen Holmes, Fairfield probate. Dec. 2, 1712, sells land to James, Clapboardtree Ridge (III: 34 Greenwich Deeds). April 20, 1725, "John Reynolds, Jr., cooper" gives land to sons Peter and David. Sells to son David 1728; sells to brother David Feb. 8, 1728-29.

John signed his will Nov. 11, 1732; it was probated March 26, 1732-33, at Stamford; it makes his brother James and son-in-law Samuel Mills executors.

dowry

> "I give to my true and loving wife twenty pounds current money of the Collony of Connecticut and to Return to her what she brought to me when I maried her in the same specie or equivalent to be delivered to her by my execs. * * * and David is to pay my wife that twenty pounds I give her. * * * that my two sons, Peter and David to pay there sister Judith Thirty pounds a peese."

Mentions his sister Judith Betts.

This John, like his son David⁴, always made his home in the "West or Second Society" of Greenwich, and all his life bore the tag, "John the Cooper," in contradistinction to many other related Johns. We hope that some one will discover the name of his wife, if it is not the Lydia Ferris above given.

*85. Peter, b. about 1695; d. Feby. 5, 1743-44; m. Sarah Knapp, Jany. 14, 1718.

86. Judith, b. about 1697; m. Samuel Mills, a saddler.

*87. David, b. about 1699; d. Oct. 12, 1745; m. Abigail Reynolds, 1720.

88. Reuben, not mentioned in father's will. It is possible John had no such son.

89. Lydia, mentioned in father's will 1732.

90. Ruth, b. 1702; d. after 1740; m. John⁴ Reynolds, Nov. 19, 1729, son of Joseph³, which see. 2: Ebenezer Mead, 1735. See No. 69.

32. JUDITH REYNOLDS: (*John²; John¹*) b. Greenwich, Conn., about 1672; was living in 1734, and Harrah J. Reynolds asserts she d. 1767. m. *Samuel Betts,* Dec. 10, 1692. He was of Norwalk, b. Milford, Conn., April 4, 1660; d. before May 31, 1734. Fairfield, Conn., probate records: "In Norwalk, Feby. 6, 1729-30, Samuel Betts—Judith my wife; 3 sons: Samuel, Stephen, Nathan; dau. Mary, w. of Richard Olmsted of Ridgefield, da. Hephsebah Betts, dau. Judith Betts." Witnessed: Matthew Gregory, Samuel Rummon, Joseph St. John, Jun. Proved May 31, 1734. Wife Judith and son Samuel, executors. Codicil March 5, 1730. Judith the widow signed by mark. See *Betts Genealogy,* 1888; Selleck's *Norwalk; Olmsted Genealogy.*

Betts Children:

94. Mary, b. Sept. 10, 1693; m. Richard Olmsted of Ridgefield, Conn.

95. Samuel, b. Oct. 28, 1695.

96. Stephen, b. Aug. 1, 1698.

97. Nathan, b. Nov. 5, 1700; m. Mary Belden, Sept. 20, 1727.

98. Hepzibah, b. Oct. 29, 1703; m. between 1730-34, Solomon Nobles.

99. Judith, b. Oct. 25, 1714; was unmarried May 31, 1744, when father's will proved. age 30

N.Y.

33. CAPTAIN JAMES REYNOLDS: (*John²; John¹*) b. Greenwich, Conn., 1674; d. Feby. 14, 1767, Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; buried Smithfield Burying Ground there as "James Reynolds, Esq.," where his stone still stands. Family tradition has it that he was of

nephew of Jon 2

Peekskill (Cortland Manor) but was visiting his son James, who is also buried there. A letter written in 1848 states that "he was large and made a fine appearance."

He m. *Miss Sarah Holmes,* of Greenwich, possibly as second wife. From a deed signed December 22, 1731, by Captain James Reynolds and his wife Sarah, it appears that she was the daughter of Mary† Hobby who m. Nov. 18, 1686, Stephen Holmes. The deed§ covers "part of lot or right of land that was given by John Hobby of Greenwich, deceased, unto his daughter Mary and her children, and I, Sarah Renyals, am one of the children of ye said Mary Holmes." The said land was granted to her by her honored father John Hobby. The latter was on the voters' lists of Greenwich as early as 1658, and the inventory of his estate, April 24, 1707, mentions "dau. Mary Holmes, wife of Stephen Holmes." John Hobby was the son of John Hobby, one of the seven original proprietors of Greenwich, 1664.

Stephen Holmes b. Jany. 14, 1664-65, Stamford‡, d. May 15, 1710, Greenwich¶, was the son of John Holmes, b. 1635; d. July 6, 1703¶, and Rachel Waterbury, who removed to Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y., 1680. They were m. at Stamford‡, Dec. 3, 1659. Rachel was the daughter of John Waterbury, who d. Stamford‖, May 15, 1658. John Holmes receipted on behalf of his wife "Rachel[a] out of ye estate of her deceased father, John Waterbury, Feby. 10, 1668."

On May 10, 1697, together with several others of "ye young men belonging to ye towne," received an allotment of a homelot at Horseneck, 3 acres there and 10 between the Two Brothers Brooks. 1701 town rate list sets him at £46. Up to 1703 all town meetings had been held at Greenwich Old Towne, but in that year it was determined to hold half of them at Horseneck, which was rapidly outgrowing in importance the older settlement, and James was one of those who signed the petition to the General Assembly. In 1705, the town was divided into two societies, and he was appointed Selectman, Dec. 31, 1705, to the Second Society on "ye west sd. of Myanos River." April 21, 1706, received 8 acres at Clapboard Ridge. Feby. 26, 1707, received grant of 6 acres at Lynch's Ridge bounded by John^3 his brother.

E&W

In the Greenwich Common-Place Book we read: "Nov. 1, 1706. Recorded unto James Renals, his ear-mark, which is a cross upon ye top ye neer ear and two half pennies under ye side of ye same ear."

James was elected Lieutenant of the Horseneck Train Band Militia, May 14, 1719, and Captain May 9, 1728. He was the representative from Greenwich to the General Assembly, 1721-24; 1727-28. Also Justice of Peace of Fairfield County, 1733-41. Beginning with 1723, he was Moderator of the Second or West Society, 1723, 2724, 1725, 1731, 1734, 1739-40. The last record of him in the books of the West Society is dated Dec. 7, 1750, when he and Samuel Mills were a committee to collect funds for building a meeting-house for the Second Society.

---

† Stamford Records, p. 118.
§ Greenwich Deeds, Vol. A, p. 131.
¶ Ibid, p. 143; 113.
‖ Ibid, p. 20.
‡ Stamford Records, p. 76.
[a] Ibid, p. 68.

That he was a very large land-holder is made apparent by the many deeds recorded in Greenwich. As early as April 21, 1706, he obtained by grant of the town eight acres at Clapboardtree Ridge, a hill lying about a mile and a half northwest of Greenwich. This was increased by purchase from his brother John "the cooper," Dec. 2, 1712, and other grants Nov., 1707, and 1712, until he owned a large tract. On March 14, 1710, he sold to Edward Avery a "piece of ground in Horseneck, my home-lot of 14 acres with present dwelling, house, barn and orchard, bounded on the east by a highway, southerly and westerly by ye highway, and northly by ye land of Ebenezer Mead and common land." Dec. 29, 1710, sold twenty acres at Lynch's Ridge to brother John "equal to half our honored father's first dividend." Dec. 13, 1745, in White Plains deed records we read, James Reynolds, Justus Bush, Jabez Mead and Isaac Holmes give up to James Delaney, Esq., and Lewis Johnston, all right under Caleb Heathcote, Esq., et al., by virtue of a patent dated 1701 called the East Patent. This was in Westchester County, N. Y. Nephew of Jon.^{2}

My.

On May 10, 1736, he deeded his "well-beloved and dutiful† son Gideon Reynolds" a very large tract of land on Clap-Board-Tree Ridge, and augmented it with another granted Feby. 21, 1743. On April 29, 1738, he deeded part of his homelot in Greenwich to his "loving and dutiful son Justus." On Sept. 24, 1748, he gave his son Jeremiah 50 acres. On Feby. 17, 1748-49, he gave his son, James, Jr., his house and orchard on Clap-Board-Tree Ridge. This house, a large gambrel structure surrounded by enormous box trees, was still standing in 1897 and was owned by the descendants of Gideon Reynolds. March 24, 1752, he deeded to son James, Jr., land called Harkencores Purchase in township of North Castle, Westchester Co., N. Y. On March 4, 1752, he deeded to James and Gideon, sons, his lands in the Indian Fields.

Marcus T. Reynolds writes (1923): "When I first went to Greenwich in 1906, I drove out to the original farm of Caleb. James^3 Reynolds on Clap-board-tree Ridge. This proved to be a one-story-and-attic structure, covered with old shingles, which had pretty well shrunken away, leaving exposed the large hand-wrought nails with which they had been secured. There was a well with a long sweep, and in front of the house were two enormous box trees which must have been fifteen or twenty feet in diameter and without a single dead branch on them. The house was unoccupied at that time and I understand has since been destroyed by fire."

James probably married twice. In that case, the first four children, all recorded in the Greenwich Common-Place Book, were by the first wife whose name we do not know. This supposition is strengthened when we remember that Sarah Holmes, his second wife, was apparently not yet twelve when James' first child (Sarah) was born.

---

† Greenwich Deeds, IV, 97.

Captain James Reynolds had these children, b. in Greenwich:

101. Sarah, . - - - 25, 1698; could it have been she who m. James Winans, and and had James, Jr., b. 1742—White Plains Deeds R. F. Annual, p. 22, 1910-11, says Sarah, b. 1715; d. 1802; m. about 1736, James Winans (1715-1795). This Sarah may be the dau. of Ebenezer³. See Nos. 27 and 78 herein. Sarah, No. 218, more likely m. Winans than this Sarah.

*102. James, b. July 6, 1700; d. June 2, 1773; m. Phebe Fowler.

*103. Nathaniel, b. Feby. 20, 1702-03; d. 1748; m. Ruth Purdy.

104. Mary, b. Feby. 9, 1704-05; we know no more.

*105. Gideon, b. 1706; d. Jany. or Feby. 1769; m. Bethia - - - -.

*106. Justus, b. 1708; d. 1747; m. Elizabeth Sackett.

*107. Jeremiah, b. about 1711; d. 1769; m. Jemima Brown.

nephew of Jonathan 2

35. JONATHAN REYNOLDS: (*John²; John¹*) b. Greenwich, Conn., 1682; d. 1709, there; m. *Miss Mary Mead* before 1703, dau. Joseph² Mead of Greenwich. (See p. 125 *Mead Genealogy.*) Mary had a brother Daniel who deeded considerable personal property to her, 1707, which transfer her brother-in-law David Reynolds witnessed. 1709-10 she settled Jonathan's estate with help of her brother Daniel. Her father, Joseph Mead, d. before 1702. She had also brother Joseph who m. Jonathan's cousin, Sarah Reynolds. Jany. 20, 1702-03, Joseph Mead speaks of money due his brother-in-law "Jonathan Reynolds, Jr., from the estate of the late Joseph Mead of Greenwich, upon his wife's portion. A Mrs. Mary Reynolds d. after 1760, and because of her association with Penelope⁴ (Reynolds) Pennoyer of Stamford-Greenwich, and in deeding property with her in 1760, and other interest in the grandchildren of Lieut. David³ Reynolds, brother of this Jonathan, it is possible, though not probable, that this widowed Mary (Mead) Reynolds m. Lieut. David³ Reynolds after the death of his first wife, Penelope Wright. Read the account of Lieut. David³ herein, No. 37 following.

May 3, 1704, Jonathan was made an inhabitant of Greenwich, but died a few years later. Town tax list at £27 in 1701. Feby 4, 1701, shared in distribution of land west of Mianus River. April 29, 1706, sells land to his brother John, Jr., being one-third of his dead father's rights. Feby. 18, 1707-08, "layd out land of Jonathan Renals, son to Mr. John Renals, late of Greenwich, deceased, being his right as by will may appear."

As this Jonathan Reynolds was some twenty-two years younger than his cousin Jonathan, there is much less confusion between them in the old records than between their respective brothers John who were more nearly of an age. By the appointing of Administratrix, his wife, and administrator, her brother, Samuel, we are sure Jonathan died before 1710.

We know of only one child. Yet there are two later references in the Greenwich records, which if they have been correctly copied by previous workers, are very puzzling. On April 1, 1731, "Joseph Reynolds, son unto John Reynolds, deceased," gives half his property to "son Hezekiah." And again, Jany. 3, 1711, "Jonathan Reynolds buys of brother David half of my father's rights in Indian Fields, it being half right of Mr. John Reynolds in these fields." These two records should be examined on the spot in Greenwich. Our copyist may have erred. We believe Jonathan and Mary (Mead) Reynolds had only one child:

*110. Hezekiah, b. about 1707; d. 1756-57; m. 1: Ruth - - - of Stamford. 2: Sarah Webb, 1734.

neph. of Jonathan 2

36. JOSHUA REYNOLDS: (*John²; John¹*) b. Greenwich, Conn., 1685; d. 1765, the same year his son Caleb died.

The name of Joshua's wife we do not know. The name of his only known daughter might suggest the mother's first name. Will of Thos. Pennoyer, Stamford, dated Nov. 13, 1724, mentions wife Lydia (Knapp) and daughter Abigail Reynolds, b. Stamford, Oct. 13, 1686, might suggest wife to fit in here. She is about Joshua's age, and children's births fit in chronologically. Her brother Reuben m. Joshua's niece Penelope Reynolds, daughter David.

March 6, 1706, he bought land from brother John, mentioning "late father John." Same date sold to his brother John. Feby. 18, 1719, relinquishes land to brother Lieut. David Reynolds. January 17, 1721-22, received land of brother Lieut. David, mentioning brother John. In 1733, he with James, Jr., and Nathaniel, petitioned Connecticut General Assembly to be taken from Parish of Stanwich and added to Greenwich. They lived in southwest part of Stanwich. In 1739 on the tax list at £126 he was the wealthiest of twenty-three taxpayers of his name in Greenwich. In 1748 deeded land to sons Daniel and John. Daniel eventually removed to Cortland Manor, Peekskill, NY but the other two sons apparently remained always in Greenwich. Joshua was the Greenwich representative in the Colonial Legislature, 1717-19. His children:

*118. John, b. about 1712; m. Joanna Winans, Feby. 16, 1740.

*119. Daniel, b. 1714; d. 1803; left will; m. about 1737?

*120. Caleb, b. about 1718; d. Aug.-Sept. 1765, left will. m. about 1738?

121. Mary, b. April 28, 1723.

nephew of Jonathan 2

37. LIEUT. DAVID REYNOLDS: (*John²; John¹*) of the "East or First Society" of Greenwich, Conn., b. Greenwich about 1686-87; d. there between June 2 and November 6, 1750. The year of birth is indicated by his signing a deed with his wife Penelope in Oyster Bay, L. I., in 1708, at which time he must have been of age, and by land transactions between his guardian and himself in Greenwich in 1709-10. He was the youngest child of his parents.

Lg Jo.

David m. probably at Oyster Bay, L. I., in or before 1708, *Penelope Wright,* daughter of Caleb and Elizabeth Wright of Oyster Bay, as shown in *Huntington's Oyster Bay Records.* "David Renels of Greenwich, Conn., and Penelope, his wife, sell certain meadows given

ck these

her by her father Caleb Wright, deceased," in 1708. Caleb Wright is traced in *Long Island Families* and *Oyster Bay Records.* Other printed records of that locality show her in the family of Caleb and Elizabeth Wright, but fail to give any dates. Penelope pre-deceased David, and was probably the mother of his two children for whom place and date of birth have not been found. David had a second wife *Mary* in 1750 whose maiden name and entire record is also lacking. Mary survived as David's widow certainly until 1760 when she sold her right in his home.

There is no doubt about the year of death of this David Reynolds, first of the name of David, because he joined with his son in a sale of land in Greenwich June 2, 1750, and his will was probated in Stamford, Conn., Nov. 6, 1750. David^{3} outlived the second David^{4}, (his nephew and son of John^{2} the Cooper), who was of the "West Society" and d. 1745.

In 1705, four years after the death of John^{2}, the Township of Greenwich was divided into two church societies which were then also units of local government. It was determined that the First Society was to be "Ye East side of Sd. Myanos River"; and the Second Society "Ye West Side of Sd. Myanos River."

This Lieut. David and his son David, Jr., lived in the East or First Society and are so referred to in the records. David^{4}, son of John^{3} the Cooper, was of the West Society as clearly shown by land records. These three Davids were frequently confused until the probate and land records were carefully studied by excellent genealogists. The second David, nephew of the first, Lieut. David^{3}, was called "Jr.," until 1730, when the third David, son of the first one, began to appear in the land records, after which "Jr." was applied always to the son, and "of West Society" or "son of John the Cooper" to the second David, who d. in 1745.

We have seen that Jonathan^{2} bought of Richard Bowles NY '(sp. Vowles) of Rye, 1665, certain lands which he immediately transferred to his "brother John," and John—mentioning it in his 1701 will as his home—bequeathed it to his youngest, and then minor, son David^{3} who would appear to have always made it his home when he willed in 1750 to his only daughter Penelope^{4} wife of Reuben Penoyer. She had previously lived in Stamford, but apparently came home a few months before her father's death, and she retained the home place until 1760. Feb. 16, 1760, "Ruben Penoyer & Ponolope Ponoyor, late Ponelope Reynolds, his wife & Thomas Ponoyer, all of Greenwich, Conn., & David Ponoyor of Cortland Mannor, Westchester Co., N. Y." Peekskill sold to Enos Lockwood of Greenwich "14 acres 3 rods with buildings and fruit trees which did belong to David Reynolds, late of Greenwich, Deceased, bounded East by Highway, South by Timothy Knapp's land, West partly by the cove and partly by the Parsonage land called Grimes', North partly by said Parsonage land and partly by Ferris's (heirs of Jeremiah Ferris). Witnesses, Samuel Ferris, Joseph Ferris. Recorded June 21, 1760." A few weeks previously widow Mrs. Mary Reynolds had sold her dower right in this property to David Penoyer of Cortland Manor. No further mention of her has been found, and it is not known where Reuben Penoyer took his family.

Lieut. David Reynolds evidently tried to hold his only son, David^{4}, in Greenwich by giving him half of his land when the son became of age or married, but the younger David finally decided to move to Peekskill, then called Cortland Manor, as did some of his relatives, 1748 in 1748, and the father joined with his son for a clear title in the sale of some of that land in Greenwich June 2, 1750. Lieut. David willed a little more land to his son which was inherited by the four sons of David, Jr., and eventually all sold by them.

John^{2} in a codicil to his will, printed on preceding pages, left an "old sword" to this youngest son, David, and it appeared in the 1750 inventory of the effects of David. What became of it?

David received other of the land owned by his father John^{2} as well as the home plot, and in 1710 he bought from his brother James twenty acres of land at Lynch's Ridge, Greenwich, "a half of our father's first division."

In Oct., 1720, this David of the East Society was commissioned Ensign (2nd Lieut.) of Co. E, Greenwich Militia, and May, 1729, commissioned Lieutenant (1st Lieut.) of the Connecticut Regulars.

According to the tax lists of Greenwich for 1739, there were twenty-three named Reynolds paying taxes; nineteen in the West or Second Society; and only Lieut. David, £10, his son David, £1, Ebenezer, £88, and Joshua, £44, listed in the East or First Society .

From Greenwich land records and probate files of Stamford we know of only two children, at least who survived childhood. In the West (2nd) Congregational Church of Greenwich there was baptized on Dec. 29, 1728, NATHANIEL, son of DAVID REYNOLDS, but this Nathaniel might have belonged to any one of the three adult Davids of that time: Lieut. David^{3}; his son, given next below; or his nephew, David^{4}, son of John^{3}. Remember Lieut. David was of the East (1st) Church. Lieut. David's children might have been born in Oyster Bay, L. I.:

***125.** Penelope, b. about 1708-09; d. after 1760; m. Reuben Pennoyer of Stamford, 1728.

***126.** David, Jr., b—; d. 1750-1760; Peekskill, N. Y.; m. Mary (?) ———; 4 sons.

This book show REYNOLDS (Quakers) living at
9 Partners, Dutchess Co.
Oblong MM " – Nehemiah + Joseph
Chappaqua ___ -
Stanford Dutchess Co.
Scipio Cayuga Co.

FOURTH GENERATION 3

1. DESCENDANTS OF JONATHAN^2. Jon.^{2}, Sgt. Jon.^{3}

(41.) bro of John^4 JONATHAN REYNOLDS: (2 *Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., 1683; d. in 1740, at Greenwich; m. *Rebecca Seaman*, April 13, 1703. Jonathan was commissioned Ensign (2nd Lieut.) of the East Company, Trained Militia Band of Horseneck, Greenwich township, May 9, 1728. Perhaps he was the "Jonathan, son of Jonathan" who on April 5, 1706, received eight acres at Poundridge, N. Y. On April 11, 1738, he and wife sold five acres to his brother Josiah for £60, both of Greenwich, the land being in Stamford near the Greenwich line, lying south of Josiah's Stamford property. On Oct. 29, 1711, he and wife sold other land; he and Josiah sold land to John Marshall April 16, 1740. In 1739 he was on Greenwich tax lists as "Jonathan 3rd, £58" as of the West or Horseneck Society. His home was apparently always in Greenwich, Conn. The Editors are much puzzled by a land entry in the Greenwich records, Jonathan Reynolds' deed of gift to his son Hezekiah, March 30, 1741, which was supposed to refer to the other Jonathan^3, cousin to this Jonathan's father and who was supposed to have died around 1709. Perhaps Hezekiah did fit in among the children of this Jonathan^4 and Rebecca.

Another mysterious record is "Congreg. Church baptized, Dec. 7, 1728, *Eli, Sarah, Abigail* and *Bethia*, ch. of John Reynolds." It could hardly be the Sarah and Abigail below.

Jonathan and Rebecca (Seaman) Reynolds had:

135. REBECCA, b. Feby. 12, 1704-05; m. Isaac Knapp, Jany. 29, 1727-28, 2nd cousin son of her grand-aunt Elizabeth^3 (Reynolds) Knapp. They had: *Isaac Jr.*, b. May 27, 1729. *Samuel*, b. June 24, 1731. See No. 62 herein.

136. SARAH, b. 1706; m. Benjamin Holmes, Feby. 7, 1744-45. Had *Enoch*, b. April 20, 1746.

*137. JONATHAN, 4th, b. Jany. 26, 1707-08; d. after 1747; m. Elizabeth Briggs.

138. ABIGAIL, b. 1709; m. Jany. 8 (July 17), 1731, John Martin. Had *James*, b. Dec. 24, 1731.

(42.) JOHN REYNOLDS:^{4} (2 *Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., "about 1698-99"; d. 1764, between signing of his will at Northcastle, Westchester Co., N. Y., June 14, 1764, and the probating of it in New York City (Book 24, p. 590) Oct. 2, (25?) 1764. It mentions wife Hannah Jessup and all children given below except Jonathan and Deborah, who were probably then dead, and James. (See *Early Wills of Westchester Co.*, 1898, W. S. Pelletreau, p. 208-09.) John's son Robert and son-in-law Andrew Purdy were executors. Feby. 20, 1732-33, John and wife assigned their right in estate under will of Edward Jessup, her father, and they were then in Greenwich. Nathaniel Reynolds witnessed. (See *Jessup Genealogy*.) His Hannah wife is said to have gone with her father from Greenwich farms to Stamford where she met John^4 ck this
E. Jessup

p57

Which?

Not QK

Reynolds. "John, son of Sgt. Jonathan, and his wife Hannah" sold land to Justice Bush, Feby. 2, 1731-32. John is said to have m. *Hannah Jessup*, daughter Edward and Elizabeth Jessup of Stamford, Conn., but we find it more likely he m. *Hannah Sutton.* (*N. Y. Gen. and Biog. Record*, XI, 133, at St. George's Church, Hempstead, L. I., John Reynolds m. Hannah Sutton, Sept. 26, 1725.) John and Hannah lived in Greenwich until later life; they died in Northcastle, N. Y. She survived John. Descendants in Chappaqua today. John Reynolds and Jonathan Jessup moved for an appeal in the probate of the will of Edward Jessup, John's father-in-law. In his will, John mentions but one grandchild, "Richeson, son of my son Richeson," from which it might be inferred that he had no others at that time. Richeson or Richardson, Jr., was then a child. Hannah, John's wife, d. 1774.

An unfinished genealogical statement written by the Quaker Sutton^6 Reynolds in 1865 is in his handwriting upon the back pages of an old account book which he kept. It is now owned by Mr. George F. Secor who kindly permitted the Editors to make a verbatim copy of it. This Sutton, who is (No. 359) in this book, is fully written-up under the Sixth Generation herein. His is the *earliest* authentic account of the first Westchester Reynoldses. The account book itself apparently does not go back of 1857, but many Westchester settlers of that time appear therein. Mr. Secor has collected many other interesting ancient deeds and papers relating to this family.

pp 414-18

Send for # 359

Re. John 4 Reynolds

See p. 414.

TOWN OF NEW CASTLE, THE 15th OF 2ND MO., 1865

SUTTON REYNOLDS

"I am this day 71 years old. I thought I would rite a record of som of my family about the year 1698 or 9 my grandfather was born his name was John Reynolds his wife nam Hannah thay moved from Longisleand about the year 1740 and settled hear near this mil pond hea bough severl hundred acers of new land from the pond up Shappaqua street to the north road that lead to Sing Sing about that time their was a little laug house stanging near whear the meeting hous now is their was two old duch people by the name of Sceurman lived in that little loug hous thay hea and his wife died at the same time a bout the year 1747. Hea John Reynolds the oner of that land conclued to giv two acers of it for a baring ground and thay bayed them old people near a big rock at the southeast conner of the two acars the boundary was on the fest from the new York baring ground south on the west side of the big rock to a conner then east a little south of the rock to the road at the big chesnut tree then north a long the highway by a wite oak tree at the north end of the upper shed so to the north east conner of the lot hea requested their should bea no headstone only such as could bea pick up a bout the fields and no funeart samony practis a bout the yard hea was not a member of any society his father was a descendent from the Church of england hea was about to go away hea thought it best to deed it som way as there was no society about hear their was a fue friends held a meeting somtimes at Abel or Abslom Weekses war James Hunt now lives and hea deed it to them friends somwear about the year 1748 or 9 thay started a meeting in one part of the meeing hous now standing.

JOHN 4 not a Qk. soc. no stone / no funeral

Sgt. JON. 3

"About this time hea sold out and moved on the mild squer farm at north castle and lived untill the year 1764 hea died and was bayerd at the west end of the meeting hous war the road now is then called north castle sence that time the towns hav bin devied in tou towns north castle and new castle now cald Shappaqua meeting hous in the year 1774 his wife died and was beared by his side.

See Chappaqua MM records

"In the year 1822 or 3 Rheuben Height (HAIGHT) bough of Josep Underhill one acer of land on the west and a strip on the south to the road agoning the other two-acer for adetion and giv it to the meting. to Chappaqua MM.

"Granfather (JOHN 4) left 7 sons and 1 daughter the oldes was Margaret Reynolds wa born 1725. She maired 2 husborns Andrew Purdy and Johnnathan Polden the oldest son was Robert Reynolds was born 1727 Joseph born 1730 John was born 1734 and maired, Zippora Pierce and lived in fishkill dutch county hea had a fine pair of horses thay ware pres in the amarican armey for a bagede team and hea said if his horses went hea would go to drive them and went and was taken prisoner by the british and caired to New York and died in prison a bout the year 1778. 4 Richerson born som time in the year 1735 5 James waas bornd in the year 1739 7 Andrew the youngest born about the year 1746 the 6 son my father Sutton Reynolds hea was born near this pond in the year 1744 hea maired Anna the daughter of Joseph Carpenter they had 11 children the firs no nam the 2 Hannah the 3 Abigail the 4 Sarah the 5 John the 6 Josep the 7 Johnathan the 8 Andrew the 9 Sutton the 10 Amy the 11 Ezra.

N.Y.

Am Rev

p. 82, #147

"In time of the revelutionary War the marican armey left wite plains and march north on the 17th 9th mo 1778 thay struck thayr tents aroun Shappaqua Meeting hous tha then took the meeing hous for a hospittle and bayed the dead in the north side of the meting hous. . . . [Here it ends abruptly.]

Am Rev

141. MARGARET, b. 1726, married 1: Andrew Purdy, co-executor of John's will 2: Jonathan Polden.

*142. ROBERT, b. 1727; d. April 13, 1809, Chappaqua or Bedford, N. Y.; m Mrs. Ann (Haight) Kipp.

*143. JOHN, b. 1734; d. about 1778; m. Zipporah Pierce.

144. JOSEPH, b. 1730, who lived in Northcastle, N. Y. In 1790 Census only Joseph in Westchester County was one at Yonkers, himself, wife and 4 sons under 16 years of age.

*145. RICHESON, b. 1735; died March 1765, shortly after his father. Will dated Dec. 1, 1764. Perhaps should be spelled Richardson.

146. JAMES, b. 1739. Not mentioned in his father's will, 1764. Could he have been the James 1790 in Beekman, Dutchess Co., N. Y. Census, son under 16, 2 females, no slaves.

Dutchess Co. Beekman, N.Y.

*147. SUTTON, b. August 18, 1744; d. June 26, 1828; m. Anna Carpenter. Hicksite Qk. cons. obj.

148. ANDREW, b. 1746.

bro of John 4

43. NATHAN REYNOLDS: (2 *Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., around 1688; d. there; m. *Ruth Reynolds*, Aug. 16, 1727. Not much is known of him; the date given 1748 for his death by previous investigators would seem to be wrong in view of the following: he took inventory of Thomas Johnson's estate, Feby. 15, 1749; estate of Geo. Woodman, March, 1753; with Joseph Reynolds witnessed will of Zacch. Marshall, May 5, 1749, Stamford Probate; wit. will of Caleb Knapp June 21, 1750; he and Reuben Pennoyer in Greenwich wit. will of Danl. Tucker May 25, 1764, also of Joseph Tucker, Dec. 7, 1763, also Nathl. Sackett, 1761. My conclusion is that someone has confused the death of Nathaniel^4, son of James, who did die in 1748, and also had a wife named Ruth. This Nathan appears so frequently on probate records that he must have been a lawyer or a notary or legal clerk. The frequent mention in later years of a "Nathan, Jr.," (estate of Jonathan Lockwood, March 24, 1780, for instance) justifies

No QK.

adding a second son below to previous records. On June 11, 1727, bought land of Joseph Reynolds; Jany. 31, 1731, sold to Philo Barbour; sold to John Palmer, Feby. 20, 1733. Nathan's home was in Greenwich, Conn.

*149. John, b. Aug. 16, 1727; m. Rosanna van Campen, Jany. 1746.

150. Nathan, baptized Nov. 23, 1732, 2nd Congr. Church. Given in Greenwich Census of 1790, son over 16, and two females, one of which perhaps his wife.

(45) bro of John^4 JOSIAH REYNOLDS: (2 *Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., Jan. 13, 1689; d. at Greenwich, not long before August 2, 1774; m. *Barbara Briggs,* dau. Daniel Briggs of Stamford, on May 1, 1735. Her sister Elizabeth m. Jonathan^5 Reynolds, Jr., May 6, 1731. Josiah sold land to Jeremiah Schofield, Dec. 21, 1727, showing that he was then 21 and certainly born before 1708, the date previously assigned to his birth. Jan. 1, 1728, bought half his father's right of bro. Jonathan; Oct. 11, 1733, sold to Benj. Bishop; tax list of 1739 Josiah lived in East Society, Greenwich, £44; April 16, 1740, sold land with brother Jonathan to Thomas and John Marshall; chosen surveyor of highways, 1754. We hear little more of him until Aug. 2, 1774, when Jabez Ferris was given letters of administration of Josiah's estate; May 8, 1777, Conn. Legislature gave Jabez Ferris, administrator for "Josiah Reynolds, late of Greenwich", authority to sell some of the estate's land. Old town records list the children below as "children of Josiah Reynolds, son to Jonathan deceased," this list being made after 1754 and probably before 1774. He lived in the East Society, Greenwich, Conn.

151. Elizabeth, b. March 23, 1737.
152. Martha, b. Dec. 29, 1739.
153. Sarah, b. May 21, 1742.
154. Barbara, b. Nov. 14, 1744.
155. Josiah, b. July 31, 1747.
156. Jonathan, b. May 6, 1750; was it he who m. Mary Brown, second Cong. Ch., May 7, 1777?
157. Obadiah, b. Jany. 21, 1753. Read the query about an Obadiah Reynolds pp. 17-18, of the 1916 Reynolds Family Annual—it was probably Nehemiah, at Jefferson, Schoharie Co., N. Y.
*158. Briggs, b. July 21, 1754; d. after Nov. 18, 1799, when he witnessed will of Jonathan Howe; m. Abigail Whelpley, bef. 1785.

65. Cousin JOSEPH REYNOLDS: (*Joseph*^{3}: 9 Partners *Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., May 15, 1699; d. Pine Plains, Dutchess Co., N. Y., after 1749; m. 1: *Ruth Ferris,* March 5, 1721-22. He and she joined the Congreg. ch. of Greenwich, Feb. 28, 1733-34. She died after having Israel Jacob. Joseph then m. 2: ------, whose name we do not know, and had by her the last five children below. Joseph was active as a land-owner in Greenwich, he bought up rights of all other

Cong. Ch.

heirs to his father's property, especially of brother Jonathan and step-mother Abigail. With Nathan Reynolds, Joseph witnessed will of Zacch. Marshall May 5, 1739, probated Stamford.

Joseph, Sr., granted to "my loving and dutiful son Joseph Reynolds, Jr., a portion of land in Greenwich, being at a place called the west side of Peeksland, it being in quantity 30 acres."

In 1740 Joseph and his brother Nehemiah (later of Filkintown, Dutchess Co.) removed to Northeast Patent, Nine Partners, (Pine Plains) Dutchess Co., N. Y. He became very well off and owned an immense tract of land in Pine Plains district. Joseph bought from brother Nehemiah and Peter Palmer in 1743 over 4,000 acres of land there. Joseph was commissioned Ensign of the West Co., Trained Band, Horseneck, Greenwich Militia, May 9, 1728. One account says he lived at Fairfield before going to Pine Plains, but Fairfield County was probably meant. He left many descendants few of whom have been fully traced. Edwin Ruthven Reynolds is authority for the following dates from an old family Bible:

Not a Qk.

168. Ruth, b. Thursday, Dec. 13, 1722, o.s.
169. Rosanna, b. Sunday, Sept. 6, 1724.
*170. Joseph, b. Sunday, Aug. 27, 1727; d. Nov. 12, 1799; m. 1: Ruth Rich. 2: Lydia Parker.
171. Samuel, b. Friday, Aug. 8, 1729; m. Jerusha Close, who was b. April 21, 1733, dau., Joseph & Eunice (Haight) Close, Joseph Close mentions hei in his will, 1759. See comments under Jeremiah^4 Reynolds.
172. Roolah, b. Nov. 8, 1731.
173. Jacob Israel, b. Wednesday, Jany. 16, 1733-34.
*174. Reuhamah, b. Monday, Feby. 2, 1735.
175. Rachel, b. Wednes., Aug. 16, 1738.
176. Joanna, b. Dec. 21, 1740.
177. Elizabeth, b. Monday, Dec. 9, 1744; m. 1: Asa Palmer. 2: Calvin Averill.
178. Phoebe, b. Monday, Feby. 15, 1749; d. Elizabethtown, N. Y., after 1820; m. John Howe.

67. Cousin SAMUEL REYNOLDS: (*Joseph*^{3}; *Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. July 16, 1703, Greenwich, Conn.; d. March 6, 1726-27, one month after marriage. m. *Rebecca Palmer,* Jan. 26, 1726-27, dau. Ephraim Palmer. His home was in the West Society of Greenwich, Conn.

179. Rebecca, b. Nov. 4, 1727, posthumous child; m. Joseph Palmer, Jr., of Crum Elbow, N. E. of Peekskill, Dutchess Co., N. Y.; May 2, 1748, she and husband then living at Crum Elbow, sold for £43-6-8 their interest in her grandfather's estate and in that of her late uncle Benjamin^4, described as of Greenwich.

Hyde Park

68. Cousin BENJAMIN REYNOLDS: (*Joseph*^{3}; *Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. March 26, 1705, Greenwich, Conn.; d. there in 1727; did not marry. In Greenwich land records we find a transfer from "John Reynolds, Sr." to "brother Joseph and Joseph's son Benjamin Reynolds". Ruth

Reynolds i.e Runnels

He, or more likely, his son, m. *Mary - - - - -*, whose name we get from a deed recorded April 15, 1761, in White Plains, Westchester Co., N. Y., mentioning "David Reynolds of Manor of Cortland (Peekskill) and Mary his wife." He should not be confused with his cousin David^4 Reynolds, who m. Abigail^4 Reynolds; nor with that David's son David, Jr.

Lieut. David, his father, apparently tried to hold him, the only son, in Greenwich by giving him half of his land when he became of age, or else when he married, but this David^4 finally decided to remove to Peekskill as did some of his Pennoyer relatives, and so to assure clear title Lieut. David^3 united with David, Jr., in the sale of the land. On April 7, 1748, in Westchester Deeds, Book H, p. 422, David, Jr., of Greenwich, purchased a tract of land in Cortland Manor, farm No. 4, in front of Lot No. 9, where he seems to have spent the remainder of his life. After his death his sons sold David's holdings in Greenwich, Conn. We know no more; David and James should be investigated in Peekskill. We believe David^4 died between 1750-1760, because his son James sold land in 1760, in Greenwich, inherited from the two Davids. David and Mary had four sons, but we know the name of only one:

309. JAMES, who in Aug. 1760 sold "land next to Grimes' land in Greenwich". Elsewhere he describes himself as of Greenwich, May 18, 1759; also 1761-1762; Greenwich tax list for 1761. May have returned to Peekskill.

310. THREE other sons, names unknown to the Editors.

5th Gen desc. of John 4
1. include several Chappaqua N.Y. Quakers
2. a Samuel & Rebecca Haight of Quakers Phillipsburg ~~[illegible]~~ d. Ann who m. Robt Rey
1741.
3. Sutton R. d. Chappaqua 1828, age 84. He & ch were Hicksite Q, except for 1 son.
4. Note WALTER HAIGHT, p. 79. ~~b/o~~ d/o Ann who mar Robt^5 Reynolds

FIFTH GENERATION

I. DESCENDANTS OF JONATHAN^2.

137. JONATHAN REYNOLDS: (3 *Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Jany. 26, 1707-08, Greenwich, Conn.; d. after 1747. He was the eldest son of the eldest son of the eldest son of John^1 & Sarah Reynolds. It is inconceivable that, in line with the tradition, he did not christen *his* eldest son Jonathan, and though we have no record that he had such a son, the vacant period of three years between his marriage and birth of Mary, the first child given below, would indicate that another Jonathan was the first-born and in that period. We know very little of this family unfortunately. Jonathan may have been the Jonathan in the French and Indian War 1761-62 from Fairfield County, Conn.

He m. *Elizabeth Briggs,* May 6, 1733, daughter of Daniel Briggs of Stamford. Her sister Barbara m. Josiah^4 Reynolds. We believe they lived in Greenwich, Conn.

322. MARY, b. June 23, 1736, Greenwich, Conn.

323. DANIEL, b. Aug. 5, 1739.

324. HANNAH, b. Jany. 25, 1742-43.

325. PHILLIP (or PHOEBE?), b. March 30, 1744. If Phillip, he may have been the Phillip in the French and Indian War, private, 1761.

326. SAMUEL, b. March 29, 1747.

bro of Rich^5

142. ROBERT^5 REYNOLDS: (*John*^{4}*; 2 Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. 1727 in Greenwich, Conn.; d. April 13, 1809, as given in *Chappaqua Quaker Book of Deaths* at N. Y. Public Library. Robert's will signed April 8, 1808, probated White Plains, April 10, 1810, says he was "of Bedford," N. Y. Robert with his father JOHN 4 and brothers migrated to Westchester Co., N. Y., from Greenwich, Conn., probably while Robert c. 1740-? was a minor. ck this

In the Census of 1790 this Robert is given in the Township of Northcastle with 3 sons over 16; 4 sons under; 3 females of which 1 was his wife. At the same time in not-distant Pawling, Dutchess Co., there was another Robert with two sons under 16, and five females. Though only these two are in the 1790 Census, another Robert with son William and daughter Zilpha died in Northcastle, will probated Sept. 24, 1788.

HAIGHT d/o Walter Haight

Robert's will mentions "wife Ann, widow of John Kipp, Jessie Kipp my wife's son, son Elijah Reynolds, son Elias, Miriam Kipp, step-daughter, daughter Rebecca Reynolds, - - - - two daughters Miriam Kipp and Rebecca Reynolds, Elisha son of the widow Kipp. Robert's brother Sutton, brother-in-law Walter Haight, wife's son Benjamin Kipp. It was these step-sons and step-daughters that made Robert's family so large in the Census of 1790. Step-sons John, Caleb and James Kipp; step-daus. Miriam and Phebe Kipp.

Robert's widow "Ann Runnels" left to her five children, John Kipp, Caleb Kipp, James Kipp, Miriam Kipp, Rebecca Runnels, and "my three daughters Phebe Underhill (wife of Abel Underhill), Miriam Kipp and Rebecca Runnels all property from late husband Robert Reynolds," will dated March 1, 1811, probated White Plains March 27, 1812.

He m. *Mrs. Ann (Haight) Kipp,* Feby. 21, 1782, who was b. 1741, and d. Chappaqua, N. Y., July 13, 1811, aged 70. She was widow of John Kipp, and her maiden name was *Miss Ann Haight,* and had a brother named Walter Haight. She was the daughter of Samuel and Rebecca Haight of Phillipsburg. Parents of both Robert and his wife Ann were dead when he and she married in 1782. Robert's family were all Quakers; likewise the family of his brother Sutton Reynolds, who lived nearby in Chappaqua district then called generally Northcastle Township. Farmers.

*329. ELIJAH H., b. Aug. 5, 1782; d. March 5, 1814; m. Abigail - - - -.

330. ELISHA, b. 1785; d. April 28, 1869, Chappaqua, N. Y., aged 84; m. Jerusha - - - -, who was b. 1785; d. Feby. 29, 1868, aged 83. They were Quakers and lived in Chappaqua, Westchester Co., N. Y.

*331. ELIAS, who died Oct. 1814, Bedford, N. Y. His will signed Oct. 7, 1814, probated White Plains, Nov. 1, 1814, mentions no children, as he was unmarried and lived in Bedford, N. Y.

332. REBECCA. She was of Bedford, N. Y., and died there unmarried June 3, 1816, leaving will signed April 20, 1816, probated White Plains March 2, 1818, which mentions brother Elisha and Rebecca Ann Kipp, and Anne, daughter of Caleb Kipp, half-sister Miriam, half-brother Benjamin Kipp.

143-a. bro JOHN REYNOLDS: (*John*^{4}; *2 Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. 1715; d. 1774. He was probably born in Greenwich, Conn. This John lived at North Castle, N. Y., and died there. He m. *Ann Finch,* who died in 1787. It is a pity that we have no more information about his children than is given below. The discovery at the last minute, after this account was put in type, of the genealogical statement written by Sutton Reynolds (No. 359) which is printed in full under John and Hannah (Sutton) Reynolds, No. 42 herein, would indicate that this Joan who m. Ann Finch was not *their* son, though he probably was of the same Greenwich strain. Therefore we print below what we actually know of the John^4 who *was* son of No. 42$_4$ i.e. JOHN 4. See No. 143-b, next following.

*334. JOHN, m. Rebecca Rundell, 1759. Lived in North Castle, N. Y.

9 Partners N.Y.

335. ANN, m. Stephen Edgett, removed to Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

336. SARAH, m. John Knapp, removed also to Nine Partners, N. Y.

337. MARY (Polly), m. 1: Jehiel Davis. 2: David Cook. Removed to Delaware County, N. Y.

338. EDWARD, m. Mary (Polly) Chapman. He d. Northcastle, N. Y.

339. ELIZABETH, b. 1745; d. Feby. 11, 1812, aged 67, at Northcastle, N. Y. She m. John Banks. They had Anna Banks, who d. Dec. 10, 1867, aet. 80, buried in cemetery near Truesdell's on Bedford-Katonah Road.

340. JESSOP, m. Millicent Green. Census of 1790 for Northcastle gives him a son over 16; three sons under 16; 5 females. Her father, Charles Green of Greenwich, in will July 13, 1795, probated 1800, mentions her as "wife of Joseph Reynolds." Codicil April 5, 1799, appointed Joshua Knapp as trustee for his "daughter Milleson Reynolds."

341. HANNAH, m. Jeremy Green. Resided in Westchester Co., N. Y.

342. JERUSHA, m. Jonathan Finch. Lived Northcastle, N. Y.

343. JONAH, m. - - - - Ireland. Census of 1790 for Northcastle gives him 2 sons under 16; 2 females.

344. DEBORAH, m. James Smith, "removed to N.W. part of N. Y. State."

? 143-b. bro JOHN REYNOLDS: (*John*^{4}; *2 Jonathans; John*^{1}) *b.* Greenwich, Conn., or Hempstead or Oyster Bay, L. I., in 1734; died in British army prison in New York City about 1778; m. *Zipporah Pierce,* who died Oct. 17, 1814, buried Chappaqua, N. Y. They lived in Fishkill, Dutchess County, N. Y. They may have had children, but of them we have no record.

'John had a fine pair of horses; they were pressed into the American Army for a baggage team. John said if his horses went he would go, too, to drive them. He went and was taken prisoner by the British and carried to New York and died in prison about the year 1778.' See this extract in full under No. 42 herein. It is possible the mysterious Sutton^5 Reynolds (for John's mother was Hannah Sutton of Hempstead, L. I.) who was in Pawling, Dutchess Co., at the 1790 Census, was a son of this John. That remains to be worked out and proved.

Read the account of this strange Sutton^5 in the miscellaneous material at the end of this Book. pg –

There is more on Sutton story ck. appendix

145. RICHESON^5 REYNOLDS:^{5} (*John*^{4}; *2 Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., or Northcastle, N. Y., 1735; d. Northcastle, Westch. Co., N. Y., March 1765, shortly after his father. His will is abstracted p. 211, *Early Wills of Westchester County* by W. S. Pelletreau; will dated Dec. 1, 1764; proved April 4, 1765 (N. Y. City, Book 25: p. 55), brothers John and Robert to be executors. Wife survived him; all property to be sold and proceeds to her, unnamed; mentions three sons. He lived in Northcastle, Westch. Co., N. Y. He m. *Hannah Dean* in 1758. Richeson's name may really have been Richardson as his son was so spelled. A Richardson Reynolds once lived on Long Island near Oyster Bay or Hempstead. ck this

346. RICHARDSON,^{6} we know no more. In 1790 Census in Stamford-Norwalk area there was a Richardson and his wife, no children. He would then have been about thirty, or some years less than thirty. He served in the Revolution from N. Y. State.

347. JESSE, b. between 1755-1765, Northcastle, N. Y. See Census of 1790.

348. JOHN, b. between 1755-1765, Northcastle, Westchester Co., N. Y.

349. ANNE,^{6} "daughter of Richardson^5 Reynolds & Hannah Dean, m. Oct. 21, 1784, at Chappaqua, Josiah Cornell,^{6} son of William^5 & Mary of Phillipsburg." We think Anne was a posthumous child as not mentioned in the will.

5

RICH

bro. of 1st

5

147. SUTTON REYNOLDS: (*John*^{4}; *Jonathan*^{3}; *Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. August 18, 1744, in Greenwich, Conn., or Northcastle, Westch. Co., N. Y.; d. Chappaqua, N. Y., June 26, 1828, "nearly 84." * He and his children were Hicksite Quakers, except Jonathan who was an Orthodox Quaker. He was not in the Revolution because of the conscientious scruples of the Quakers against war.

He m. *Miss Anna Carpenter,* 1776, daughter of Joseph T. Carpenter; b. March 29, 1759; d. Dec. 23, 1830, "lacking three months and three days of 72," at Chappaqua, N. Y. However, we take as authentic the dates written into an old Family Bible by either Sutton or his wife. Some other records are taken from a typed and bound ms. in the N. Y. Public Library (geneal. section) entitled *Chappaqua Book of Deaths.*

Sutton's will, signed August 12, 1824, probated Aug. 15, 1828, mentions wife Anna and children—Amy, Sutton, 6 Jr., Hannah, Joseph, Jonathan, and Andrew. As Sutton 5 is mentioned in the will of his brother Robert of Northcastle, it is likely that he was the only one of the brothers and sisters to survive Robert who died in 1810. In the 1790 Census this Sutton is of Northcastle, Westchester Co., N. Y., himself, 3 sons under 16, wife and 2 daughters. At the same Census there was another Sutton Reynolds in Beekman, Dutchess Co., N. Y., recorded, himself, 1 son under 16, wife and 3 daughters. Our Sutton was a Quaker farmer and always lived in that part of Northcastle known as Chappaqua, N. Y., where his father had died in 1764. JOHN 4 Descendants still live in that vicinity. The following children are given in the old Bible, and the birth dates are those recorded in the handwriting of one of the above parents. From the above it would appear that Sutton was about twelve years older than his wife and that he did not marry until he was about 32. Mrs. S. Wood Cornell of Pleasantville, N. Y. (1923) supplies much of this information.†

351. "Our first child was b. Jany. 27, 1777; d. September, 1777."

* ck [illegible] on HQ 352. HANNAH, b. Sept. 17, 1778; d. Jany. 26, 1859; m. Thomas Dodge. Lived at Chappaqua, N. Y.

HQ 353. ABIGAIL, b. August 8, 1780; d. Nov. 26, 1861; m. James Kipp. 3 sons.

HQ 354. SARAH, b. Sept. 22, 1782; d. in infancy, 1783.

HQ 355. JOHN, b. Nov. 16, 1784; d. Chappaqua, Sept. 20, 1822; m. perhaps the *Elizabeth* who d. March 6, 1848, at Chappaqua. Their child d. there Jany. 23, 1815.

HQ *356. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 18, 1786; d. Sept. 28, 1863; m. Lydia Carpenter.

OQ *357. JONATHAN, b. Feby. 27, 1789; d. Dec. 8, 1837; m. Betsey Flewellin.

HQ *358. ANDREW, b. June 3, 1791; d. Oct. 21, 1879; m. Susan Washburn.

HQ *359. SUTTON, 6 b. Feby. 15, 1794; d. April 19, 1877; m. Maplett Carpenter. Writer of narrative

HQ 360. AMY, b. April 5, 1796; d. Jany. 2, 1877, "aet. 80-6-16"; m. James Carpenter. Another record gives her birth as June 15, 1794.

---

† A *Deborah,* b. March 16, 1764; d. Jany. 27, 1854; m. Peter Carpenter, and lived Yorktown Heights, N. Y., heretofore assigned to this family, after these old Bible records would seem not to belong here.

361. EZRA, or ELIJAH,§ given by several other correspondents.

Cousin of Rich? 149. JOHN 5 REYNOLDS: (*Nathan*^{4}; 2 *Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., Aug. 16, 1727; m. *Rosanna van Campen,* January, 1746. It is thought that he removed to Whitehall (then called Skeenesboro), Washington Co., N. Y. See what is said of him under No. 381. Send for this A John Reynolds in 1765 received land at Otter Creek from N. Y. State for services in the Black Watch, French and Indian Wars. See pertinent notes of this John under Nos. 272 and 278 herein, footnote, p. 112.

362. JOHN, b. Jany. 20, 1747.

363. RUTH, b. Jany. 27, 1749.

364. HANNAH, b. March 21, 1754.

365. JACOB, b. May 31, 1756.

cousin 158. BRIGGS REYNOLDS: (*Josiah*^{4}; 2 *Jonathans; John*^{1}) b. Greenwich Old Town, (Sound Beach) Conn., July 21, 1754; d. after Nov. 18, 1799, when he witnessed the will of Jonathan Howe. He m. *Abigail Whelpley,* dau. David Whelpley of Greenwich, who mentioned Briggs in his will dated Feby. 4, 1785; but curiously Whelpley's will refers to "estate of Briggs Reynolds" though he calls his daughter "wife," not "widow," of Briggs Reynolds.

We read on Dec. 6, 1768, "Joseph Reynolds (Josiah?) late of Greenwich, bond of Henry Burley of Greenwich as guardian for Briggs Reynolds, minor son of decedent." Briggs was a Revolutionary Soldier, "Private, Capt. George Peck's Co., Col. Jonathan Mead's Regiment of Militia. He was among men that served at Greenwich, but did not go to Westchester County, N. Y., being stationed with 18 others at Greenwich as a Guard. Discharged Jany. 8, 1777, after two months eight days of service." (No. 30, p. 58, 1916, *Reynolds Family Annual*). Briggs was given in the 1790 Greenwich Census "one son over 16, 3 sons under 16, four females," of which latter one was probably his wife. Strangely, we find no further record of him; and probate records (David Whelpley's will) at Stamford give only

370. MARY LYON, or Mary who m. - - - - Lyon. See Whelpley's will, Stamford, 1785.

cousin 170. JOSEPH 5 REYNOLDS: (2 *Josephs; Jonathan*^{2}; *John*^{1}) b. Greenwich, Conn., Aug. 27, 1757; d. Nov. 12, 1799, Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y. His son Joseph died a few days later.

Joseph m. 1: *Ruth Rich,* Jany. 21, 1745, when he was aged 17-4-25. She died August 5, 1750, leaving two children. He m. 2: *Miss Lydia Parker,* Bedford, Westchester Co., N. Y., March 12, 1751. She died

---

§ The *Chappaqua Book of Deaths* (N. Y. Public Library), also gives the following unknown Quaker Reynoldses:

ELIJAH REYNOLDS, b. 1800; d. Oct. 16 1823, aged 23.

Elizabeth, d. March 6, 1848.

Richard and Robert Reynolds were customers of the general store of Judge Caleb Fowler, of North Castle, between 1754-1760.

6th gen. - desc. of JOHN^4, JONATHAN,^{3} JONATHAN, JOHN

1. show lot of Quakers Reynolds around Northcastle (Chappaqua), Westch Co N.Y. - some were Hicksite Q, & bros. would be Orthodox Q. after 1828.

2. a Josiah R. (Jas^5, Nathaniel^4, Ebenezer^3, Jonathan^2, John^1) 1791-1874 m. Mary Brown 1815, rem to Cayuga Lake N.Y. w/ch.

March 28, 1789, daughter of Thomas Parker. See *Parker in America*, page 581. All but the first two children below are by her.

"The following record was copied from an old sheet of paper sent by my mother (1834) to brother Myron. The Israel Reynolds mentioned was my mother's father.

"Oct. 17, 1873. H. C. FRISBEE."

cousin

"Joseph Reynolds was born August 27, 1727, was married to Ruth Rich when aged 17 years, 4 Months & 25 days, on the 21 day of January 1745 who bare him a Son Named Joseph Born the 23' day of July 1746 and a Daughter Named Ruth born the 2' day of August 1749. Lost his wife August 5th 1750; was Married the second time to Lydia Parker the 12th day of March 1751 who did bare him five children namely Lydia born 20th February 1752; Israel born 25th December 1753; Parker born 10th October 1755; Joanna born 4th September 1757; Asa born 9th August 1759. Ruth the Daughter of Jeseph Reynolds Died August 5th 1766. Lydia the second wife of Joseph Reynolds Died March 28th 1789. Joseph Reynolds our honoured Father Departed this life on the close of the 11th or on the beginning of the 12th day of November 1799 Brother Joseph died Day after our Father Sister Lydia died September 1, 1804."

We believe Joseph was reared in Pine Plains, or near Amenia, 1740 Dutchess Co., N. Y., for his father Joseph moved to that place from Greenwich, Conn., in 1740. In 1748 when he was just of age, it is said he was in Crum Elbow (which is between Peekskill and Yorktown, Westchester Co., N. Y.). His second marriage was (?) in nearby Bedford, N. Y. However, the *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record*, Jany. 1904, gives these baptisms for the Old Red Meeting House, Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y. Joseph's children: *Ruth* and *Lydia*, on Oct. 25, 1752; *Israel*, March 17, 1754; *Parker*, Dec. 12, 1757. *History of Amenia*, by Newton Reed, 1875, states that Joseph was one of the earlier members of the Red Meeting House. Israel, son of Joseph and Lydia Reynolds, was baptized there in 1754. I doubt that Joseph ever lived in Westchester Co. In the settlement at Pine Plains, Dutchess Co., his Uncle Nehemiah Reynolds was one of the leaders and well-to-do men of the county.

In 1776 in Dutchess County, Joseph and his eldest son Joseph signed the patriotic "Association paper," a sort of local Declaration of Independence, showing that by that time he had returned to Dutchess County. I cannot place him in the Census of 1790. There were then two Josephs in Greenwich, Conn.; one in Yonkers, N. Y.; one in Washington township and one in Beekman, Dutchess Co.; one in Easton, Albany Co., N. Y., etc., and Joseph and his son Joseph may be any of these. He was possibly one of the two Josephs given in Greenwich which would have included New Canaan, Conn. Joseph was a Baptist and extremely pious as may be seen from the letters printed at the close of this sketch. He was much concerned about the spiritual welfare of his son, the Rev. Parker Reynolds who, no doubt, Bapt. found it trying to bring up a considerable family and serve a very poor and pioneer church at the same time. A careful reading of these old letters will serve to show where various members of the family

were at different times. We know very little of Joseph, the son. He may have lived in New Canaan, Conn., near Greenwich, where Lydia (Jenks) lived and where the father Joseph seems to have spent his last years. Around 1791 Israel moved from New Canaan, Conn., to New York State, and as he died in Peru, Clinton Co., it was probably there he went then. The family in Michigan have a tradition that Israel lived for a time in Vermont, but perhaps this came about through the claim of Vermont about 1790-1800 to certain parts of what are now New York State. The editors are inclined to believe that the "New Canaan" was what is now Canaan, Columbia Co., N. Y., and not the Connecticut Canaan.

Descendants of Joseph say that he was in the Revolution, and he was probably Soldier No. 198, p. 79 of the 1916 *Reynolds Family Annual:* "Private in Capt. Abraham Mead's Co., Ninth Regiment Militia, at N. Y. 1776, under Lieut. Col. John Mead. Discharged Sept. 2, 1776. Also, same company, private, marched Nov. 1, 1776, discharged Jany. 11, 1777. Command of the Saw Pitts (Rye or Port Chester, N. Y.) under General Wooster. Ambrose Reynolds in same Company." Or Joseph may have been No. 248, or 249, p. 85 of the 1916 *Annual,* the one a Captain in Beekman Precinct, Fifth Regiment, N. Y., Dutchess Co., etc.; the other a Sergeant in the Second Westchester Regiment, etc. Considerable is printed of Joseph in the *Reynolds Genealogy* printed in 1875 by Edwin Ruthven Reynolds, Albion, N. Y. To the history of Joseph the researches of Mrs. Nevin M. Fenneman (Sarah^{10} Alice Glisan) of Cincinnati and of the Hon. Edwin^{8} Ruthven Reynolds of Albion, N. Y., have contributed most fully.

The children of Joseph were:

375. JOSEPH J., b. July 23, 1746; d. November 13, 1799, "the day after his father"; m. Lydia Jenks. We know no more of him, but believe he had a large family. Some part of the Revolutionary records above may belong to him.

376. RUTH, b. August 2, 1749, baptized Oct. 25, 1752, as above; d. March 28, 1776; not married. The old record written by Lucy Reynolds Frisbie says that Ruth d. Aug. 5, 1766, but this seems to be a confusion with the month and day of her mother Ruth's death; the alternative date, March 28, 1776, given by others, seems likewise to be a similar confusion with the month and day of her step-mother's death. Either alternative points to early blunderings in recording of dates.

377. LYDIA, b. Feby. 20, 1752; d. Sept. 1, 1804; m. Joseph Jenks.

***378.** ISRAEL, b. Dec. 25, 1753; d. Nov. 22, 1812; m. Deborah Thatcher.

***379.** PARKER, b. Oct 10, 1755; d. June 29, 1833; m. 1: Esther Dagget. 2: Rhoda Carter. He was a Baptist minister of the frontier.

380. HANNAH, b. Sept. 4, 1757; d. Feby. 2, 1826: m. Ebenezer Roe (Rowe?). She was christened Joanna. Rowe was of Washington Township, Dutchess Co., N. Y. See No. 183 following.

***381.** ASA, b. Aug. 8, 1759; d. Dec. 25, 1834; m. Hannah Wells.

The following series of letters to and from JOSEPH^{5} cousin REYNOLDS reflect something of his character and times. The originals were all in

DUTCHESS Co N.Y.

Reynolds cousin

Bapt

Son Rev

possession of A. Heber[9] Reynolds (1846-1917) of Green Bay, Wisc. One of the best, that by Joseph himself, written in 1793, and reproduced in the opposite engraving, is in the hands of the Editors of this Genealogy. No comment is needed on its fine, firm hand and excellent state of preservation. In 1910, Heber wrote Mrs. Nevin Fenneman, "I most gladly send you one of the letters of Joseph (1793), and one which will give something of an insight into his personality and his concern for the young preacher Parker whom he tries to encourage when he seems to have been much disturbed over the struggle to keep up the work of a minister and yet provide for a growing family. This letter was written in response to a despairing letter of Parker's in which he thinks that he is working at too great disadvantage and seems almost ready to give it up. You see it was written at Canaan and directed to Granville, N. Y., and at this time (1793) I think Asa, Israel and Lydia were residing in Granville. * * * Every record seems to reveal the character of Joseph to be strong, well-balanced, religious and helpful, filled with a strong paternal love for his children, and especially for Parker, who, as he grew to manhood and engaged in his life-work of a preacher, often was in distress over the difficulties and anxieties which he was called upon to endure, and the deprivation which tested his ability to the utmost. Changes had come upon the old home at Nine Partners. The close of the long war of the Revolution had left the country in a sad state of debt, public and private, and of mis-rule, so the children had scattered towards the north and located in Saratoga. * * * About 1790 Parker evidently sought work in these towns, while Lydia, Israel and Asa went to Granville. * * * Many letters are in my possession from Joseph at New Britain and Canaan to Lydia, Israel and Asa. Then Israel went still farther north to Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y."

Xenos of Dutch Co. Reynolds cousin Bapt (not desc. of John 4)

(No. 1.) "Oblong, North East Precinct, Dutchess Co., N. Y.,
Sept. 30, 1775.

"*To* Rev. PARKER REYNOLDS, — Bapt.
at the Nine Partners, N. Y.

"Loving Son: My earnest desires for the wellfare of your immortal soul, as well as for its happiness, peace and comfort, here in time, constrains me to write you at this time.

"But what shall I write when I consider what I have heard you utter of late, both with your pen and tongue, of the dreadful state the Christian soul is in. I cannot set it forth in more glaring terms than you have done, and, if on the contrary, I attempt to speak of that inexhaustible fountain of Eternal Love that flows from God through Christ to the guilty sinner I cannot find words to convey my ideas so clearly as you have done, but, alas, how cruel it is, after such contemplations of the wonderful love of God in Christ Jesus, to such a poor, miserable self-ruined sinner, that after all this, you should have a thought towards despairing of that Eternal Love, that but a few nights past seemed to fill your soul and raised the hopes of an affectionate Father that you had truly fell in love with that love Jesus, which is the wonder of Angels, and the admiration of Saints, and must you, so soon, through the temptation of Satan, be overcome with a spirit of jealousy, but which is as cruel as the grave.

"But I want to tell you where I think Satan got an advantage against you when your distres fol'd upon you in such a manner the other night, I believe that you had intimation from the Lord to spend the night in fasting and prayer, and humbling yourself before the Lord, and it having such an effect that night that, perhaps, you as well as I did think that God was a God hearing prayer, and the next night, when you thought that you see something of a like distress in your sister and your affection moved towards her, you thought that perhaps you could do something for her by your fasting and prayers, but God, that is indefinately wise to let you know that you could do nothing of yourself, was pleased to withhold your desires, that you might be dependant upon Him for direction on every point of duty, suffered a subtil adversary to beset you with his temptations, and to persuade you to think that what you had met with was nothing, and thereby rob you of all comfort and if it were possible to drive you to despair of all comfort in time and eternity. But blesed be God, the foundation of God stands sure, having this seal, the Lord knows them that are his. Therefore, my Dear Son, never despair of mercy, Trust in God, Resist the Devil, and he shall flee from you. Seek the Lord while he may be found, Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you, Never give out, and pray till God shall appear for you, and dispel the cloud, and grant you, the clear manifestations of his love. But time fails me to write more.

"Pray, Pray, Pray, and may God of infinate Mercy fill your soul with his Love, which is the sincere desire and hearty prayers of your most affectionate Father.

"JOSEPH REYNOLDS." cousin

(No. 2) "Granville, (N. Y.), Dec. 24, 1788.

"To JOSEPH and LYDIA REYNOLDS, (probably then in New Canaan).

"Kind and much Beloved Parents. By the goodness of God we are all in an ordinary state of health—I hope that these lines will find you in a like situation.

"I have not received any letter from you since we left the Nine Partners, but have heard of your arival at New Canaan some time ago, which gave me much satisfaction, being hopeful that it might be to your advantage in regard to the temporal comforts of this life, which you could not have enjoyed in your former situation.

"You cant but be sensible that it touched natural affection, upon reading Brother Parker's letter, which I received saturday, where I was informed that you had been exceeding ill; but as I considered it not a punishment for sin, but as a chastisement from a faithful and loving Father, it would not be right to complain that God was not equitable in afflicting my Parents more than others of your age, as I believe that what ever affliction he lays upon you he will cause to work together for your good in the end, and although his hand may be grievous for the present, yet that it will work for you a far more exceeding weight of glory, where no rising of the lungs, or distress for want of breath; no wrecking cough to vitiate or distress the vitals; no distressing thoughts about a poor unconcerned child; no device from hell or earth to annoy or disturb your peace shall ever enter, but an endless and uninterrupted enjoyment of all perfection, with the happy choir of all blessed spirrits made perfect.

"I doubt not, Dear Parents, but that your prayers ascend to God, not only for yourselves, but also for your children, with the whole estate of God.

"I have wrote in my letter to Brother Parker about some things, which at present I shall not reiterate in this, bst shall conclude with subscribing myself your ever loving

but most unworthy son,
"ASA REYNOLDS."

(No. 3) "New Canaan, (Conn.?), April —, 1789(?).

"HONORED PARENTS. I embrace this oppertunity by Nehemiah Reynolds to send my sincere love to my parents, brothers and sisters and all enquiring friends and to inform you, that by the goodness of God we are all well as common.

possession of A. "Ticker" Reynolds (1846-1927) of Green Bay, Wis. One of the best, that by Joseph himself, written in 1793 and reproduced in the opposite engraving, is in the hands of the Editors of this Genealogy. No comment is needed on its fine, firm hand and excellent state of preservation. In 1910 "Ticker" wrote Mrs. Nevin Peterson, "I most gladly send you one of the letters of Joseph (1793), and one which will give something of an insight into his personality and his concern for the young preacher Parker, whom he tries to encourage when he seems to have been much disturbed over the struggle to keep up the work of a minister and provide for a growing family. This letter was written in response to a despairing letter of Parker's in which he thinks that he is working at too great disadvantage and seems almost ready to give it up. You see it was written at Canaan and directed to Granville, N. Y., and at this time (1793) I think Asa, Israel and Lydia were residing in Granville. * * * Every record seems to reveal the character of Joseph to be strong, well-balanced, religious and helpful, filled with a strong parental love for his children, and especially for Parker, who, as he grew to manhood and engaged in the ministry of a preacher, often was in distress over the difficulties and anxieties which he was called upon to endure and the deprivation which tested his ability to the utmost. Changes had come upon the old home at Nine Partners. The close of the long war of the Revolution had left the country in a sad state of debt, public and private, and of misrule, so the children had scattered towards the north and located in Saratoga. * * * About 1793 Parker evidently sought work in those towns, while Lydia, Israel and Asa went to Granville. * * * Many letters are in my possession from Joseph at New Canaan and Canaan to Lydia, Israel and Asa. Then Israel went still farther north to Peru, Clinton Co., N. Y."

(No. 1) [illegible] N. Y.

[illegible] Dec. 20, 1793.

Rev. Parker Reynolds Esq.

at the Nine Partners, N. Y.

"Loving Son: In earnest desire for the welfare of your immortal soul, as well as for its temporal peace and comfort, here in time, encourages me to write you at this time.

"But what shall I write when I consider what I have heard you say of late, both with your pen and tongue, of [illegible] the Christian [illegible] is in. I cannot say [illegible] that you have been [illegible] on the contrary I attempt to speak of that unsearchable fountain of Eternal Love that flows from that fountain Christ to the guilty sinner, I cannot find words to convey my [illegible] as you have done, but what love must it be [illegible] contemplation of the unmerited love of God to Guilty Man [illegible] a poor, miserable, wretched sinner [illegible] that after all this you should have a thought towards [illegible] in that Eternal Love that [illegible] a few weeks ago seemed to fill your soul and raised the hopes of an affectionate Father that you had truly fell in love with that love Jesus which is the wonder of Angels, and the admiration of Saints [illegible] through the [illegible] of Satan [illegible] which is as clear to the [illegible].

"But I seem to [illegible] where I think [illegible] arguments against your [illegible] the other night, I believe

you had intimation from the Lord to spend the night in fasting and prayer, and humbling yourself before the Lord, and a [illegible] such as [illegible] that, perhaps, you as well as I and those that God was a God hearing prayer [illegible] the next night, when you thought that you saw something of the [illegible] of your sins and your salvation [illegible] you thought that perhaps you would [illegible] [illegible] time [illegible] to come again.

"Very, Dear, Parker, [illegible] God [illegible] Mercy [illegible] Love, which is the [illegible] of your [illegible] Father,

"JOSEPH REYNOLDS."

(No. 2) "Canaan (N. Y.), Dec. 28, 1793.

"To Israel and Lydia Reynolds, [illegible] at New Canaan.

"Kind and much Beloved Parents, [illegible] By the goodness of God we are all in an ordinary state of health—I hope that these lines will find you in a like situation.

"I have not received any letter from you since we left the Nine Partners, but have heard of your being at New Canaan some time ago, which gave me much satisfaction, being hopeful that it might be to your advantage as regard to the temporal comforts of this life, which you could not have enjoyed in your former situation.

"You cant but be sensible that it touched natural affection upon reading Brother Parker's letter, which I received yesterday, where I was informed that you had been [illegible] but as I considered it not a punishment but only as a chastisement from a faithful and loving Father, it would not be right to conclude that God has not [illegible] those others of your age, as a believer that what ever affliction [illegible] will cause to work together for your good in the end, and although the hand may be grievous for the present, yet that it will work for you a far more exceeding weight of glory, [illegible] and uninterrupted enjoyment of all perfection, with the happy choir of all blessed spirits made perfect.

"I doubt not, Dear Parents, but that your prayers ascend to God, not only for yourselves but also for your children, with the whole [illegible] of God.

"I have wrote [illegible] Parker about [illegible]

[illegible]

"[illegible]

(No. 3) "[illegible] 1794.

[illegible]

"I expect, (if the Lord will,) to see you week after next with my Brother Israel and his wife. I should if Father and Mother would be ready to come home with me, for I expect to bring you home with me if you are able to come, but as I expect to see you soon, (if the Lord will.) I shall write you but a few lines.

"I have nothing especial to write, but would only inform you that we are blesed with the demonstration of the Spirit, and with power. I think I can say that my soul does feed on the sincere milk of the word, at times, although I have my fears lest I should be deceived, for the Scripture saith "he that has this hope in him, purifies himself as He is pure, and if any man hath not the spirit of Christ, he is none of his," and many other Scriptures to the same purpose which no time to menshon.

"Nehemiah hurres me so that I cant write nor spell.

"Fare you well

"LYDIA JENKS."

(No. 4) "Plattsburg (N. Y.), July 1791.

"To JOSEPH REYNOLDS, New Canaan.
"Much respected Father Reynolds.

"Contrary to my expectations, I have few moments to write to you, which may inform you that I received your welcome letter, the contents of which brings to mind the prayers and conversation I have heard from my worthy friend and patron which makes me long to have your company here, which I should count a great privilege.

"I hope you will come with Israel when he moves for we have need of such people here. I must tel you I never saw a country of land so good as this in my life, and you know I have been in two or three before. Also the privileges is beyond what I ever saw in any before.

"We wish to have some faithful minister here, and some of our dear bretheren from the southward, and then if we enjoyed religion in our own souls, we should be a happy people, Dear Father.

"I still beg your prayers for me that I may live to God, and be careful to depart from iniquity also that God would send some of his embassadors into this part of the land. for I believe that there are some here that wishes for it.

"Brother Isaac would have wrote you but had so much business on hand that he could not, but his wife send their kind regards to you, desiring you to remember them at the throne of grace.

"You may tell Brother Morris and Mrs. Webb if they should come to see this country they would be sick of going over the r—— to live for I believe it is a better country to live in, and easier for poor people.

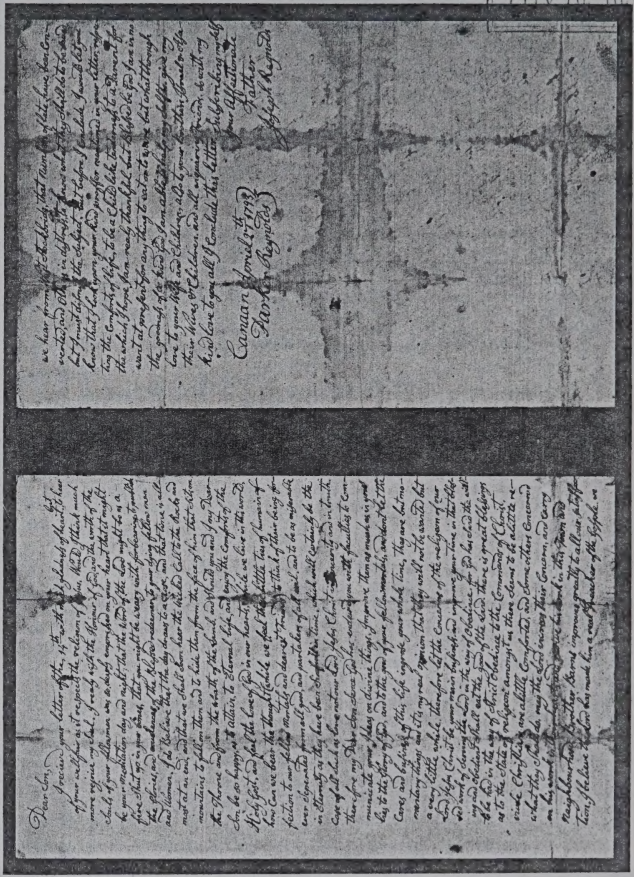
"Tell Brother Daniel I want him to meet me at Granville next fall with Lydia and Parker and I dont know how to bear not to see you all for I some times feel as though I could almost fly to meet with my dear brother and sisters at Canaan.

"But lest I should weary you I shall conclude. I remain your real friend and well wisher and very unworthy sister in the bonds of love.

"SARAH PALMER."

(No. 5) A letter from Joseph ^{5} Reynolds, Canaan, April 27th, 1793, to his son Rev Parker Reynolds, Granville, N. Y., sent by John Kolb, is reproduced on the opposite page. It is easily read, and so it is not printed here.

PUBLIC LIBRARY OF THE CITY OF DENVER



An old letter written by JOSEPH^{5} to his son, the REV. PARKER^{6} REYNOLDS, 1793. (See Nos. 170 & 379). This letter is owned by the Editors of this Book.

(No. 6) "Grenville, (N. Y.) May 12, 1793.

"To JOSEPH REYNOLDS, New Canaan.

"Very Dear Father. I received yours by John Kolb, and as I did then so I do now really feel the warm breathings of a tender Father's soul in well wishes towards his miserable son. My kind Father, with all the tenderness of humane and devine affection wishes me all possible happiness; but it is impossible for me to enjoy such a blessing under my present circumstances. To be as plain as possible for any being to be the base is just this: I must be perfectly freed from the remotest thought that it is my duty to preach the Gospel, and full sensible every moment of my future life in my own conscience toward God that he requires of me no such thing in any sense; or—I must be free from the incumbrances of this life so that I may be wholly devoted to the word in order to be happy, ever happy in this world, however it may be with me in futurity.

"I shall leave my Father and Sister Jenks to weight the above proposition, (as I wish you to show this letter to her), and if you are not both satisfied what is the present circumstances of my mind I shall be more particular in my next.

"Your poor Son,

Rev "PARKER REYNOLDS."

183. gr gdson of Jon^2 NEHEMIAH REYNOLDS: (*Nehemiah^4; Joseph^3; Jonathan^2; John^1*) b. between 1732-40 in Greenwich, Conn.; reared in upper Dutchess Co., N. Y.; d. (Chatham, N. Y.?), date unknown. He m. 1: *Mary Armstrong,* in Dutchess Co., who died. He then m. 2: *Anstress Southworth,* May 24, 1787, "both of Nine Partners," Dutchess Co., in Quaker Meeting there (*Old N. W. Geneal. Qtly.* 1900). It is interesting to note the friends who signed as witnesses of this wedding: Anna Gardner, Martha Palmer, Deborah Valentine, Mehitable Brown, Phebe Barton, Abijah Coffin, Pontius Woolley, Wm. Mitchell, David Smith, Joseph Merritt, Edward Palmer, Jacob Thorne. At the 1790 census there was a Nehemiah at Warwick, Orange Co., N. Y.: 1 son over 16; 5 under 16; two females. Another Nehemiah was in 1790 in Washington Township, Dutchess Co., with 1 son over 16; 4 sons under 16; 6 females. It is likely that Nehemiah was of Dutchess Co.; and that his son Nehemiah was of Orange County, as he eventually went to Otsego Co.

The children are said all to have been b. in Dutchess Co. "He came from Dutchess Co. and settled at Chatham, Columbia Co.,"—Munsell's *American Ancestry,* II:101. The neighbors of the Washington township Nehemiah were Reuben Husted; Ebenezer Rowe whose wife Hannah (Reynolds) was daughter of Nehemiah's cousin Joseph^5 whose biography appears next before this one; Joseph Mosier, Reuben Palmer, etc. As the sons of Nehemiah have been listed first, and then the daughters, it is obvious that they are not given in order of birth. In 1774 a Nehemiah Reynolds was freeman of Stamford, but this may have been his father. This Nehemiah or his son was the Revolutionary Soldier p. 93, 1916, *Reynolds Family Annual,* Sergeant in Capt. Jonathan Whitney's Co., Ninth Regt. Militia under General Wooster 1776-77. Disch. Jany. 23, 1777, after two months, three days service.

*385. Jacob, b. 1761; d. 1831; m. 1. Sarah Hart. 2: Mary Olds. Lived in Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y.

386. Benjamin. "He never married."

387. Nehemiah. (Could he be the Nehemiah who m. Mary Claussen; Aug. 13, 1777, in the Second Congreg. Church of Greenwich?) Nehemiah d. Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y.; had son *Henry W.* who d. at Albany.

*388. David N., b. Oct. 3, 1785; d. 1867; m. Amy^6 Reynolds, dau. Solomon,^{5} 1807. He lived in Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y.

*389. William, d. 1826; m. Sarah Mosher (Mosier?).

390. Andrew. Lived and d. Cherry Valley, Otsego Co., N. Y.; had Abraham and perhaps others.

391. Abraham. He might have been the Abraham from Dutchess Co., N. Y., who removed with sister Anne (who m. Humphrey Sherman) to Brookfield. That Abraham was b. 1771; d. Essex, N. Y., May 23, 1854, aet. 83; and is there buried with Amy, his wife, b. 1773; d. July 1, 1846, aet. 73. That Abraham had Andrew, Abner, Morris, John, Isaac, Edmund, Abraham, Keziah (Mrs. Alvin Adsit) and Christina (Mrs. Perkins), Abraham left a second wife, Rebecca, widow. His probate recorded with many deeds in Essex, but not fully investigated.

392. Jane.

393. Mary.

394. Sarah.

395. Rachel.

396. Salome.

397. Anna. (See notes above on Abraham of Brookfield, Essex Co., N. Y. Perhaps it was she who m. Humphrey Sherman of Brookfield.)

398. Ruhama.

185. DAVID REYNOLDS: (*Nehemiah^4; Joseph^3; Jonathan^2; John^1*) b. Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y., Nov. 24, 1745; d. Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., July 1, 1820; m. *Miss Lois Finch,* who d. Oct. 25, 1812, dau. Jabez & Rebecca Finch. David in 1764, when aged 19, removed from Nine Partners, to Chatham, N. Y., and spent his life there. His presence in Chatham recorded in 1769. Census of 1790 for Chatham-Canaan, N. Y., gives him 3 sons over 16; 5 females, of whom one was his wife. The other children by 1790 were probably not living at home. See Munsell's *American Ancestry,* II, 101. David's home was really in Rayville, just north of Chatham-Canaan, N. Y. It is a pity that our records of his children are so meagre and incomplete. There was a David Reynolds, Revolutionary Soldier, in the Third Dutchess Co. Regiment, Col. Field, Capt. Dykeman's Company, but it would be difficult to prove that it was this David of Rayville, N. Y.

399. Joel, m. Elizabeth Crandall. Lived Clarksville, Otsego Co., N. Y.

*400. Nehemiah. Lived near Hallsville, Otsego Co., N. Y. See pages 17-18, 1916 *Reynolds Family Annual* for further information about this Nehemiah.

401. Amos, m. Martha (Patty) Thompson. Removed to Fond-du-lac, Wisc.

VII.

Miscellaneous Unidentified Records.

SARAH REYNOLDS, m. Peter Titus (b. 1792), son of Samuel & Abigail (Robbins) Titus. See p. 113 of *Long Island Families.*

SARAH REYNOLDS, in 1822 m. Nicholas van Brunt. See *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record,* XXXV: 86. He was b. Jany. 13, 1800; d. 1840 in Perth Amboy, N. J. Lived some years in Penn Yan, N. Y.; buried there. Children are not given.

MARY L. REYNOLDS, m. Walter Corlies, June 25, 1844. She was b. May 12, 1826. See *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record,* XXXV: 249.

WATSON REYNOLDS, m. July 4, 1874, Josephine E. Beeman. Her ancestry in Hance Family of Dover and Shhewsbury, N. H. See *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record,* XXXV: 255.

BENJAMIN REYNOLDS, m. Lydia Fuller, who was b. Nov. 22, 1778; d. Aug. 29, 1828. He was of Kent, Conn. See *Fuller Genealogy* and *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record.* XXXV:189.

EZRA REYNOLDS, had a store on Jany. 9, 1792, at Cos Cob Landing. See Mead, *Hist. of Greenwich,* p. 58.

WILLIAM WINANS REYNOLDS, in Thacher Genealogy. He was b. May 21, 1807; lived Poughkeepsie. Merchant, b. there April 27, 1873; there buried; James of Kingstown, R. I., Family. He m. Sept. 10, 1833, at New Haven, Conn., Phebe Amanda Thacher, b. May 13, 1811, N. Y. City; d. Feby. 16, 1891. See *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record,* 46: 151.

Buried at Baptist Church, Greenwich, N. Y., (not Conn.) MARY REYNOLDS, dau. John & Mary, b. Sept. 5, 1826; d. Sept. 13, 1840, aged 14-8 days. See *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record.* 47: 392.

EPHRAIM REYNOLDS, m. Miss Mary P. Locke of Barrytown, Dutchess Co., N. Y., March 23, 1826. See *N. Y. Geo. & Biog. Record.* 36: 33 or 33: 76.

JOHN REYNOLDS, was a freeman and townsman of Norwich, Conn., 1669.

Buried Budd Farm Cemetery, four miles north of Greenwich, Wash. Co., N. Y.:

ELIZABETH, b. 1752; d. Feby. 5, 1829, in her 77th year.
JONATHAN, b. 1748; d. March 1837, in his 89th year.
JOB, d. in his 51st year.
ANNA, wife of Job, d. Feby. 16, 1844, in her 60th year; b. 1784.

VIII.
6

SUTTON REYNOLDS

not Same as (son of #147^5

of Billings (Beekman Township), Dutchess Co., N. Y., was b. 1765; d. there in 1832, "an old man." We do not know the name of his father, but we believe that Sutton^6 was a grandson of John^4 Reynolds (No. 42) who m. *Hannah Sutton.* John had a son (No. 147) and another grandson named Sutton^5(No. 359) who lived at Chappaqua, Westchester Co., N. Y.; and the old record published under the biographical sketch of John^4 speaks of his son John^5 (b. 1734) who lived in Fishkill, Dutchess Co., not so many miles from Billings. John^4 also had, among other sons, Joseph and James of whom he knew little. Sutton, we are inclined to believe from the 1790 Census of Beekman Township, was possibly son of Joseph. The four Reynoldses then in Beekman were:

SUTTON: himself, 1 male under 16; 4 females of which one was probably his wife.
JOSEPH: himself, 1 male over 16; 1 under 16; 4 females; 1 slave.
GRIFFIN: himself, 1 male over 16; 4 under 16; 3 females; 1 Indian; 1 slave.

Griffin Reynolds was of entirely different descent, as he came of the JAMES OF NORTH KINGSTOWN, R. I., Line; James was probably his brother or father, though he could have been the James (No. 146) in this book. But Joseph and Sutton, we think, were father and son, most probably of the John of Watertown Line.

Now, Sutton's father, and later Sutton himself, owned a large farm containing "Reynolds Mountain" and a fulling mill at Billings. It is said that the countryside took its woollen blankets there to be shrunken and laundered. A Sutton Reynolds served in the Revolution as a private in the N. Y. Troops, though this Sutton would have been only 17 in 1782.

Sutton m. *Miss Phoebe Seaman,* around or before 1790, who was b. about 1766, daughter of Samuel Seaman. Capt. John Seaman received from Charles I a Colonial grant in 1637 at Hempstead Plains, L. I. His descendants were prominent in the Indian and Revolutionary Wars—twenty-two were in a single L. I. Company in the Revolution. This Captain John Seaman, d. 1694, m. 1: Hannah, dau. Saml. Strickland; m. 2: *Martha Moore,* descendant of Rev. Christopher Young; had eleven children. Samuel^2 Seaman, son of John, m. Phebe Hicks (dau. of Thomas) who was b. 1640, and had Samuel^3 who had Samuel^4, b. Westchester Co., N. Y.; d. Dutchess Co.; buried Hyde Park in Quaker Cemetery. He m. Freelove —— and had Phebe, b. about 1766, who m. Sutton Reynolds.

An Eliza or Elijah Reynolds of Verbank, Dutchess Co., around 1828, was niece or nephew to Sutton Reynolds, and "cousin to Mary Reynolds Johnson." Egbert B. Johnson, grandson of Sutton, remembered Sutton who d. when Egbert was about eleven. This Sutton Reynolds who m. Phoebe Seaman has often been confused with Sutton Reynolds (No. 147) who m. Anna Carpenter. The latter's record is well known; but of the former we know but little. Sutton and Phoebe had:

1. SUSANNA.
2. ELIZABETH, (Eliza?)
3. CATHERINE, m. James Johnson, about 1818, as first wife. She d. before 1820.
4. MARY, b. Dec. 26, 1793, at Billings, Dutchess Co.; d. Aug. 1867; m. James Johnson, as his second wife, March 13, 1820. He was son of Samuel & Sarah Johnson, probably of Monmouth, N. J. James' father d. when he was quite young, leaving him and twin sister Mary and older brother Jeremiah, who m. Catherine Lake. Lived Dutchess Co. James enlisted in War of 1812. He and Mary buried Wash. Hollow, Dutchess Co., N. Y. Mary & James Johnson had: 1. *Egbert B.,* b. May 13, 1821; d. Jany. 1906; m. Cordelia Haight, Nov. 29, 1845. 2. *Catherine,* m. Reuben van Vlack, Wash. Hollow, had 8 ch. 3. *Henry van B.,* b. Aug. 18, 1827; m. Eunice Sackrider, lived Nyack; had two ch.
5. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 2, 1796; d. April 4, 1869; m. March 1, 1828, Elizabeth McDonald, b. July 25, 1798; d. Sept. 11, 1882. Children: *Charlotte V.,* b. July 27, 1830; m. John P. Berry, 1855, and had Stella. *James D.,* b. Oct. 3, 1838. Joseph lived in Pleasant Valley, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

EGBERT B. JOHNSON, son of Mary & James just mentioned, m. Cordelia Haight, b. July 11, 1821; d. April, 1906; they lived in Nyack, N. Y. Their children were:

1. JOSEPHINE, who died in infancy.
2. IDA A.
3. E. LEWIS, b. Feby. 22, 1852; m. Lizzie A Miller, who d. Dec. 1922. Son Lloyd E., m. *Mrs. Sarah Mary Johnson*, née Turnley, and had Mary Jane, b. 1918.
4. HENRY HAIGHT, m. E. Zilla Ferris, 1895.
5. FRANCES AUGUSTA, b. Oct. 17, 1858; m. W. H. Westervelt, April 16, 1875, who d. 1918.
6. ELMER E., m. Jennie Baker. Children: *Joseph Fairbanks*, Navy Lieut., s.g., and *Major Elmer E., Jr.;* m. Josephine C. Board, and has two daughters. Elmer E., Sr., was a Lieut. Colonel, b. Dec. 23, 1861; m. July 17, 1865. Address Middletown, N. Y.
7. WILBUR C., m. Jennie E. Leary and had: Edith who d. and Esther Barton, m. E. Van Sise and had twin sons.

MRS. WESTERVELT (Frances A.) of 110 Sussex St., Hackensack, N. J., just mentioned, furnishes this information of Sutton Reynolds and his descendants. She m. W. H. Westervelt. She taught art for thirty years. Methodist; Republican. She has been President Bergen Co., N. J. Historical Society. Is genealogical chairman and curator archives and property of the Society. She has done considerable historical and genealogical writing, such as *Final Century of Wampum-making in Bergen Co.; Indians of Bergen Co.; History of Hackensack,* etc. Edited *Bergen Co. History.* Frances & W. H. Westervelt had children: 1: *Cordelia Gertrude,* b. Spring Valley, N. Y. April 14, 1876, m. Robert N. Heath, Sept. 1900. Address: 73 Union St., Hackensack, N. J. 2: *Lewis Egbert,* b. Tenafly, N. J., Sept. 14, 1880; d. April 14, 1883. :. *Henry Elmer,* b. Hackensack, Oct. 18, 1884. Address 110 Sussex St., Hackensack, N. J.

IX.

CALEB REYNOLDS, who died not long before November, 1773; m. Jane McKinney, banns Nov. 12, 1767, Dutch Reformed Church, New York City; banns June 15, 1768, June 19, 1768. Jane Reynolds, his widow, m. Nov. 12, 1773, Jesse Hawxhurst "of Westchester Co.," a cooper, at the First Presbyterian Church, N. Y. City. Jesse really was of Huntington, L. I. Jesse and Jane had Caleb, Anne, Jacob, Thomas and Daniel Hawxhurst. See *Hawxhurst Genealogy;* N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec. xii, 33; viii, 75; xxxiii, 24. We know of only one child which Caleb and Jane had before Caleb's early death. That child was Sarah Reynolds, b. June 23, 1770, baptized First Presbyterian Church, N. Y. City, July 12, 1770. The EDITORS believe that this Caleb is the same as the Caleb next following this paragraph. Also see pages 413-414 herein. Sarah Reynolds of the N. Y. C. Presbyterian Church was his sister, b. 1770.

CALEB REYNOLDS who lived in Oyster Bay, Long Island. Wife's name not known. He died when his son James was aged about five. It has been said that Caleb was of the Dutchess Co., N. Y., family, on account of mention of a Caleb in the Militia there. The Editors believe he was of the Greenwich, Conn., family; especially as John^{4} (No. 42) came over to Hempstead to marry Hannah Sutton; and David (No. 37) of Greenwich m. Penelope Wright of Oyster Bay about 1708. Information concerning Caleb is wanted by Mrs. Myron A. Lockman, Southdown Ave., Huntington, L. I., N. Y.

Years ago there was on Long Island a "——ardson Reynolds," probably Richardson possibly the son or grandson of John^{4} & Hannah (Sutton) Reynolds, just mentioned.

This Caleb Reynolds is surely the same Caleb, just discussed, who m. Jane McKinney and died shortly afterwards—see records of First Presbyterian Church of N. Y. City, as printed in the *N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Rec.* Caleb had a son James who m. Elizabeth Weeks. James and Elizabeth had two daughers: Mary and Phoebe. Elizabeth Weeks was the daughter of Jesse & Kate (Featherby) Weeks.

Phoebe m. Samuel Youngs of Oyster Bay, and had a son, David Jones Youngs, who m. Cornelia Townsend; and a daughter Hannah who m. Roger Auketell of Delafield, Wis., and had a number of children. See the *Youngs Genealogy* by Daniel K. Youngs.

Mary Reynolds, the other daughter of James, m. 1: Captain John Selleck, about 1815, and had only Margaretta who m. John Fleet of Oyster Bay. Mary m. 2: Charles Selleck, brother of Captain John, and they had only Juliet Louise who d. unmarried. Mary d. Jany. 23, 1866.

Margaretta Selleck, b. July 15, 1817, m. Nov. 20, 1839, *John Fleet* of Oyster Bay and had four children. John was b. April 12, 1818; d. Sept. 29, 1852.

1. MARY KATE FLEET, b. 1840; m. Dec. 17, 1857, Whitehead H. Van Wyck and had eight children.
    - ZERUAH, b. Oct. 1858, died young. Also Harry died young; and another infant son died young.
    - HELEN VAN WYCK, m. Oct. 15, 1901; Myron A. Lockman. She supplies this information.
    - FRANK, died in 1890, unmarried.
    - ALBERT, b. Nov. 10, 1867; m. Nov. 25, 1915, Grace Clyde Ebbets and has one child, Zeruah Van Wyck, b. March 2, 1917. Grace, b. 1877, is daughter of Edward A. & Mary Jane (Clyde) Ebbets.
    - EDWARD W., b. Sept 20, 1871.
    - MARY KATHARINE, b. Sept. 27, 1876; m. April 2, 1913, Howell James Lomax of Hereford, England, and has two children: Mary Van Wyck, b. Jany. 12, 1914. Anne Van Wyck Lomax, b. Decoration Day, 1915.
2. CAPTAIN HARRY FLEET, d. unmarried. Served in Civil War as

non-commissioned officer in U. S. Navy.

3. Lydia Maverick, b. 1844; d. unmarried, aged nineteen years.
4. Samuel Van Wyck Fleet, b. 1852; m. Anna Youngs McCoun, 1873, and had six children: (*Fleet*)
    - John.
    - Henry who died young.
    - Cecile Willemin, m. Harry Jackson.
    - Samuel Van Wyck, m. Etta Cordelia Oakley, and has two chidren: Anna Y., and Samuel V. W.
    - David Jones, m. Clara Tupper. One child: David Jones, Jr.
    - Gilbert Sidney McCoun Fleet, m. Marie Webster, and has two children: Gilberta and Gilbert Webster Fleet.

X

GENERAL JOSEPH REYNOLDS: formerly a well-to-do resident of Cortland, Cortland Co., N. Y. As a youth of 24, he came to Cortland County in 1809, his sole possessions being two cows which he drove through the woods from Saratoga Co. He bought a small farm in Virgil, N. Y., and soon paid for it through his sturdy perseverance. Judge of Common Pleas, five years first judge (that is, County Judge). Presidential elector, Congressman, member of State Assembly, and wealthy man.

He was b. in Easton, Washington Co., N. Y., Sept. 14, 1785; removed some years later with his parents to Galway, Saratoga Co.; and to Virgil, Cortland Co., 1809. Commander of Company of Riflemen, War of 1812, not called to the front, but reserve against expected British invasion from Canada. Appointed Militia Major 1817; Colonel, 1818; Brigadier-General, 1823. Justice of Peace, 1815-1838. In State Legislature, 1818. Appointed judge 1821-1839. From 1825-1835 county supervisor. In 1832 he was a presidential elector and voted for Andrew Jackson. In 1834 elected to Congress from 22nd District (Tioga, Tompkins and Cortland Counties). One of founders and President of Board of Trustees of Cortland Academy. President Cortland Rural Cemetery Association. First president of the Cortland Bank.

Judge Reynolds was three times married, but all children were by second wife: *Lyman*, a planter in Costa Rica in 1876; *Catherine*, who m. May 24, 1849, Augustus L. Ballard, and she d. Aug. 2, 1853; *Josephine*, m. Arthur Holmes, May 10, 1865, but both (1910) are dead, though a daughter and a son, Bayard Paul Holmes were living. More detailed information can be found in *The History of Virgil, N. Y.*, p. 41; *History of Cortland Co.*, 1885; *Historical Atlas of Cortland Co., N. Y.*

XI

Records from the Cemetery at Middle Patent

(Two miles from Banksville, Westchester Co., N. Y.)

K-1. REUBEN REYNOLDS: b. Dec. 5, 1782; d. July 31, 1842; aged 60-7-26. He m. *Rebecca Hobby*, at Stanwich Congregational Church, Aug. 8, 1805, "both of Middle Patent." She was b. July 21, 1786; d. May 5, 1853, aged 66-11-14. Names of children not known.

K-2. AUGUSTUS REYNOLDS: b. April 10, 1807; d. Sept. 24, 1868, aged 61-5-14. He m. *Catherine* ——, who was b. April 30, 1815; d. Sept. 29, 1898. Children's names not known.

K-3. CARLTON P. REYNOLDS: b. Nov. 3, 1815; d. Oct. 25, 1901, buried Middle Patent. He m. *Lydia A.* ——, who was b. July 26, 1815; d. May 15, 1891. Carlton enlisted Civil War, June 28, 1864, private Co. D, Sixth Regt. Conn. Infantry; mustered out Aug. 21, 1864. Among their children were:

- Samuel F., b. Nov. 9, 1840; d. May 4, 1872, aged 31.
- Allen P., b. Nov. 2, 1842; d. Jany. 19, 1859, aged 16.
- Hugh, b. April, 1845; d. Aug. 2, 1847, aged 2 years 4 months.
- Egbert, b. April 13, 1850; d. Sept. 10, 1852, aged 2-4-27.
- Alexander H., b. Jany. 9, 1854; d. Sept. 23, 1865, childhood.

K-4. DAVID H. REYNOLDS: b. Jany. 13, 1818; d. Oct. 6, 1874; aged 56-8-23. He m. *Ruhama* ——, who was b. March 22, 1824; d. Dec. 11, 1904. They had probably:

- David B., b. May 25, 1850 (perhaps not son of David & Ruhama); Mary E. Garland, who was b. Nov. 18, 1850.
- Cornelius P., b. Sept. 9, 1854; d. April 17, 1877; aged 22-7-8.
- Mary J., b. Oct. 26, 1857; d. Nov. 6, 1879; aged 22 years 11 days.
- Sarah L., b. Dec. 8, 1859; d. Dec. 13, 1877, aged 18 years 5 days.

K-5. ADOLPHUS B. REYNOLDS: b. April 14, 1822; d. Nov. 22, 1880. He m. *Hannah S. Marshall*, who was b. June 14, 1815; d. April 30, 1885. Among others they had:

- Julia M., b. Dec. 3, 1851; d. Feby. 24, 1852.

K-6. GEORGE W. REYNOLDS: m. *Mary R*——. "Wife of Geo. W. Reynolds and Geo. W. Toms," so reads cemetery record at Middle Patent; perhaps meant daughter of Geo. W. Toms. She d. Sept. 11, 1895, aged 74, was b. 1821. Of their children we know only of

- Grace R., b. Dec. 23, 1860; d. Aug. 27, 1861, aged 8 months 4 days.

K-7. EDWARD REYNOLDS: b. Sept. 16, 1777; d. June 19, 1856, aged 78-8-23. He m. *Anna* ——, who was b. March 26, 1782; d. April 2, 1872, aged 90 years 7 days. We do not know whether they had children.

K-8. Middle Patent Cemetery, miscellaneous:

- Elizabeth, dau. Stephen & Sally A. Reynolds, d. Jany. 6, 1866, aged 15-2-6.
- Frank Husted Reynolds, b. Oct. 25, 1884; d. May 1, 1885.

ck for more Sutton story in Appendix

DPL

G929.2
R913Russb

Reprint of N.E. Hist
AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER,
8.

THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN RUSSELL OF DARTMOUTH, MASS.

by Barrett Beard Russell 1904

1. John^1 Russell and his wife Dorothy, of Dartmouth, Mass., lived in Marshfield, Mass., as early as 1642 or 1643, where, according to the town records, he was elected constable. The same town records, under date of Feb. 12, 1643–4, state "they have granted to John Russell and his heirs forever all that marsh and meadow which lieth between the marsh of Josiah Winslow and Kenelm Winslow." Sept. 27, 1643, Mr. Thomas Bourne, Robert Waterman, John Bourne, Roger Cook and John Russell were appointed to keep watch at Thomas Bourne's house. March 5, 1643–4, he was propounded to the General Court at Plymouth to become a freeman, and on June 5, 1644, was made a freeman by the same court. On Nov. 13, 1644, "John Russell hath a grant of thirty acres of land next to the land formerly granted to John Thomas and Robert Chambers." Aug. 19, 1645, he was among those of the town who were willing to support a school teacher, and on Oct. 14, 1646, he was chosen one of the committee to the next Court. In 1648 he was chosen one of the raters, and that same year was surveyor of highways of Marshfield. May 21, 1650, he was fined for not appearing at town meeting; and May 18, 1657, he was chosen grand juryman. Mar. 20, 1661, he bought of Edward Gray, attorney to Miles Standish, his share of the town of Dartmouth, Mass., for £42. The deed says "John Russell of Marshfield," but henceforth he is identified with the history of the town of Dartmouth. He was the representative to the Colony Court from the town of Dartmouth, 1665–83, except in 1666 and 1673, when John Cooke was representative. March 6, 1676–7, "John Cooke, [Lieut.] John Smith and John Russell are appointed to distribute the 22 lb. fund donated by divers christians in Ireland for the relief of such as are impoverished, distressed and in necessitie by the late Indian war."

emigrate date?

It is thought by some that he was the son of Ralph Russell of Pontipool, Monmouthshire, Wales, who came to Braintree, Mass., and from there went to Taunton, Mass., in 1652, to build iron-works in company with the brothers James and Henry Leonard (Bailies's Hist. of Plymouth, pt. II., p. 268). It has been stated that Ralph later went to Dartmouth, and started a forge at Russell's Mills, and was the ancestor of the Russells of that town; but I have been unable to find any proof that he was the father of John, or that he built the aforesaid forge. John is thought to have been born in 1608. He married Dorothy ———, and died 2 : 13 : 1694–5. She died 12 : 13 1687.

Children:

2. i. John, Jr.,^{2} d. in Dartmouth 3 : 20 : 1695–6.
3. ii. Jonathan, d. in Dartmouth Dec. 15, 1723.
iii. Dorothy, d. in Marshfield, Jan. 13, 1657–8 (in some records it is stated that she was buried on that date).
4. iv. Joseph, b. May 6, 1650; d. Dec. 11, 1739.

No MARY b. 1645 m. to John Cornell mentioned here - m. 1669

2. JOHN^2 RUSSELL, JR. (*John*^{1}), the date of whose birth is not known, married, July 17, 1685, Mehitable, daughter of John Smith, Jr., of Plymouth, and his wife Deborah, daughter of Arthur and Margaret (Reed) Howland. He died in Dartmouth, 3 : 20 : 1695–6.

Child:

5. i. JOHN,^{3} b. in Dartmouth, June 16, 1686; d. 1747.

3. JONATHAN^2 RUSSELL (*John*^{1}) married, Feb. 17, 1687, Hassadiah, born Jan. 11, 1649, daughter of John Smith, Jr., of Plymouth, and his wife Deborah (Howland), sister of Mehitable, wife of his brother John. He died in Dartmouth, Dec. 15, 1723.

Children:

6. i. JONATHAN, JR.,^{3} b. in Dartmouth, Nov. 13, 1679; d. Sept. 20, 1730.
ii. DEBORAH, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 10, 1681; m. June 24, 1704, Benjamin Allen of Dartmouth.
iii. DOROTHY, b. in Dartmouth, May 21, 1684; m. Nov. 14, 1713, William Sharman, Jr., of Dartmouth.
7. iv. JAMES, b. in Dartmouth, May 17, 1687; will proved July 3, 1764.
8. v. WILLIAM, b. in Dartmouth, Oct. 28, 1691; will proved Dec. 14, 1756.

4. JOSEPH^2 RUSSELL (*John*^{1}) was born May 6, 1650, probably in Marshfield, but his birth is recorded in Dartmouth. He married Elizabeth ———, who was born Mar. 6, 1657, and died Sept. 25, 1737. He died Dec. 11, 1739.

Children:

9. i. JOSEPH, Jr.^{3} (twin), b. Nov. 22, 1679; d. Apr. 13, 1748.
10. ii. JOHN (twin), b. Nov. 22, 1679.
iii. WILLIAM, b. in Dartmouth, May 6, 1681; d. in Dartmouth, Apr. 9, 1706.
iv. MARY, b. in Dartmouth, July 10, 1683; m. Apr. 3, 1700, John Lapham, and had: *Elizabeth*, b. July 29, 1701; *Joseph*; and *John*, b. Oct. 2, 1703.
v. JOSHUA, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 26, 1686; d. in Dartmouth, Dec. 23, 1692.
vi. REBECCA, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 3, 1688; d. May 24, 1764; m. Apr. 6, 1710, Jabez Barker, and had sons: *Joseph*; *Seth*, b. Aug. 15, 1717; *Francis*, b. Jan. 29, 1719–20; *Isaac*, b. Apr. 21, 1723; and *Jabez*, b. Aug. 29, 1725.
11. vii. BENJAMIN, b. in Dartmouth, Mar. 17, 1691; d. Oct. 31, 1772.
12. viii. SETH, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 7, 1696; d. July 23, 1728.
ix. SARAH, b. in Dartmouth; m. (permission Aug. 19, 1724) Thomas Smith of Providence, R. I.

5. JOHN^3 RUSSELL (*John Jr.*,^{2} *John*^{1}) was born in Dartmouth, June 16, 1686, and married, May 21, 1726, Joanna, daughter of Abraham Tucker. He died in Dartmouth, and his will was proved Dec., 1747. She married second, Robert Barker.

Children:

13. i. JOHN,^{4} b. in Dartmouth, Mar. 10, 1728.
14. ii. JOB, b. in Dartmouth, May 4, 1731; d. in Dartmouth, Sept. 30, 1773.
iii. HANNAH, b. in Dartmouth, June 12, 1732.
iv. MEHITABLE, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 13, 1734–5; m. Jan. 5, 1756, Edward, Jr., son of Edward and Rebecca Wing of Sandwich.
15. v. JACOB, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 2, 1737; d. about 1772.

6. JONATHAN^3 RUSSELL, JR. (*Jonathan*,^{2} *John*^{1}), married, May 6, 1707, Judah [Judith], daughter of George^2 (Abraham^1) and Elizabeth Sampson of Duxbury and Plympton. He died in Dartmouth, Sept. 20, 1730; and she died in Dartmouth, Aug. 27, 1752.

Children:

16. i. GEORGE,^{4} b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 20, 1708; d. in Dartmouth, will dated June 13, 1785.
ii. JONATHAN, b. in Dartmouth, July 31, 1709; d. in Dartmouth, Sept. 20, 1730.
17. iii. JOSHUA, b. in Dartmouth, Feb. 20, 1710; d. in Dartmouth, between Sept. 15, 1787, and Jan. 6, 1789.
iv. DEBORAH, b. in Dartmouth, Aug. 3, 1713.
18. v. BENJAMIN, b. in Dartmouth, July 17, 1715.
19. vi. ISSAC, b. in Dartmouth, July 21, 1717.
vii. BARNABAS, b. in Dartmouth, Aug. 22, 1719.
viii. ELIZABETH, b. in Dartmouth, Mar. 13, 1720; m. Apr. 8, 1740, Silas Kirby.
20. ix. DAVID, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 26, 1723–4. d. in Dartmouth, in 1803.
21. x. NOAH, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 9, 1726; m. Nov. 14, 1770, Hannah
xi. JONATHAN, b. in Dartmouth, Oct. 9, 1730. It is not known that they had any children.
Rounciful.

7. JAMES^3 RUSSELL (*Jonathan*,^{2} *John*^{1}) married, in 1709, Rebecca, daugh- and
ter of Nathaniel and Rose Howland, who died Nov. 8, 1727; Henry and De-
married second, Dec. 19, 1728, Mary, daughter of
borah Howland. His will was proved July 3, 1764.

Children by first wife:

22. i. PAUL,^{4} b. in Dartmouth, Dec. 30, 1710.
ii. ABIGAIL, b. in Dartmouth, June 25, 1712, m. (permission of the Friends' Meeting given Jan. 15, 1731) Nathaniel Kirby.
iii. REBECCA, b. in Dartmouth, May 2, 1714, m. (permission given 19th of the 4th mo. 1738) Joseph Havens.
iv. JAMES, JR. (twin), b. May 7, 1716; m. (Int. rec. Jan. 5, 1736–7) Priscilla Gifford. Not known that they had any children.
v. HANNAH (twin), b. May 7, 1716.
vi. MARY, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 29, 1718, m. 7th mo. 16th, 1761, Daniel^4 (31), b. Dec. 18, 1711, son of John^3 (10) and Rebecca Russell.
vii. AROSAMAN (ROSE), b. in Dartmouth, May 18, 1720.
23. viii. STEPHEN, b. in Dartmouth, July 23, 1722; d. about 1795.
ix. SUSANNAH, b. in Dartmouth, June 26, 1724.
x. HANNAH, b. in Dartmouth, July 16, 1726, m. (1) Walter Briggs; m. (2) 6mo., 3d, 1767, Timothy, son of John Russell.

Children by second wife:

xi. ELIZABETH, b. in Dartmouth, Aug. 31, 1729.
xii. SILVIA, b. in Dartmouth, June 20, 1731.
xiii. DEBORAH, b. in Dartmouth, after 1731; m. int. pub. Sept. 10, ——, to Jerry Wilcox.
xiv. ELICE (ALICE?). In his will the father mentions his daughters, but it is impossible to read this name.
xv. DANIEL.
xvi. WILLIAM.
xvii. HENRY, m. (pub. —— 23, 1767) Judith Allen. It is not known that they had any children.

8. WILLIAM^3 RUSSELL (*Jonathan*,^{2} *John*^{1}) was born in Dartmouth, Oct. 28, 1691. He married first, ———; and married second, Nov. 15, 1739, Elizabeth, daughter of Benjamin Wilbar. His will was proved Dec. 14, 1756.

Children by first wife:

i. SETH,^{4} b. in Dartmouth, Sept. 9, 1721.
24. ii. JOSEPH, b. in Dartmouth, May 23, 1731.
iii. SAMUEL, b. in Dartmouth, June 12, 1736.
iv. RUTH, b. in Dartmouth, July 5, 1737.
v. SARAH.

Look for Mary Russell
on p 86 ff

2. John^{2} Russell, Jr. (John^{1}), the date of whose birth is not known, married, July 17, 1689, Mehitable, daughter of John Smith, Jr. of Plymouth, and his wife Deborah, daughter of Arthur and Margaret (Reed) Howland. He died in Dartmouth, 9: 20: 1695-6.
Child:

5. i. John,^{3} b. in Dartmouth, June 18, 1690; d. 1761.

3. Jonathan^{2} Russell (John^{1}) married, Feb. 17, 1697, Hasadiah, born Jan. 11, 1669, daughter of John Smith, Jr., of Plymouth, and his wife Deborah (Howland) sister of Mehitable, wife of his brother John. He died in Dartmouth, Dec. 15, 1723.
Children:

6. i. Jonathan, Jr.,^{3} b. in Dartmouth, Nov. 22, 1698; d. Sept. 20, 1774.
ii. Deborah, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 29, 1699; m. June 24, 1720, Barnabas Allen of Dartmouth.
iii. Dorothy, b. in Dartmouth, May 21, 1704; m. Nov. 14, 1723, William Shearman, Jr., of Dartmouth.
7. iv. James, b. in Dartmouth, May 17, 1697; will proved July 3, 1766.
8. v. William, b. in Dartmouth, Oct. 26, 1701; will proved Dec. 11, 1755.

4. Joseph^{2} Russell (John^{1}) was born May 6, 1650, probably in Marshfield, but his home was mostly in Dartmouth. He married Elizabeth ——, who was born Mar. 6, 1657, and died Sept. 29, 1737. He died Dec. 11, 1739.
Children:

9. i. Joseph, Jr.^{3} (twin), b. Nov. 22, 1679; d. Apr. 12, 1748.
10. ii. John (twin), b. Nov. 22, 1679.
iii. William, b. in Dartmouth, May 9, 1681; d. in Dartmouth, Apr. 8, 1706.
iv. Mary, b. in Dartmouth, July 10, 1683; m. Apr. 4, 1700, John Lapham, and had: Elizabeth, b. July 23, 1701; Joseph; and John, b. Oct. 2, 1705.
v. Joshua, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 22, 1685; d. in Dartmouth, Dec. 29, 1689.
vi. Rebecca, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 8, 1686; d. May 24, 1761; m. Aug. 8, 1710, Jabez Barker, and had sons: Joseph, b. Aug. 18, 1712; Russell, b. Jan. 29, 1718-20; Isaac, b. Apr. 21, 1725; and Jonathan, b. Aug. 22, 1726.
11. vii. Benjamin, b. in Dartmouth, Sept. 17, 1691; d. Oct. 31, 1774.
12. viii. Seth, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 7, 1696; d. Nov. 22, 1785.
ix. Ruth, b. in Dartmouth; m. (published Aug. 28, 1728) Thomas Smith of Providence, R. I.

5. John^{3} Russell (John^{2}, John^{1}) was born in Dartmouth, June 18, 1690, and married, Mar. 21, 1716, Joanna, daughter of Abraham Tucker. He died in Dartmouth and his will was proved Dec. 1761. She married second, Robert Tucker.
Children:

13. i. John,^{4} b. in Dartmouth, Nov. 10, 1718.
14. ii. Job, b. in Dartmouth, Aug. 4, 1721; d. in Dartmouth, Sept. 30, 1797.
iii. Hannah, b. in Dartmouth, June 13, 1723.
iv. Mehitable, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 13, 1726; m. Jan. 8, 1752, [illegible], Jr., son of [illegible] of Dartmouth.
15. v. Jacob, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 2, 1727; d. about 1790.

6. Jonathan^{3} Russell, Jr. (Jonathan,^{2} John^{1}), married, May 3, 1722, Judith (Tucker), daughter of George^{2} (Abraham^{1}) and Elizabeth [illegible] Tucker and Thompson. He died in Dartmouth, Sept. 20, 1774; and she died in Dartmouth, Aug. 27, 1779.

16. i. Gideon,^{4} b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 20, [illegible]; d. in Dartmouth, Sept. [illegible] dated June 13, 1788.
ii. Jonathan, b. in Dartmouth, July 31, [illegible]; d. in Dartmouth, between [illegible] 30, 1790.
17. iii. Joshua, b. in Dartmouth, Feb. 20, 1726; d. in Dartmouth, Sept. 14, 1767 and Jan. 6, 1770.
iv. Deborah, b. in Dartmouth, Aug. 8, 1728.
18. v. Benjamin, b. in Dartmouth, July 27, 1730.
19. vi. Isaac, b. in Dartmouth, July 31, 1732.
vii. Hannah, b. in Dartmouth, Aug. 27, 1735; m. Apr. 8, 1760, [illegible]
viii. Ebenezer, b. in Dartmouth, Mar. 18, [illegible] Smith.
20. ix. Isaac, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 26, 1739-40.
21. x. Seth, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 2, 1742; d. in Dartmouth, [illegible] 1776, Hannah
xi. [illegible], b. in Dartmouth, [illegible] they had no children. It is not known [illegible]

7. James^{3} Russell (Jonathan,^{2} John^{1}) married (1) in 1720, Rebecca [illegible], daughter of [illegible] and [illegible], who died Nov. 6, 1727; and married second, Dec. 18, 1729, Mary, daughter of [illegible] Howland. His will was proved July 3, 1766.
Children by first wife:

22. i. Paul, b. in Dartmouth, Dec. 20, 1720; m. [illegible]
ii. Abigail, b. in Dartmouth, [illegible] 29, 1722; [illegible]
iii. Hannah, b. in Dartmouth, [illegible] 1724; m. [illegible]
iv. James, Jr. (twin), b. May 7, 1726; [illegible] not any children.
v. Elizabeth (twin), b. May 7, 1726.
vi. Mary, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. [illegible] 1727; [illegible]
vii. Abraham (twin), b. in Dartmouth, [illegible]; d. about 1775.
23. viii. Stephen, b. in Dartmouth, June 25, 1734.
ix. Susannah, b. in Dartmouth, June 26, 1736; m. (1) Walter Brown; m. (2) Dec. 29, 1767, Timothy, son of John Russell.
x. Dinah, b. in Dartmouth, July 16, 1738.

Children by second wife:

xi. Elizabeth, b. in Dartmouth, Aug. 27, 1730.
xii. Sylvia, b. in Dartmouth, June 20, 1732; m. (int. pub. Sept. 10, ——).
xiii. Deborah, b. in Dartmouth, after 1734; m. to Jerry Wilcox.
xiv. Ruth (Russel). In his will the father mentions his daughters, but it is impossible to read their names.
xv. Daniel.
xvi. William.
xvii. Phebe, m. (pub. —— 22, 1757), Justin Allen. It is not known that they had any children.

8. William^{3} Russell (Jonathan,^{2} John^{1}) was born in Dartmouth, Oct. 26, 1701. He married first, ——; and married second, Nov. 10, 1725, Elizabeth, daughter of [illegible]. His will was proved Dec. 11, 1755.
Children by first wife:

i. Mary,^{4} b. in Dartmouth, [illegible] 1725.
ii. Joseph, b. in Dartmouth, [illegible] 1727.
iii. Jethro, b. in Dartmouth, [illegible] 1729.
iv. [illegible], b. in Dartmouth, [illegible] 1731.
v. Sarah.

G929.2
R913h usb.

THE DESCENDANTS OF JOHN RUSSELL OF DARTMOUTH, MASS.

1. JOHN[1] RUSSELL and his wife Dorothy, of Dartmouth, Mass., lived in Marshfield, Mass., as early as 1642 or 1643, where, according to the town records, he was elected constable. The same town records, under date of Feb. 12, 1643–4, state "they have granted to John Russell and his heirs forever all that marsh and meadow which lieth between the marsh of Josiah Winslow and Kenelm Winslow." Sept. 27, 1643, Mr. Thomas Bourne, Robert Waterman, John Bourne, Roger Cook and John Russell were appointed to keep watch at Thomas Bourne's house. March 5, 1643–4, he was propounded to the General Court at Plymouth to become a freeman, and on June 5, 1644, was made a freeman by the same court. On Nov. 13, 1644, "John Russell hath a grant of thirty acres of land next to the land formerly granted to John Thomas and Robert Chambers." Aug. 19, 1645, he was among those of the town who were willing to support a school teacher, and on Oct. 14, 1646, he was chosen one of the committee to the next Court. In 1648 he was chosen one of the raters, and that same year was surveyor of highways of Marshfield. May 21, 1650, he was fined for not appearing at town meeting; and May 18, 1657, he was chosen grand juryman. Mar. 20, 1661, he bought of Edward Gray, attorney to Miles Standish, his share of the town of Dartmouth, Mass., for £42. The deed says "John Russell of Marshfield," but henceforth he is identified with the history of the town of Dartmouth. He was the representative to the Colony Court from the town of Dartmouth, 1665–83, except in 1666 and 1673, when John Cooke was representative. March 6, 1676–7, "John Cooke, [Lieut.] John Smith and John Russell are appointed to distribute the 22 lb. fund donated by divers christians in Ireland for the relief of such as are impoverished, distressed and in necessitie by the late Indian war."

It is thought by some that he was the son of Ralph Russell of Pontipool, Monmouthshire, Wales, who came to Braintree, Mass., and from there went to Taunton, Mass., in 1652, to build iron-works in company with the brothers James and Henry Leonard (Bailies's Hist. of Plymouth, pt. II., p. 268). It has been stated that Ralph later went to Dartmouth, and started a forge at Russell's Mills, and was the ancestor of the Russells of that town; but I have been unable to find any proof that he was the father of John, or that he built the aforesaid forge. John is thought to have been born in 1608. He married Dorothy ———, and died 2: 13: 1694–5. She died 12: 13 1687.

Children:

2. i. JOHN, JR.,[2] d. in Dartmouth 3 : 20 : 1695–6.
3. ii. JONATHAN, d. in Dartmouth Dec. 15, 1723.
   iii. DOROTHY, d. in Marshfield, Jan. 13, 1657–8 (in some records it is stated that she was buried on that date).
4. iv. JOSEPH, b. May 6, 1650; d. Dec. 11, 1739.

2. JOHN[2] RUSSELL, JR. (*John*[1]), the date of whose birth is not known, married, July 17, 1685, Mehitable, daughter of John Smith, Jr., of Plymouth, and his wife Deborah, daughter of Arthur and Margaret (Reed) Howland. He died in Dartmouth, 3 : 20 : 1695–6.

Child:

5. i. JOHN,[3] b. in Dartmouth, June 16, 1686; d. 1747.

3. JONATHAN[2] RUSSELL (*John*[1]) married, Feb. 17, 1687, Hassadiah, born Jan. 11, 1649, daughter of John Smith, Jr., of Plymouth, and his wife Deborah (Howland), sister of Mehitable, wife of his brother John. He died in Dartmouth, Dec. 15, 1723.

Children:

6. i. JONATHAN, JR.,[3] b. in Dartmouth, Nov. 13, 1679; d. Sept. 20, 1730.
ii. DEBORAH, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 10, 1681; m. June 24, 1704, Benjamin Allen of Dartmouth.
iii. DOROTHY, b. in Dartmouth, May 21, 1684; m. Nov. 14, 1713, William Sharman, Jr., of Dartmouth.
7. iv. JAMES, b. in Dartmouth, May 17, 1687; will proved July 3, 1764.
8. v. WILLIAM, b. in Dartmouth, Oct. 28, 1691; will proved Dec. 14, 1756.

4. JOSEPH[2] RUSSELL (*John*[1]) was born May 6, 1650, probably in Marshfield, but his birth is recorded in Dartmouth. He married Elizabeth ———, who was born Mar. 6, 1657, and died Sept. 25, 1737. He died Dec. 11, 1739.

Children:

9. i. JOSEPH, Jr.[3] (twin), b. Nov. 22, 1679; d. Apr. 13, 1748.
10. ii. JOHN (twin), b. Nov. 22, 1679.
iii. WILLIAM, b. in Dartmouth, May 6, 1681; d. in Dartmouth, Apr. 9, 1706.
iv. MARY, b. in Dartmouth, July 10, 1683; m. Apr. 3, 1700, John Lapham, and had: *Elizabeth*, b. July 29, 1701; *Joseph*; and *John*, b. Oct. 2, 1703.
v. JOSHUA, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 26, 1686; d. in Dartmouth, Dec. 23, 1692.
vi. REBECCA, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 3, 1688; d. May 24, 1764; m. Apr. 6, 1710, Jabez Barker, and had sons: *Joseph*; *Seth*, b. Aug. 15, 1717; *Francis*, b. Jan. 29, 1719–20; *Isaac*, b. Apr. 21, 1723; and *Jabez*, b. Aug. 29, 1725.
11. vii. BENJAMIN, b. in Dartmouth, Mar. 17, 1691; d. Oct. 31, 1772.
12. viii. SETH, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 7, 1696; d. July 23, 1728.
ix. SARAH, b. in Dartmouth; m. (permission Aug. 19, 1724) Thomas Smith of Providence, R. I.

5. JOHN[3] RUSSELL (*John Jr.*,[2] *John*[1]) was born in Dartmouth, June 16, 1686, and married, May 21, 1726, Joanna, daughter of Abraham Tucker. He died in Dartmouth, and his will was proved Dec., 1747. She married second, Robert Barker.

Children:

13. i. JOHN,[4] b. in Dartmouth, Mar. 10, 1728.
14. ii. JOB, b. in Dartmouth, May 4, 1731; d. in Dartmouth, Sept. 30, 1773.
iii. HANNAH, b. in Dartmouth, June 12, 1732.
iv. MEHITABLE, b. in Dartmouth, Jan. 13, 1734-5; m. Jan. 5, 1756, Edward, Jr., son of Edward and Rebecca Wing of Sandwich.
15. v. JACOB, b. in Dartmouth, Apr. 2, 1737; d. about 1772.

6. JONATHAN[3] RUSSELL, JR. (*Jonathan*,[2] *John*[1]), married, May 6, 1707, Judah [Judith], daughter of George[2] (Abraham[1]) and Elizabeth Sampson of Duxbury and Plympton. He died in Dartmouth, Sept. 20, 1730; and she died in Dartmouth, Aug. 27, 1752.

929.273 A1 #1680 . DESCENDANTS OF JOHN^{2} RUSSELL OF DARTMOUTH, Ma., BY B.B.Russell, 1904. [Booklet too small and stiff for the copy machine, SLC-96.]

John^{2} Russell, b. 1608 and wife DOROTHY of Dartmouth, res. Marshfield, Ma. 1642-43. Constable here. 1643 Sept 27, was one of 5 appointed to keep watch at Thos. Bowne's [BOURNE ?] ? house. 1643-4, Mar 5, he applied for freemanship at Genl Ct. at Plymouth, and that was granted 5 Je 1644 . 13 Nov 1644 received grant of 30A next to John Thomas and Robt Chambers. 19 Ag 1645 agreed to help support school teacher. Served in Ct session 14 Oct 1646; chosen rater 1648, also highway surveyor at Marshfield. 21 My 1650 fined for not appearing at town meeting. 15 My 1657 chosen grand juryman. 20 Mar. 1661 bought of Edw. Gray, atty to Miles Standish, his share of town of Dartmouth for £42. Rep. of Col. Ct. from Dartmouth 1665-83 (except 1666 and 73). 6 Mar 1676-7 Lt. John Cooke, John Smith and JOHN RUSSELL appt to distribute £22 fund donated by divers Christians in Ireland for poor relief due to late Ind. War [King Philips].

JOHN,^{2} thought to be son of RALPH^{1} RUSSELL of Pontipool, Monmouthshire, Wales who came to Braintree, Ma and then went on to Taunton, Ma 1652 to build iron-works in company with James and Henry Leonard (see Bailie's Hist. of Plymouth, pt. II, p. 268). RALPH^{1} went on to Dartmouth and started a forge at Russell's Mills; and may have been ancestor of Russells there, but the author finds no proof he was father of JOHN^{2}, or that he built a forge here.

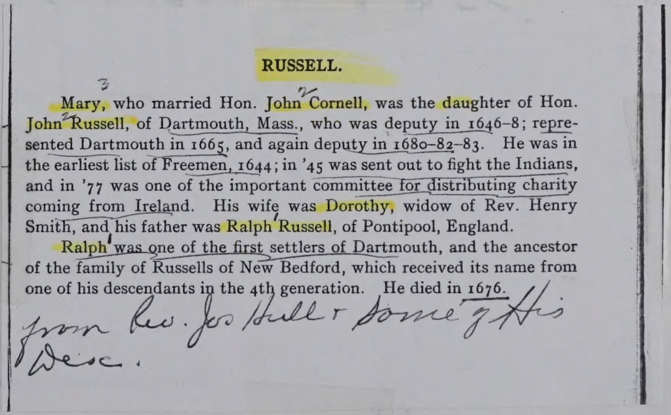
Noted 4/5/98

JOHN^{2} d. 2:13:1694-5. Wife DOROTHY d. 12:13, 1687. CHILDREN: (1. John, jr. d. Dartmouth 3:20, 1695-6; mar. Mehitable Smith of Plymouth, 17 Jl. 1685; (2. Jonathan, d. Dartmouth Dec. 15, 1723; mar. Hassadiah, 17 Feb. 1687 also dau. of John Smith of Plymouth as was Mehitable Smith above; (3. Dorothy, d. Marshfield, Jan 13, 1657-8; (4. Joseph, b. 6 May 1650; d. Dec 11, 1739; mar. Elizabeth ------. [No mention of any daughter named Mary Russell, altho I located a poorly typed MS. by Geo. Ely Russell, 1955, in "Russell Family of the 17th century New England", which on p.4 agrees on the JOHN AND DOROTHY data above, but lists children as Mary,^{3} b 1645 m. John^{2} Cornell 1669; Joseph b 1650; Jonathan b. c 1657; Dorothy b 1658; John b. c 1664.]

John Smith

b. 10 Dec 1683
this Jos had dau Mary m. John Lapham

2-



RUSSELL.

Mary,^{3} who married Hon. John^{2} Cornell, was the daughter of Hon. John^{2} Russell, of Dartmouth, Mass., who was deputy in 1646-8; represented Dartmouth in 1665, and again deputy in 1680-82-83. He was in the earliest list of Freemen, 1644; in '45 was sent out to fight the Indians, and in '77 was one of the important committee for distributing charity coming from Ireland. His wife was Dorothy, widow of Rev. Henry Smith, and his father was Ralph^{1} Russell, of Pontipool, England.

Ralph^{1} was one of the first settlers of Dartmouth, and the ancestor of the family of Russells of New Bedford, which received its name from one of his descendants in the 4th generation. He died in 1676.

from Rev. Jos Hull & Some of His Desc.

RICHARD CORNELL.

Richard Cornell, of Scarsdale, father of Hannah, who married Josiah^{4} Quinby, owned an enormous amount of property. He lived at Scarsdale, 2 miles West of Mamaroneck. The latter place, New Rochelle, and Scarsdale join at this point, thus making his farm unique in a way as being in three towns. Some of his descendants still live on it. He held various offices of trust, and in 1703 was foreman of the grand jury which ignored the bill against Bownas the Quaker.

Cornell Genealogy, by Rev. John Cornell.

Rev. Jos. Hull & Some of His Desc., A.E. Hull 1904

GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY
OF UTAH.

STEPHEN SEAMAN
W^M^ HORTON

Dated March 12, 1767.
Proved Aug. 5, 1767.

3011 Cornell, dau of Richard Cornell of Scarsdale

487. *Hannah Quimby, New Rochelle.* w/o Josiah^{4} Quimby of Mamaroneck s/o Josiah^{3} & Mary Mollineaux of Mamaroneck

Grandmother of Josiah^{6}

3013 the eccentric

Leaves legacies to brother *John Cornell*, to daughter *Mary Cornell*, b. 1730 w/o Wm.^{5} Cornell to grand son *Quimby*^{6} *Cornell*, when 21. Rest of property to "my 7 grandsons" 3130 *Richard*,^{6} 3132 *James*,^{6} 3133 *John*,^{6} 3134 *W^m^*,^{6} 3136 *Josiah*,^{6} 3135 *Daniel*^{6} and 3131 *Quimby*^{6} *Cornell*.

twins

all sons of Wm.^{5} Cornell 1728-99

Witnesses.
JAMES COLES
JAMES FOWLER
MAGDALEN KELBY

Jan. 7, 1765.
Proved July 24, 1767.

Hannah's legacy to one child Mary Quimby Cornell who m. Wm^{5} Cornell, & their 7 sons.

Quimby
CORNELL

488. *Margaret Duther, Phillipsburg.*

"Widow." Legacies to sisters *Altie* and *Rebecca.* To son *John*, 2 gold rings. To *W^m^ Duther* "my late husband's apparel, gun and sword." *Mary* wife of *Isaac Eckler.* Mentions "my brothers and sisters, *Abraham, Isaac, Altie,* and *Rebecca.*" Mentions "my husband's brother *W^m^* and his sister's daughters *Mary* and *Leah.*" Makes "My father in law *John Duther*, and my brother *Wolfert Ecker*" executors.

Witnesses.
STEPHEN ECKER JR
DANIEL HAMMON, "carpenter"
JOHN ECKER

Dated Jan. 15, 1767.
Proved June 23, 1767.

489. *Peter Cornell, Scarsdale.*

Leaves to wife (*not named*) £252. 10^s^, "and the goods that remain of what her father gave her." Legacies to daughter *Mary*, and to sons *Thomas, Richard* and *Ebenezer* the rest of property. Makes my uncle *Benjamin Cornell* and *James Horton* Jr executors.

Witnesses.
JOHN FLANDREAU
TIMOTHY WETMORE
JOHN BURLING JR

March 4, 1767.

lick Vendue." Leaves to wife *Martha* the use of £100, but if she marries, then to have only £35. To son *John* £300. To son *James* £250. To sons *Daniel* and *Samuel* £200 each. To daughters *Martha* and *Phebe* £80 each when 21. "If any of my younger children marry before coming of age, their portions to be paid to them. Provided they marry amongst, and according to the order of Friends." Mentions "my father *John Halleck* of Long Island."

Witnesses.

JOHN SEARLES
CALEB LATTING
NATHANIEL MERRITT

Proved April 29, 1757.

1756-57

265. *Richard Cornell, Scarsdale.*

in Hannah Quimby's will

3009 3010 3016

Leaves to sons *Richard*, *Joseph*, *John* and *Benjamin* all lands in *Scarsdale*, *New Rochelle* and *Mamaroneck*, not disposed of by deeds. To son *Joseph* my silver watch. To son *Benjamin* my clock and cart. To my daughter *Mary* widow of *Edward Sands*, one Pistole, over and above what I have already given her. Legacies to daughters *Elizabeth* wife of *Aaron Quimby*, *Deborah* wife of *Matthew Franklin*, *Hannah* widow of *Josiah* 4 *Quimby*, *Rebecca* wife of *Edward Burling*, and "to *Hannah Griffin* and *Elizabeth Haviland* daughters of my daughter *Phebe* late wife of *John Williams*."

Witnesses.

PETER HUGGEFORD
JARED ERWIN
MAGDALEN KELLY

Oct. 31, 1756.
Proved April 1, 1757.

R. Cornell
H. Quimby

266. *Joseph Anderson, Rye.*

Leaves legacies to children *Zipporah*, *Anne*, *Joseph* and *Jeremiah*. Mentions my loving and honored father, *James Anderson*, *Greenwich*, Conn.

May 6, 1756.
Dated May 9, 1757.

267. *Stephen Van Cortlandt, New York.*

Leaves to son *Philip* "all my farm and Plantation in the Manor of Cortlandt, now in tenure of *Jacob Cornwell*." Mentions father *Philip Van Cortlandt*, and mother *Catharine*, daughter of *Abraham De Peyster*, and sons *Philip* and *Wm Ricketts Van Cortlandt* (to whom he leaves a great deal of property in *New York*), wife *Mary*, and brother *Pierre Van Cortlandt*.

Dated June 7, 1754.
Proved May 24, 1757.

tick Vendue." Leaves to wife *Martha* the use of £100, but if she marries then to have only £35. To son *John* £100. To son *James* £250. To sons *Daniel* and *Samuel* £200 each. To daughters *Martha* and *Phebe* £80 each when 21. "If any of my younger children marry before coming of age, their portions to be paid to them. Provided they marry amongst, and according to the order of Friends." Mentions "my father *John Haviland* of Long Island."

Witnesses,
JOHN SEARLES
CALEB LATTING
NATHANIEL MERRITT
Proved April 19, 1757.

1755 – 57

255. *Richard Cornell, Scarsdale.*

Leaves to sons *Richard*, *Jacob*, *John* and *Benjamin* all lands in *Scarsdale*, *New Rochelle* and *Mamaroneck*, not disposed of by deeds. To son *Joseph* my silver watch. To son *Benjamin* my clock and case. To my daughter *Mary* widow of *Richard Sands*, one Pistole, over and above what I have already given her. Legacies to daughters *Elizabeth* wife of *Aaron Quimby*, *Deborah* wife of *Matthew Franklin*, and widow of *James Quimby*, [illegible] wife of *Edward Burling*, and "to *Hannah Griffin* and [illegible]

bella Haviland daughters of my daughter *Phebe* late wife of *John Williams*."

Witnesses,
PETER HUMPHREYS
JACOB EAWIN
MARGARET KELLY
Oct. 26, 1756.
Proved April 1, 1757.

256. *Joseph Anderson, Rye.*

Leaves legacies to children *Zipporah*, *Isaac*, *Joseph* and *Jeremiah*. Mentions my loving and honored father, *James Anderson*, *Greenwich*, Conn.

May 8, 1756.
Dated May 9, 1757.

257. *Stephen Van Cortlandt, New York.*

Leaves to son *Philip* "all my farm and Plantation in the Manor of Cortlandt, now in tenure of *Jacob Cornwell*." Mentions father *Philip Van Cortlandt*, and mother *Catharine*, daughter of *Abraham De Peyster*, and sons *Philip* and *Wm. Ricketts Van Cortlandt* (to whom he leaves a great deal of property in *New York*), wife *Mary*, and brother *Pierre Van Cortlandt*.

Dated June 2, 1754.
Proved May 24, 1757.

QUINBY.

Arms: Argent, two bars, sable in chief, a ppr. Cornish chough. Crest: A Cornish chough as in arms.

MARY 5 QUINBY,
5 married
WILLIAM CORNELL, 1748, July 15.

4 dau. of

II. Josiah of Mamaroneck, and Hannah Cornell, his wife, of Scarsdale.

3 son of

I. Josiah Quinby, and Mary Mullineux, his wife,

son of

Hon. John 2 Quinby, of Westchester, and his wife, Deborah Haight, married, 1686,

son of

Col. William 1 Quinby, one of the 1st settlers of Stratford, Conn., who came from England and settled near New York City while under Dutch occupancy. He signed allegiance to England, 1664.

His son, John, 2 was respectively Justice, Deputy and member of first New York Assembly. He was one of the five patentees of Westchester, and took out the first land patent there.

from Rev Jos Hull + Some of His Desc.

from Rev. Jos.
Hull & Some of
His Desc.

THORNE.

Arms—Argent, a fess gules between three lions rampant sable.
Crest, a lion, rampant sable.
Motto—Principes Obsta.

SARAH THORNE
married
JOSHUA^{3} CORNELL,
dau. of
2 John Thorne and Mary Pearsall, his wife,
son of
1 William Thorne and Sarah, his wife.

William Thorne was one of the first settlers of Long Island and with seventeen others became a patentee of Flushing, in 1645, granted by the Dutch Governor, Kieft. He was also granted a plantation lot in Gravesend, of which that interesting Englishwoman, Lady Moody, and three others, had received a general patent, and about ten years later he became one of the proprietors of Jamaica. In 1657 he and 31 others signed a remonstrance to Gov. Stuyvesant against severe treatment of the Quakers. It is surmised he came from Dedham, Essex County, England. For detailed account of Thorne family, refer to New York Genealogical and Biographical records. ak This

DPL - 4/96
G929.1
H596en
Vol. 3 on NY.

Hinshaw: Encyclop. of Am Quaker

THORNE – Joshua^3 Cornell m. Sarah THORNE, of John Thorne & Mary Pearsall.

[NY MM.] – JOHN THORN, s/o WM, FLUSHING; m. Flushing

p. 313.
also p. 250

3 Mo (May) 9, 1664 Mary PEARSALL, dt Nicholas Pearsall & Sarah —

Issue: Hannah – m. Richard ^{3}Cornell
Joseph – Martha Johanna BOWNE
Mary – Wm. FOWLER
Sarah – Joshua^3 CORNELL

Joseph, s/o John & Mary, Flushing d 3 Mo My 3, 1727; m. at Benj: Fields, Flushing, 9 MO Nov. 9, 1695 Martha Johanna Bowne, dt Johns, b 6 Mo Aug 17, 1673, d. 6 Mo Aug 1, 1750

DPL CORNELL

G929.1 Hinshaw's Encyclop of Am Q. Gen.

H596en VOL. 3 on NY.

N.Y. MM. orig. Flushing MM.

CORNELL Mary CORNELL, dt Josiah & Anna Cornell m. 1826 Abraham LOCKWOOD

" Phebe R. " rocf Plains 5/22/1821. (clear); dis 12-1831 (O); ct. Battle Creek 1-5-1848 (H).

" Reynolds, recf. Plains 5/21/1816 (clear); ct Plains 8-11-1819 (clear).

" Richardson & Anna of Plains 6/25/1816 both; ct Plain 8/5/18 for fam.

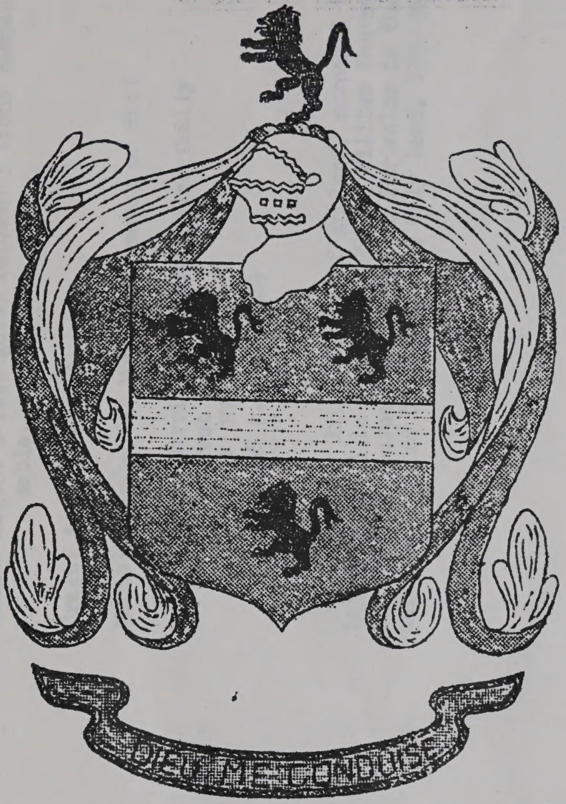
L.I. WESTBURY MM. p. 391 has list of this MM. Oyster Bay Cow Neck.

" Hannah Cornell m. Josiah QUINBY. p405

" Richard, s/o JOHN² CORNELL & MARY (RUSSELL) b. 1670 d. 1755 1701 m Hannah THORNE, dt. JOHN THORNE & MARY (PEARSALL), b 1678 d. 1756. Issue - 10 ch. Richard signed Epistle 1725; ct Mamaroneck (Purchase MM.) m. Phebe Haight of Flushing, Oct 5, 1743.

929.273
T393th
SLC

THORNES & ALLIED FAMILIES
by Zelda Norman Thorne



Thorne

desc
from
both

Sarah Thorne, d/o John^{2} Thorne & Mary Pearsall
m. Joshua^{3} CORNELL
Hannah Thorne d/o John^{2} Thorne & Mary ~~Russell~~ Pearsall
m. Richard^{3} CORNELL

THORNE COAT OF ARMS

Arms: Argent a fess gules between 3 lions rampant sable.

Crest: A lion rampant sable

Motto: Vincere Vel Mori (To conquer or die)

(See Berries Heraldry - also family Crest Book)
R7B20 R7B18 R7C8
p.598 p.349 p1009

* * * * * *

Given by King Richard of England, surnamed "The Lion Hearted," in the year 1199, to William Thorne, son of John Thorne, when knighted for valor in the War of the Third Crusade to the Holy Land, 1190-94.

THORNES and ALLIED FAMILIES

William Thorne of Dorsetshire, England, and Lynn, Mass.

by Joseph Middleton and Alan AcLean Taylor

WILLIAM THORNE

William^1 Thorne of Dorsetshire, Eng., was made freeman of Lynn, Mass. 2nd May, 1638, and ten acres of land apportioned to him. No name of his wife appeared upon the records of the family, but it is presumed to be Sarah, for this name is transmitted in the family of two of his sons, and a sloop owned by his son, Joseph Thorne, and two others in 1712 was named "The William and Sarah".

In 1645 he was in Flushing, Long Island, New York "The original patent of that town being granted by the Dutch Governor, the Hon. William Kieft, to him and 17 others, Oct. 19, 1645."

In 1646 William Thorne was granted a plantation lot at Gravesend, Long Island; in 1657 he was one of the Proprietors of Jamaica, L.I.

His children were:

1. William^2, Jr., born in Dorsetshire, Eng., 7 day, 4 month, 1632; died 1688, married Winnifred Lemington, daughter of Richard^2 Lemington of Hempstead, L.I.

2. John^2 THORNE married Mary Parsell (or Pearsall) of Nickolas^2 Pearsall. Henshaw says

3. Joseph^2 married Mary Bowne, (daughter of John and Mary Bowne) - banished to Eng?

4. Samuel^2 married Susannah

5. Susannah^2 married John Lockerson

From the Census of Flushing, L.I., in 1678, we find the enumeration:

William Thorne, Jr., wife Winnifred, and 3 children.
John Thorne, Sr., wife Mary, 3 children
Joseph Thorne, wife Mary, 9 children
Samuel Thorne, wife Susannah, 6 children.

John^{2} Thorne, son of William^{1} Thorne, married at Flushing L.I. 9d. 3 mo., 1664, Mary Parsell, daughter of Nickolas^{2} and Sarah Parsell. (see will of Nickolas Pearsall, recorded 1689 at Jamaica, L.I.)

John^{2} Thorne was made "Freeman of Connecticut, if he will have it, 'May 12, 1664' ". His will, dated July 23, 1709, was probated the same year, leaving the estate to his wife and children and restricting his wife's share if she married again. His son William was left sole executor of his father's will which names the following children:

ds/o John^{2} Thorne
Thorne sisters mar Cornell bros; sons of John^{2} Cornell
Descent from both.

1. John^{3}, Jr.
2. Hannah^{3}, married Richard ~~Cromwell~~ ^{3} CORNELL. of Scarsdale, s/o JOHN^{2}
3. William^{3}, married at Shrewsbury Friends Meeting House, N.J. 2 d, 12 mo., 1708, Meribah Allen, who was born 12 d. 9 mo., 1686, daughter of Jediah and Elizabeth Allen. William^{3} Thorne died 1742. (see later).
4. Sarah [m. JOSHUA^{3} CORNELL s/o John^{2}
5. Elizabeth Shurman
6. Joseph

Excerpts from Will of John^{2} Thorne of Flushing, Queens County-: Ref., N.Y. Historical Society 1893, Abstracts of Wills, Vol. II, p. 26, Liber 7m p. 540. ck this

"I leave my son William all houses, lands, and rights in Flushing or otherwise and I make him my executor" etc. Dated Jan. 5, 1697, prob. 1707/9.

My line ends here

THORNE

William^3 Thorne and Meribah (Allen) Thorne of Crosswicks (Chesterfield) Burlington Co., N.J. (Friends Record) had the following children:

1. Jediah^4 (Disowned from Friends Meeting of Crosswicks for excessive intemperance).
2. William^4
3. Joseph^4
4. Meribah^4, md. Mahlon Wright.
5. Elizabeth^4, md. Sam. Sykes 1737
6. Thomas^4, md. Jemima Wright, 1749 (no children)
7. Mahlon^4, md. Zennah (Sophia) Page, 1671 Burlington County marriages, Craig; had one daughter Abigail

The will of William Thorne dated 1742 left lands to Jediah, Mahlon, and Joseph, and personal property to other children.

Ref:-N.J. Arch. 1st s. Vol. 30--Nottingham, Burlington Co., N.J.

William Thorne married Mary Wood, Oct. 29, 1734.
Ref: Trinity Episcopal Church, Swedesboro., N.J.

William Thorne, Woodbridge, Essex, N.J. died intestate. Letters of Administration granted to Mary Thorne, May 13, 1736. (N.Y. Hist. Soc. Vol. 3, p. 198, Lib. 12, p.475)

Ref:--William and John Thorne, see Ancestral Records and Portraits, Part 1, p. 310-311. Bunker's L.I. Genealogy and Bolton's Westchester Family Papers, etc.
N.Y. Geneal. and Biographical Rec. Vol. 19, p. 153.

NOTE. JOSHUA^3 CORNELL mar SARAH THORNE d/o JOHN^2 THORNE & MARY PEARSALL
b. 1677, prob Cow Neck, gdf. of Wm.^{5} Cornell — gdm. of Wm.^{5} CORNELL m. Mary Quimby 1748
d.
His bro.^{3} RICHARD mar. HANNAH THORNE d/o JOHN THORNE & MARY PEARSALL
gdf. of Wm.^{5} Cornell — gdm. of Wm.^{5} CORNELL m. Mary Quimby 1748
b. 1678
d. 1757, Scarsdale N.Y.

QUAKERS

JOSEPH THORNE

Unrecorded Will on file in New York, Surrogate's Office, N.Y. Historical Society Vol. 35, p. 60.

Will of Joseph Thorne, Flushing, Queens Co., N.Y., wife Mary; children:

1. Benj.
2. Jacob
3. Isaac
4. Thomas
5. Abraham
6. Sarah
7. Joseph
8. William " 5 shillings besides what I gave him West New Jersey."
9. John
10. Mary
11. Hannah.
12. Susannah

Wife and Benjamen Executors. Prob. Nov. 27, 1724.

HENRY THORNE

Though the lineage of Henry Thorne has not been directly established, it is conjectured that he was a brother of the "Uncle Joseph" mentioned in the will of Richard Thorne whose will was probated in 1816.

John Thorne, in his will probated 1751, mentions his father, Henry Thorne, and his children: Zaccheus, Richard, John, and daughters.

Richard Thorne, son of John Thorne, in his will probated 1816 makes mention of "Uncle Joseph Thorne". It is thus believed by the writer, after considerable research, that "Uncle Joseph" may have been his uncle or his great-uncle, and brother to his grandfather Henry Thorne.

Since it has been established that "Uncle Joseph" was born in Queens County, New York, it would seem that Henry Thorne was born there also.

It is likely that Henry Thorne may have been a son of William^{3}, son of Joseph^{2}, Thorne (and Mary Bowne) of William Thorne^{1}, emigrant. The repetition of the names, William, Joseph, Richard, and John in every family and in each generation makes it difficult to identify definite lineage.

The copy of the photostat map shows the location of the property of Henry Thorne and his sons; also of the home of Richard Thorne, innkeeper, who was the father of Joseph who settled in Eden, N.Y., and married Abigail Eddy.

To date, it is believed that this Thorne lineage is as follows:

Mark D.,^{12} Gerald Brail Thorne^{11}, Gerald G.H.^{10}, George E.^{9}, James G.^{8}, Joseph^{7}, Richard^{6}, John^{5}, Henry^{4}, William^{3}, Joseph^{2}, William^{1}, Thorne

THORNE

The following letter was contributed by Mrs. Anna T. Newman of Philadelphia, December 23, 1944.—

Haddonfield, Oct. 26, 1891

Mr. Jos. Middleton
My Dear Sir:

Your notes of Thornes came duly to hand and as they disproved my theory of Capt. Jos. Thorne's descent from Wm.^{3}, of John^2, Wm.^{1}, I have tabulated for you all I know of the Gloucester County Thornes to date, and have drawn a map, enclosed, of where they located or lived. I think that the following is settled; that Wm. Thorne^3 came to this county, sold out, went to Monmouth Co., and that his children never returned. Next, that John^3 Thorne was his brother for whom his father bought land near Haddonfield when he was 14 years old, in 1704; that he married about 1715, Ann, daughter of John and Sarah Hinchman, who came here from Flushing, Long Island in 1699; that he became wealthy, owned slaves, and died, leaving no descendants but the Glovers who still hold part of his land.

That Thomas^3 Thorne was another brother who in 1717 bought a farm of Henry Thorne, possibly lived on it a while, if so, disposed of it (as it was owned by John Inskeep the first in 1729) went back to New York, returned to marry Letitia Hinchman, and settled at Colestown, on the County Line where he built a house, part of his land being still in the blood. He was wealthy, owned slaves and left a large estate. None of his descendants of the name are now in this County (Camden.)

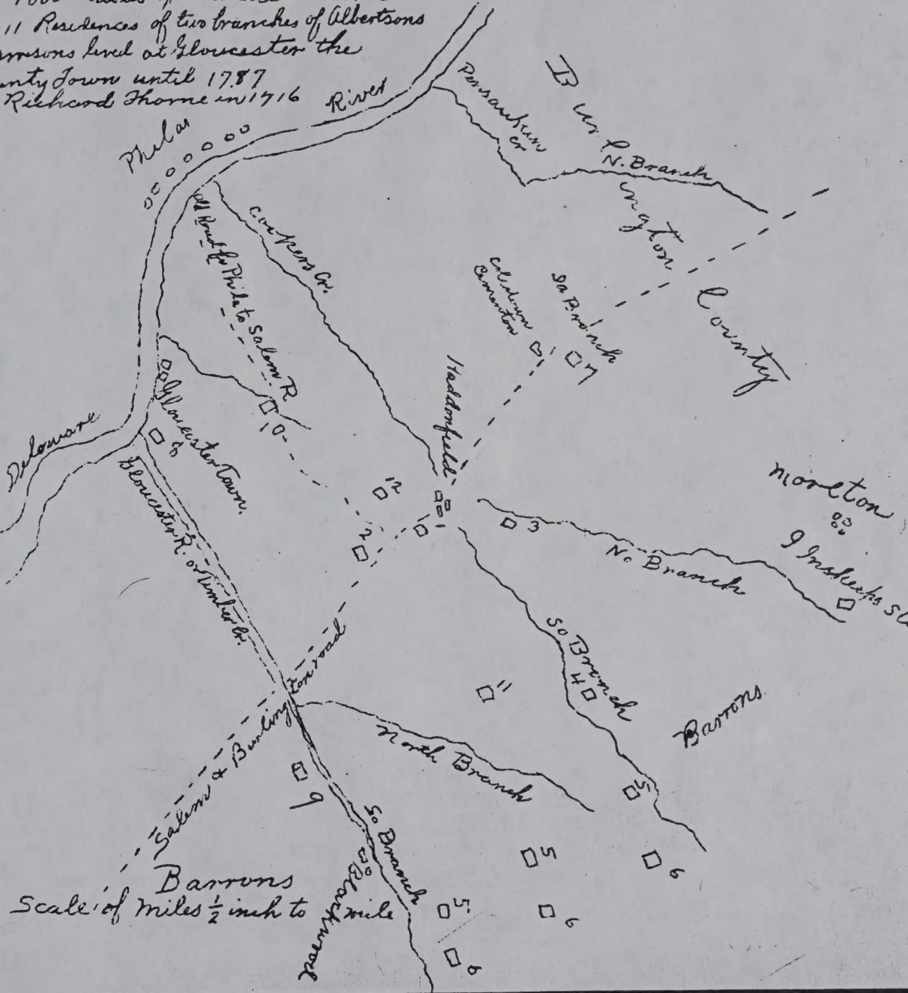
Who was Henry Thorne, and where did he come from? Old enough to sell land in 1717 and born and married (1700 to 1710) early enough to have grandchildren in 1751. He differed from the other Thornes in that he was careless of his deeds, did not have them recorded, and his children and grandchildren got married without leave or

license. When Richard Cheeseman bought the "Christianity" Place (1720) one of its bounds was Henry Thorne's land. When the timber was cut off, the land being poor, his family and Cheeseman's kept near and moved southward, and more into the pine barrens.

Capt. Joseph Thorne's son, Samuel, left descendants, as I have since learned. He was a school teacher, bought land and located at Berlin, near Henry Thorne's family, and I thought he belonged to that branch. Capt. Thorne may be descended from Samuel^2, although Samuel^3 executors sold all the 1000 acres on Gloucester River in two 500-acre tracks to the Ballingers. The name Kezia may have come from the Cheesemans, as Benj. Cheeseman (I think uncle of Capt. Thorne's wife) married in 1730 Keziah Lawrence who lived near the Cheesemans, but I never found a Samuel in the latter family. I think Capt. Thorne never owned any land for sometime before the war he lived on the Kayland, probably as a tenant, for they were large land holders, and one of them, John Kay, Thorne's immediate neighbor, married his daughter. Capt. Thorne kept nearer to Joseph Thorne's sons than to Henry Thorne's and as late as 1755 Richard Cheeseman lived (and his son Wm. for some years after) on the "Christianity" place, only 4 miles from Kay's boundary line. Notwithstanding his poverty, Capt. Thorne was recognized socially by the best families (landowners) and his children intermarried with them, a somewhat unusual occurrence in those times; besides he had a sufficient education and influcne to be appointed a Captain in the Army, without first taking a lower position. He certainly had a brother, for the Richard Thorne, whose will, etc., I send, was his nephew with whom he for some time lived before he came to my grandfather's house. All the Thornes here always held a first class position except Henry Thorne's descendants who (excepting the Cheesemans) mingled with an inferior class.

I should like to see a copy of the two Samuel Thorne's wills; it is possible a child or grandchild may have set-

No1. Residence of John Hinchman
2 " of John Thorne
3 " of Capt Jos Thorne on Kay property
4 152 sold by Henry Thorne to Thos Thorne
5 Christianity sold by Wm Thorne to R Cheeseman
6 Lands of Henry Thorne & his son
7 Residence of Thomas Thorne & son Thomas
8 Residence of Robert Friend Price part of Hugg estate
9 1000 acres of Samuel Thorne
10 & 11 Residences of two branches of Albertsons
Harrisons lived at Gloucester the County Town until 1787
12 Richard Thorne in 1716


River
Phila
Delaware
Pensauken Cr
Burlington County
N. Branch
Coopers Cr.
Old Road fr Phila to Salem R.
So Branch
Haddonfield
Gloucester Town
Gloucester R. or Timber Cr.
Salem & Burlington road
No Branch
So Branch
North Branch
So. Branch
Morton
9 Inskeeps
Barrons
Barrons
Scale of miles ½ inch to a mile
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

FAMILY GROUP No. ______

Husband's Full Name JOHN^2 THORNE

Husband's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc	State or Country
Birth				
Mar	9 MAR. 1664/5			
Death	1709			
Burial				

Occupation ______ Church ______

Places of Residence ______

Other wives if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar ______ Military Rec Soldier 1667

His Father WILLIAM^1 THORNE of Flushing, L.Is. Mother's Maiden Name SARAH

Wife's Full Maiden Name MARY^3 PEARSALL

Wife's Date	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province, etc.	State or Country
Birth				
Death				
Burial				

Occupation if other than Housewife ______ Church ______

Other husbands if any No (1) (2) etc Make separate sheet for each mar ______

Her Father NICHOLAS^2 PEARSALL of THOS.^{1} Mother's Maiden Name SARAH

	Sex	Children's Names in Full (Arrange in order of birth)	Children's Data	Day Month Year	City, Town or Place	County or Province etc	State or Country
1		WILLIAM	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
2		JOHN	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				
3		JOSEPH	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial.				
4		MARY	Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		William Fowler	Burial				
5		ELIZABETH	Birth	1667			
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death	1710			
		Frederick Schuerman	Burial				
6		SARAH	Birth				
			Mar				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
		JOSHUA^3 CORNELL s/o JOHN^2	Burial				
7		HANNAH	Birth	1678			
			Mar.	1701			
		Full Name of Spouse* 1678-1757	Death	1756			
		RICHARD^3 CORNELL s/o JOHN^2	Burial				
8			Birth				
			Mar.				
		Full Name of Spouse*	Death				
			Burial				

*If married more than once No. each mar (1) (2) etc

Use reverse side for additional children, other notes, references or information

Sources:

1. THE PEARSALL FAM, CH. 53

Foothills Genealogical Society
of Colorado, Inc.
Lakewood, Colorado

CHRONOLOGY OF WILLIAM ^{1}THORNE
s/o E. Maryland trader, Somerset Co, Md.

YEAR	STATE	COUNTY	CITY	SOURCE
1638	MA Bay Col		LYNNE	
1639		LONG IS.		Joined Dut-Eng traders.
1640	N.E.W	NEW AMSTER.	Hellgate Neck	Rem. to L.Is.
1642			Flushing	prop.
1644			Hempstead	granted patent – sold lands.
1645			Flushing	1 of orig. founders of
Dec. 1657			Flushing	Remonstrance against Quaker persecution along w/ Noble magistrate & N. Pearsall
1664			ANGLO-DUTCH WAR	Br. take over New Amsterdam
9 Mar. 1664/5			Flushing	son JOHN^{2} THORNE m. MARY^{3} PEARSALL of N.
1667			Flushing	son John^{2}, a soldier

Source: Pearsall Fam.

to 78

CORNELL FAM. HIST.

VI.

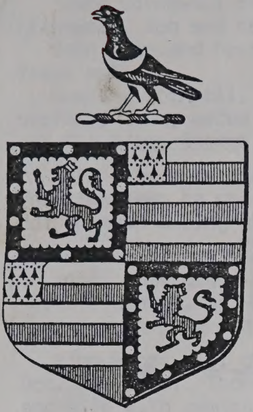
C.C. CORNELL, ed by E. Cornell.

pgs VI-31
75-78
+ 84

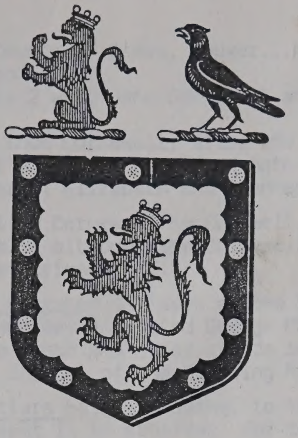
VI

929.273
C815CC

SLC



Cornwall: quarterly 1 and 4 argent, a lion rampant gules, ducally crowned or, within a bordure engrailed sable charged with ten bezants: 2 and 3 barry of six, argent and gules, a canton ermine; Crest, a cornish chough sable, a crescent for difference. (*Visitation of Essex* 1552, *Harleian Soc. Pub.* XIII: 6).



Arms of Cornwall of Berrington, Co. Hereford. Argent, a lion rampant gules, ducally crowned or, within a bordure engrailed sable, charged with ten bezants. Crest, on dexter side, a lion rampant-sejant gules, ducally crowned or; Crest on sinister side, a cornish chough sable, beaked and membered gules, (*College of Arms, London*). Crests, a demi lion rampant gules, ducally crowned or; and a cornish chough proper. (*Burke's Peerage*). Crest, a lion sejant gules, ducally crowned or, and the escutcheon charged with his badge of Ulster, as Baronet. (*Fox Davies Armorial Families.*)

Many of the Cornells are descended from the inhabitants of Cornwall (de Cornwall), the county in England. Gov. A. B. Cornell read a paper before the Westchester Historical Society on Oct. 28, 1889 concerning his Cornell ancestrage. We quote from his speech:

"Thomas Cornell, born about 1595, was of an ancient English family, name originally Cornewall or Cornwell, as it is still written by English branches of this family. Burke's Landed Gentry of Great Britian gives two branches, Sr. Cornewall and other Cornwall. Burke's traces the lineage of the whole family up through the Barons of Burford to Richard de Cornewall, son of Richard, Earl of Cornewall, second son of King John, younger brother of Richard Coeur de Lion."

The CG adds to the Governor's observations: "The first Earldom of Cornwall was conferred by King John on his son Richard in 1266. This title became extinct in 1300 when Richard's son, Edward, the 2nd Earl of Cornwall, died without legitimate male issue. But he left an illegitimate son, Richard, who became the ancestor of the Cornwalls."

The arms of the Hertfordshire and Essex Cornwalls would seem to indicate an ancestrage that included royalty. Cornw(a)(e)lls had estates in both of these counties. In their families are found the names given to the children of Thomas and Rebecca Cornell. We also have a family of Briggs living and having estates in Hertfordshire with the same names, Rebecca, John and William, that were borne by the wife of Thomas Cornell and her family in America. (CG) Some have Rebecca b. London.

The Cornwall arms described in the 'Visitation of Essex', 1552, seem to be very similar to those of the Hereford county Barons. (Harleian Society Publications, xui, 6) This Essex Visitation reads:

"John Cor
Cornewall, s
John, sor
issue male.
Humfrey C
brother, Joh
son and hyre

Note the
families see
not unknown

Thomas Co
in 1550. Hi
Hertsfordshi
She died in

King Henr
Oct. 25, 154
and wife wit

Sir Thoma
Grays Thurro
Cornwell, hi
share of the
acquired Gra

Thus we h
name with gi
they ancesto
believe that
and Essex sh

It is int
English Lord
"Cornwall".
vice togethe
Army. Did t

The late
1958. He fo
Parish recor
explanation,
on March 11,

Prentice
Walden, Fair
his 3rd wife
bap. March 1
the name of
was christen
this name in

He furthe
Thomas; that
Terling on M
migrated to
(TAG 51:2:11

The readi
the correctn
ship between

for Briggs See p. 85

p. 75 to 78

"John Cornewall of Haverell in the Counte of Essex, equyer...hath issue Thom Cornewall, son and heyre. Humfrey, 2 son...

John, son and heyre hath issue by his 2 wyf, Jane Cornewall and so dyed sens issue male.

Humfrey Cornwell, 2 son and hyre to Thom Cornewell, after the dysseace of his brother, John, weded Mary, Dau. of Will'm Manoke, gent. and hath issue of Thom, son and hyre, George 2 son, Jane, Margaret, Elizabeth and Frances." (CG)

Note the name change from Cornewall to Cornewell to Cornwell. The Essex families seem to use Cornwell and Cornell, although the Cornewell spelling was not unknown during the 16th and 17th centuries.

Thomas Cornewell owned the Manor of Fairsted in Essex at the time of his death in 1550. His grand-daughter (dau. of Humfrey?) married George Chauncey of Ardley, Hertsfordshire, to whom she brought the Manor and other lands in Stebbing, Essex. She died in 1582 and was buried in the Chancel of the Stebbing Parish Church.

not Thos.!

King Henry VIII granted Priors or Friars Hall, Stebbing, to Thomas Cornewall, Oct. 25, 1548. Thomas had license to vest it in trustees for the use of himself and wife with remission to Humfrey Cornewall and Mary, his wife. (CG)

Thos 2 repeat?

Sir Thomas Cornwell, descendant of the 4th Lord Gray, inherited the Manor of Grays Thurrock in 1527. Upon his demise in 1537, he left the Manor to Richard Cornwell, his son. However, other heirs of Lord Gray pressed their claims to a share of the estate of the 7th Lord, and by 1540 one of them, George Zouche, had acquired Grays Thurrock. (Victoria County History of Essex, Vol. 8)

Thus we have a history of landed gentry in Essex county bearing the Corn(w)ell name with given names similar to those of our colonial Cornell families. Were they ancestors of Thomas of Portsmouth? We don't know. But we are inclined to believe that many of the Cornwall, Cornwell, Cornell families of Hertsfordshire and Essex share a common ancestrage. It may well be from these Barons.

It is interesting to note that General Nathanael Greene, a descendant of the English Lords, always wrote the name of General Ezekiel Cornell as "Cornwell" or "Cornwall". These soldiers must have been intimately acquainted from their service together in the RI Assembly and as General and Adjutant in the Continental Army. Did they share a knowledge of ancestry among the English nobility?

1958 finding

The late Waldo C. Sprague, a noted genealogical researcher, visited England in 1958. He found the baptisms of the children of Thomas and Rebecca Cornell in the Parish records at Saffron Walden, Essex. Sprague concluded, without offering an explanation, that Thomas was the son of William Cornell, bap. at Saffron Walden on March 11, 1592/3. (TAG 35:107)

1 theory

1974-75 finding

Prentice Glazier did extensive research, in 1974 and 1975, at London, Saffron Walden, Fairsted and Terling. He concluded that George Cornwell of Fairsted and his 3rd wife, Susan Casse, married in 1593, were the parents of Thomas Cornell, bap. March 1594, the immigrant to America. Glazier's hypothesis was based on the name of this Thomas's brother, Joshua. Thomas and Rebecca's youngest son was christened Joshua. According to Glazier, these are the only known use of this name in the Cornell family. How about Joshua 3 + Joshua 4.?

another theory

He further decided that William, bap. Oct. 4, 1562, was a half-brother of our Thomas; that William and Joan Martyn were the parents of William Jr., bap. at Terling on May 15, 1609; that William Jr. married Joan Ranke, Sept. 27, 1632, and migrated to Boston. He was the William Cornwell of Connecticut in colonial times. (TAG 51:2:115)

The reading of the will of the senior William at Chelmsford tends to bear out the correctness of this identification. Early historians do hint to a relationship between Thomas of Portsmouth and William of Middletown, Connecticut.

half-bro.

p. 75
to 78

Jn 1673 - 64 age
b. 1609
64

VIII

The Briggs genealogies state that Thomas Cornell, born in 1595, county Essex, held the Manor of Fusted (Fairsted?), married Rebecca Briggs, dau. of Henrie Briggs. She was born Oct. 25, 1600 at London. They further claim that John Briggs, the imigrant to America, was the son of Henrie and brother of Rebecca. He was bp age 10 born in 1609 (our research finds that John, son of Henrie, was bap. in 1619). John married Sarah Cornell, the sister of Thomas. The authors offer as evidence of this relationship, passages from "Representative Men of Southeastern Massachusetts" and "Leonard's notes" at the New Bedford Free Library. We have examined both of these sources and find the relationship was so stated, but no documentation was provided. Leonard's Papers also lists the father of Sarah Cornell Briggs as Thomas Cornell. Again no proof is offered and there is the possibility of confusion between Sarah Briggs and Sarah^2 Cornell, dau. of Thomas^1 Cornell the emigrant.

prob not

The baptisms at Saffron Walden have again been checked and studied. We note a couple of interesting, possibly significant, items. Thomas^1 Cornell is recorded as "Mr." beginning with an Oct. 19, 1632 entry and throughout the rest of the Parish records. The only exception is the baptism of Ann on Aug. 6, 1635. An erasion is noted on this entry--William Cornell is changed to Thomas Cornell. This could account for the omission of the "Mr." A servant of Mr. Thomas Cornell was buried on June 1, 1637. We reason that our ancestor must have been a bit above average on the social scale of his day.

1.

Thos^1 not in Am yet.

2. The other possibly significant discovery is that Richard^2, the second son in the will of his mother, was not baptized at Saffron Walden. We find that a Richard^2 Cornell arrived at Rhode Island, prior to 1650, and lists his English parish as Bumstead Steeple. (Topographical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620-1650 by Edward Banks) (Ref. N.E.G.R. 54/433)

We find no record of a second Richard^2 Cornell in R. I. during this early period. This leads to speculation that Richard^2, son of Thomas and Rebecca, was living in the Steeple Bumstead area apart from his parents--perhaps with grandparents. Apparently he followed his family to America a few years later.

The CG records a will, proved 1631, of a Richard Cornell of Bumstead Steeple, naming wife Mary and sons: Thomas, Samuel and Daniel. The date of this document coincides with the upgrading of our ancestor's social status in the Saffron Walden parish records. Could Richard^2 have been a resident of the household of this widow Mary? Could she have been his grandmother? Was it after her demise that he joined his family in America? Unfortunately, there are no parish records for Steeple Bumstead prior to 1676.

At least two undocumented sources state that Thomas^1 Cornell arrived in New England with the second Winthrop expedition. We have been unable to confirm this passage. Indeed, since the passage was in 1636 and there are entries at Saffron Walden on Jan. 15, 1637 and June 1, 1637, this seems unlikely, unless Thomas took passage alone and his family followed in 1637 or 1638.

bp. gch

arr. 1637-8

We shall continue to search for our English ancestrage with the hope that some day the connection will be found.

Thomas Co
England, d.
Feb. 8, 1673
(Representat
Free Public
first two of
Thomas, was

Ch. of Th
2. S
3. A
4. W
5. T
6. R
7. R
8. E
9. K
i
10. W
11. J
12. E
13. S
14. J
15. M

The Saffr
Mr. Waldo C.
under the b
ed by two Am
Peter C. Nut
Parish of Bu
America at a
English home
land, 1620 t

Rebecca's
mouth, R. I.
Moriarty pub
4 record as wr
"Will of
Sept. 1664.
the West sid
living, if s
wife of son
lands, also
Acushnet lar
of Acushnet-
lands. To s
Sarah, 1/2 c
(Bronx), a g
ghter Ann, 1
and that of
Rebecca, the
To fourth d
daughter Ma

p. 75 to 78

^{1} THOMAS CORNELL

Thomas^{1} Cornell, the immigrant to America, was b. ca. 1595 in County Essex, England, d. ca. 1655 and m. Rebecca Briggs. Rebecca was b. Oct. 25, 1600, d. Feb. 8, 1673, the dau. of Henrie Briggs of Clerkenwell Parish, London, England. See (Representative Men of Southeastern Massachusetts; Leonard Papers, New Bedford Free Public Library; Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island.) The first two of these authorities further state that Sarah Cornell, the sister of Thomas^{1}, was the wife of John Briggs, brother of Rebecca.^{1} See p. VIII

Ch. of Thomas^{1} and Rebecca Cornell:

2. Sarah, bap. 30 March 1623 at Saffron-Walden Parish, Essex, England.
3. Ann, bap. 2 Aug. 1635 (2nd dau. Rebecca's will).
4. William, bap. 4 Apr. 1625; bur. 7 Jan. 1627/8.
5. Thomas, bap. 21 Oct. 1627; d. 23 May 1673.
6. arr Am. 1650 Richard, (2nd son will--not listed among baptisms bp. Bumstead Steeple at Saffron-Walden).
7. Rebecca, bap. 13 Jan. 1629/30 (3rd. dau. will).
8. Elizabeth, bap. 1 May 1631; d. prior to 1637.
9. ? Kelame, or Kelume, bur. 18 Oct. 1632. (A very unlikely given name in either the Cornell or Briggs families--perhaps adopted.)
10. William, bap. 9 Dec. 1632 (3rd son will).
11. John,^{2} bap. 6 June 1634 (4th son will).
12. Elizabeth, bap. 15 Jan. 1637 (4th dau. will).
13. Samuel, b. America (5th son will). "Loving" son
14. Joshua, b. America (6th son will).
15. Mary, b. America (5th dau. will).

The Saffron-Walden records of baptisms and burials were first discovered by Mr. Waldo C. Sprague in 1958. They were published in the American Genealogist under the byline of G. Andrews Moriarty (TAG 35:107). They have been confirmed by two American genealogists and one English researcher: Glazier, Maack and Peter C. Nutt. There is a likelihood that the baptism of Richard^{2} was at the Parish of Bumpstead Steeple, Essex. He appears to have joined his family in America at an undetermined date, prior to 1650, and lists this Parish as his English home. (Topagraphical Dictionary of 2885 English Emigrants to New England, 1620 to 1650 by C. E. Banks; N. E. G. R. 54/433).

Rebecca's will was discovered in 1913 by Mr. Hicks, the town clerk of Portsmouth, R. I., among old papers stored in the cellar of the city hall. G. Andrew Moriarty published this document in the American Genealogist (TAG 19:132). We record as written:

"Will of Rebecca Cornell, widow of Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth, dated 2 Sept. 1664. To eldest son, Thomas^{2}, the farm homestead given him by deed, 9 July 1663, on the West side of Rhode Island; also great silver bowl and then to his eldest son living, if son Thomas^{2} dead, otherwise to him (and) daughter-in-law, Elizabeth, wife of son Thomas. To second son, Richard,^{2} 1/5 of a share of Acoxet-Acushnet lands, also one silver dram cup. To third son, William, 1/5 share of Acoxet-Acushnet lands etc., also one silver dram cup. To fourth son John,^{2} 1/5 share of Acushnet-Acoxet lands. To fifth son, Samuel, 1/5 share of Acushnet-Acoxet lands. To sixth son, Joshua, 1/5 share of Acoxet- Acushnet lands. To daughter land Sarah, Briggs 1/2 of a CORN neck possessed by my husband near Manados and near Brunkes (Bronx), a great bible, a silver dram cup and a silver whistle. To second daughter land Ann, 10 acres in Portsmouth near George (B)ayton's and after her decease and that of her husband, Thomas, to her daughter Sarah. To third daughter land Rebecca, the other half of the CORNS neck near Monados and second best guilt spoon. To fourth daughter Elizabeth, silver spoons and silver wine cup. To fifth daughter Mary, best guilt spoons, gold ring and silver wine cup.

Dartmouth in Plymouth Col

no silver cup

BRONX

LAND to-
Thos^{2} - homestead
Richard - Acoxet-Acushnet
Wm - " + silver cup
John^{2} - Acoxet-Achushnet
Sam'l - " "
Joshua - " "
Sarah - 1/2 CORNS Neck, L. I. ~~+ spoon~~ whistle, cup, & Bible
Rebecca - 1/2 CORNS Neck, L. I. + spoon
Ann - 10 A. in Portsmouth

p.73 to 78

...Residue to Richard, William, John, 2 Samuel, Joshua, Sarah, Ann, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Mary. Executors, Mr. William Baulston and Mr. John Sanford."

To Am 1638

According to early colonial records, Thomas Cornell was first recorded in America at Boston. A vote of the town meeting, Aug. 20, 1638, granted permission for Thomas Cornell to buy William Baulstone's house, yard, and garden, backside of Mr. Coddington, and to become an inhabitant. This property was located on Washington street, midway between Summer and Milk streets.

On Sept. 6, 1638, "Thomas 'Cornhill' was licensed upon tryal to keepe an inn in the room of Will Baulstone till the next General Court." (For some reason unknown to this recorder, Governor Winthrop, and the Bay Colony authorities refer to Thomas Cornell as 'Cornhill' throughout their journal.) June 4, 1639 found him in trouble with the officials. He was fined £30 for "selling wine without license and beare at 2 d. a quart." [a general court, convened in 1637, had decreed: "It shall not be lawful for any person that shall keepe any such inn, or common victualling house, to sell or have in their house any wine or strong waters, nor any beare or other drinke other than such as may be souled for 1 d. the quart at the most."]

Thomas petitioned the court: "...in the winter time, he had much loss by his small beare which he was at cost to preserve from the frost by fire, that he was ignorant of the law, is sorry for his offenses, and that he hath not been heretofore accustomed to such house keeping, wherefore he prays for a remission of his fine, and (be) allowed a month to sell off his ware which is upon his hand, and then to cease from intertainment, and the town to furnish another." He was refunded £10 of the fine.

Roger Williams, champion of religious liberty and humanitarianism, had been banished from the Massachusetts Bay colony in 1635. He fled to Narragansett Bay and purchased land from friendly Indians. Here he established the village of Providence as a haven for other dissenters from the strict orthodoxy of the Boston Puritans.

163 Anne Hutchinson, another advocate of religious freedom, and a believer that faith alone insured salvation, also clashed with the church elders of Boston. Governor Winthrop, and other Puritan authorities, convicted her of heresy and treason. Anne, her family and a large number of followers including John and Sarah Briggs and the Cornell neighbors, Baulstone and Coddington, fled to an Aquidneck island in Narragansett Bay, where they established the town of Portsmouth.

1640 The Thomas Cornell family arrived two years later. He was admitted as a freeman of Portsmouth on Aug. 6, 1640 and was granted a piece of meadow to be fenced at his cost on Feb. 4, 1641. This same year he was made constable and was named Ensign in 1642. 1641

We do not know whether Thomas and Rebecca made their move because of difficulties with the Puritan authorities of the Bay Colony. However, this seems likely. There is some evidence that they may have become members of the Friends faith in Rhode Island. Certainly some of their descendants were Quakers. Our own line from Thomas² may have been too military for this religion. Although history records that Nathanael Greene, the second most prominent General of the Revolution, was raised a Quaker. A descendant of Samuel² tells us that her Quaker ancestors were excommunicated from the Society of Friends when they furnished firewood for General Washington's troops. Am Rev.

when? y 1673?

G. Fox to Aquidneck 1673

By the autumn of 1642, it became apparent that the Massachusetts Bay Colony was preparing to attach the refugee' property in Rhode Island. Roger William's followers held no royal grant to the territory. Many of the fugitives sought sanctuary with the Dutch colony at New Amsterdam. Governor Kieft granted permission

---

to about 35 E
nesses' juris
eleven miles
Throckmorton
survey and ma
became the to

An attack
skins to reta
and Throckmor
to England.
head Parliame
territory. H

Williams w
the flights a
of all that c
journal: "By
ship to Engla
and them... T
came to Mrs.
omed to, and
in-law, and a
families as w
and burned th
at last their
to the Dutch,
Vol. II, p. 1
in this massa
of Rebecca's
perished.

Thomas Co
a grant of la
Roger Willian
the towns of
On Feb. 4, 1
of Portsmouth
the south si
land that wa
ered the ori
Rev. John Co
relative in
original hou

On July 2
dam by Gov.
from the mou
to the Bronx
(as of 1902)

Cornell's
death of Tho
Litigation e
land. Evide
expense in b
driven off b
the widow Co
becca. (Bo

1. [illegible] (continued), William, John, Samuel, Joshua, Sarah, Ann, Rebecca, Elizabeth and Mary. Ancestors, Mr. William [illegible] and Mrs. [illegible].

According to early colonial records, Thomas Cornell was first recorded in America at Boston. A vote of the town meeting, [illegible], granted permission "to Thomas Cornell to buy William Baulstone's house and yard, [illegible] garden, [illegible] of Mr. Coddington, [illegible]." This property [illegible] on Washington street, midway between School and Milk streets.

On Sept. 6, 1638, Thomas Cornell was [illegible] in the room of William Baulstone [illegible] General Court [illegible] in this respect. Governor Winthrop, and the [illegible] to Thomas Cornell as [illegible] that in [illegible] with the [illegible]. He was [illegible] license and [illegible] of the court."

Thomas Cornell and the [illegible] in the winter [illegible] to [illegible] Boston [illegible] the [illegible] the first installment, and the town of [illegible] of the [illegible].

Roger Williams, champion of religious liberty, who had been banished from the Massachusetts Bay colony in 1635, [illegible] land from the [illegible] Indians, [illegible] as a haven for other dissenters from the strict orthodoxy of the Puritans.

1638 Anne Hutchinson, another advocate of religious freedom, and a [illegible] who clashed with the [illegible], and other [illegible] Rhode Island, [illegible] a large number of [illegible] the [illegible], [illegible] where they established the town of [illegible].

1640 The Cornell family arrived [illegible] on [illegible] 1640 and was granted [illegible] of land [illegible] Feb. [illegible], 1641. This [illegible] Rhode Island in 1643.

(1644)

We do not know whether Thomas and Rebecca [illegible] with the [illegible] of the [illegible]. There is some evidence that they may have [illegible] Rhode Island. Certainly some of their [illegible] from Thomas' may have been [illegible] the religious [illegible] that [illegible] was [illegible] from the [illegible] when they [illegible] general [illegible].

By the autumn of 1642, it [illegible] that the [illegible] the [illegible] Rhode Island [illegible] with the Dutch colony at New Amsterdam [illegible].

p.75
75

2.

to about 35 English families to settle "within the limits of their high Mightinesses' jurisdiction and to reside there in peace." The settlement was about eleven miles from New Amsterdam. After this general license to settle, John Throckmorton and Thomas Cornell made examination of the territory, procured a survey and map, and on July 6, 1643 were granted the tract of land that later became the town of Westchester(History of New England by James Savage). See

Details An attack upon two neighboring camps of Indians by the Dutch caused the redskins to retaliate against the white settlers outside of New Amsterdam. Cornelld. and Throckmorton were probably within the city awaiting Roger William's passage to England. (Williams, who apparently had influence among members of the Roundhead Parliament, sailed to London seeking a Royal Charter for the Rhode Island territory. He was successful.)

R. Williams wrote of this massacre: "Mine eyes saw the flames of these towns, the flights and hurrying of men, women and children, and the present removal of all that could to Holland (New Amsterdam). Governor Winthrop recorded in his journal: "By the mediation of Mr. Williams, who was then there to go in a Dutch ship to England, the Indians were pacified and peace restored between the Dutch and them... The Indians set upon the English who dwelt under the Dutch. They came to Mrs. Hutchinson in way of friendly neighborhood as they had been accustomed to, and taking their opportunity they killed her and Mr. Collins her son-in-law, and all of her family and such of Mr. Throckmorton's and Mr. Cornhill's families as were at home, in all sixteen, and put their cattle into their barns and burned them. ...these people had cast off ordinances and churches, and now at last their own people, and for larger accommodation had subjected themselves to the Dutch, and dwelt scatteringly near a mile asunder." (Winthrop's Journal, Vol. II, p. 138.) We question whether any of the Cornell family lost their lives in this massacre. All recorded children were alive at the time of the writing of Rebecca's will in 1664. Perhaps unrelated members of the Cornell household perished. No - not Kelame, d. 1632; Wm - d. 1627; Elz 1st - d. 1631 = all d. in Eng.

?? not lost

Thomas Cornell returned to Rhode Island within the next 1644 year. He was awarded a grant of land from the town of Portsmouth on Aug. 29, 1644. This same year, Roger Williams was successful in obtaining a charter authorizing the uniting of the towns of Portsmouth, Providence and Newport into the colony of Rhode Island. On Feb. 4, 1646, an additional grant of 100 acres was made by the authorities of Portsmouth to Thomas Cornell. This property was described as: "Butting on the south side of the Wading River and so as to run from the river towards the land that was laid out to Edward Hutchinson" (son of Ann). This may be considered the original homestead of the Cornell family. It was purchased by the Rev. John Cornell, author of the Genealogy of the Cornell Family, from a Cornell relative in 1894. He constructed a home in colonial style on the site of the original house and 'somewhat on its old plan'.

Home-stead deeded to Thos 2

On July 25, 1646, Thomas Cornell was granted a tract of land in New Amsterdam by Gov. Kieft that became known as 'Cornell's Neck'. This property lay from the mouth of Westchester Creek for about two miles along Long Island Sound to the Bronx River and was about two miles deep to the village of Westchester (as of 1902). It was the third grant recorded in Westchester County, N. Y.

Cornell's Neck was within the limits of greater New York City. After the death of Thomas, a counter claim on the property was entered by Thomas Pell. Litigation ensued between Pell and Sarah Cornell Bridges, who inherited this land. Evidence presented stated that Thomas Cornell had been at considerable expense in building, manuring and planting, and had after several years been driven off by Indians, who burned his house and destroyed his cattle, and that the widow Cornell had conveyed this land to Sarah Bridges and her sister Rebecca. (Bolton's History of Westchester County.)

p. 75
h 78

It would appear that after several years of residence at Cornell's Neck, Thomas Cornell was again driven from his property by waring Indians and returned to his property at Portsmouth. Portsmouth records list him as a member of a coroner's jury in 1653 and as one of the commissioners of "ye foure-towns upon ye re-uniting of ye Colonie of Providence Plantations." He probably died in 1655 (CG). According to an old memorandum, his will, dated Dec. 5, 1651, left all his real estate to his wife Rebecca. Rebecca's will tends to affirm this statement.

1656

many wills Unlike
leaving only use of
room etc (See Austin
ct). Did sons resent
this? She had cattle
g. to her & sold
nd.

The following letter was written by Roger Williams to the General Court of Massachusetts on Oct. 5, 1654, and subsequently published in the Newport Daily News: "Not having liberty of taking ship in your jurisdiction (Boston), I was forced to repair unto the Dutch (New Amsterdam), when mine eyes did see the first breaking forth of that Indian war, which the Dutch began, upon the slaughter of some Dutch by the Indians; and they questioned not to finish it in a few days, insomuch that the name of peace, which some offered to mediate, was foolish and odious to them. But before we weighed anchor their boundaries were flames. Dutch and English were slain. Mine eyes saw their flames at the town, and the flights and hurries of men, women and children, the present removal of all that could for Holland; and after vast expenses and mutual slaughter of Dutch, English and Indians about four years, the Dutch were forced to save their plantations from ruin, to make up a most unworthy and dishonorable peace with the Indians."

1643

It was in this war, in September 1643, that Ann Hutchinson and 16 of her family were murdered by the Sewanoy Indians. Her daughter Susan, then eight years old, was carried into captivity, and four years afterwards was redeemed 1647 by the Dutch and returned to Rhode Island. The place where Mrs. Hutchinson was killed was long after known as 'Ann Hook's Neck' , since known as Pelham Manor. Near by, at that time, there was a more numerous settlement of Rhode Islanders. John Throckmorton, who had been found worthy of excommunication with Roger Williams from the Salem Church, and who had accompanied Williams to Providence, had obtained a grant of half a league of land at what is now known as 'Throg's Neck', and he, with Thomas^1 Cornell from Rhode Island, John Updike, and others, sought to establish a colony in the same neighborhood, but they were driven off by the Indians and went to Long Island, from whence some of them seeing Mrs. Hutchinson's house on fire, crossed over in a boat to make an effort for her rescue. They succeeded in rescuing some persons, not of the Hutchinson family, but at the expense of the lives of two of their number. Throckmorton returned to Rhode Island; Opdyke went to New Jersey; while Cornell^1 remained in New York, and the descendants of each of these persons have among them names which have attained to an enviable distinction (CG).

Some say Pequots

In 1657, Rebecca Cornell, widow, was awarded 10 acres of land in lieu of 10 granted her late husband. This property was deeded to daughter Ann^2 and her husband, Thomas Kent, in 1659. On April 30, 1661, Rebecca Cornell, widow and executrix of the estate of Thomas Cornell, sold two parcels of land containing 8 acres with house, fruit trees, etc. to Richard Hart for £30. Another transaction, dated Oct. 25, 1663, conveyed to son, Joshua^2, 1/6 of a share of land at Coshena and Acookset (part of Dartmouth) in Plymouth jurisdiction. Joshua^2, in turn, conveyed this property, along with 20 acres purchased from William Earle, to his brother Cowing Samuel^2. On July 9th 1663 of this year, she deeded to eldest son, Thomas^2, all her housing, orchard, land and fencing in Portsmouth. She held his bond for £100 at the time of her death. Another land transaction in 1669 conveyed 1/6 of a share in property at Dartmouth to her son, Cowing Samuel^2 (CG).

bond for ?

p. 75
to 78

2.

SARAH^2 CORNELL

Sarah, eldest child of Thomas and Rebecca Cornell, bap. Mar. 30, 1623 at Saffron Walden; m. Thomas Willett of Bristol, England, in the Reformed Dutch Church of New Amsterdam on Sept. 1, 1643; Thomas d. ca. 1645; m. (2) Charles Bridges on Nov. 3, 1647; Charles d. Aug. 5, 1682; m. (3) John Lawrence Jr., eldest son of John and Susannah Lawrence on Nov. 20, 1682; John b. 1644, d. 1697. aka Briggs
age 38; Sarah, age 59 !!

Ch. Willett:

- i. William, bap. June 27, 1644, d. 1701; Gov. Kieft was sponsor bap.
- ii. Thomas, bap. Nov. 26, 1645, d. 1722; m. Helen Stoothoff.
- iii. Elizabeth (?), m. Robert Beachman.

Sarah's other children are not listed, but the "Thomas Book" by Rev. Lawrence Thomas, states that "John Lawrence Esq. of his Majesty's Council, having a son non compos mentis (with) personal estate at Jamaica, his wife (Sarah?) is appointed guardian by Gov. Benjamin Fletcher." Is this John Jr

1647--John Dolling, one of her admirers, but evidently not a welcome suitor, was ordered by the court "not to visit nor trouble widow Sarah Willett."

1650--Sponsor for Samuel Woolsey; 1650, sponsor for Elizabeth Cornell, dau. of Richard^2 in New Amster. now, or Westchester.

1664--Charles Bridges and Sarah, his wife, enter a complaint against William Newman and Thomas Senequam, an Indian. Gov. Nicholls ordered the constable of Westchester to "deliver unto Mr. Bridges and his wife or their assigns, the goods that lye attached in your hands as of right belonging to them."

1665--They sue Thomas Pell of Onkway, Conn., who laid claim to Cornell's Neck, on the grounds that the land was under the government of Connecticut, that the Dutch occupation was never legal, and that he had bought the land of the natives in 1654, and paid for it. The case was decided in their favor, viz.: "that the land in question doeth of right belong to the plaintiff and that the defendant shall pay the costs and charges of suit, and six pence damage."

Sarah Cornell, alias Bridges, conveyed her interest to William Willett her eldest son, who obtained a patent therefore on April 15, 1667, from Gov. Richard Nicholls (Albany Book of Patents, Vol. II, P. 65).

From this lawsuit, it appeared a grant and patent from the Dutch Governor Kieft to Thomas Cornell, deceased, father of Sarah, was produced and read in court; that Thomas Cornell was in lawful possession of this estate for some years; that he was at considerable charges in building and other improvements; that he was driven off his lands by the barbarous violence of the Indians who burned his house and goods and destroyed his cattle; that Thomas Cornell's widow was left sole executrix of her deceased husband's last will and testament, and so had power to convey the premises.

1668--Sarah Bridges and Richard^2 Cornell executors of Robt Beachman, who may have married Elizabeth, dau. of Sarah.—

1673--Sarah and Rebecca appointed their brother Richard as their attorney to collect moneys under their mother's will.

1682--Charles and Sarah Bridges' joint will proved as to death of Charles: to our son, Thomas Willett, half of certain lands. John Lawrence was witness.

The Willetts were a family of considerable prominence in the early history of the colony and filled many political and military offices. Cornell's Neck remained in possession of the family for over 100 years. Charles Bridges, Sarah's second husband, was English Secretary for the Province under Governor Stuyvesant. He was a member of the Governor's Council, Military Commissary,

relat to Magdalen Dirck

p. 75- to 78

d. 1682

patentee of Flushing and Gravesend. He lived on Pearl Street, N. Y. C. and left an estate of £400. (CG)

3.

ANN² CORNELL

Ann² Cornell, bap. 2 Aug. 1635 at Saffron-Walden; m. Thomas Kent prior to 1659.

1659--Thomas and Ann Kent are given ten acres of land in Portsmouth by her mother, Rebecca Cornell.

1664--[Rebecca's will] To 2nd. daughter, Ann, 10 A. in Portsmouth near George (B)ayton's and after her decease and that of her husband, Thomas, to her dau. Sarah.

Ch. Kent:

i. Sarah.

6.

RICHARD² CORNELL

Richard² Cornell, called second son in Rebecca's will, was prob. b. ca. 1628 between Thomas and Rebecca or ca. 1630 between Rebecca and Elizabeth. There is some evidence that he may have been bap. at Bumstead-Steeple: he appears to have before 1650 joined his family in R. I. at an undetermined date and lists this Parish as his English home. He d. 1694; m. Elizabeth _______ [pos. Jessup].

Ch. Cornell:

i. Richard, b. ca. 1656, d. 1725; m. Sarah _____ by 1692.
ii. Sarah, bap. July 4, 1657, Reformed Dutch Church, N. Y.; m. (1) John Washburn; (2) Isaac Arnold in 1691.
iii. Elizabeth, bap. July 2, 1662; m. John Lawrence, 1679.
iv. William, b. ca. 1667, d. 1743; m. (1) Elizabeth Smith? (2) Jane Whitehead.
v. Jacob, b. ca. 1668, d. ca. 1756; m. Hester ______.
vi. Thomas, b. ca. 1675, d. 1719; m. (1) ________; (2) Charity Hicks in Dec. 1712.
vii. Col. John, b. ca. 1672, d. 1745; m. Letitia Printz, Mar. 6, 1703.
viii. Mary, b. after 1675; m. (1) William Creed Jr., d. ca. 1710; m. (2) Richard Betts?.

Richard settled at Flushing, L. I. before 1656. His name appears in the account book of John Browne that year. (L. I. Historical Society).

1657--A land transaction in company of Richard Valentine. (Long Island Genealogies by Thomas Powell).

1663--Hendrick Janzen, a cooper on the ship Purmerland Church, now a prisoner, acknowledged that he with Jasper Abrahamzen, committed great violence at Rendel Huit's house and forced his wife to give them to eat; they proceeded to Joris Geo Wolsey's house and demanded drink, so that Wolsey & Ely Douty & Ritzert Richard Cornewell had enough to do to put them out, then they went to Carel Van Brugge's house and demanded drink, and continued their violence in a manner indecent to be mentioned, so that Carel & Douty & Ritzert Cornewell had enough to do before they could get them out, not without tearing a flap or fall of his unmentionables, which they removed in the shoving out of his body. Ordered that they be scourged and banished." (Records of New Amsterdam, IV, 234) [CG] See this

bro-in-law m. Rebecca 2

Chas. Bridges? m. Sarah 2

1663 That same year, the town clerk of Flushing informed the Governor that Richard Cornhill had been sent to agree with him about tithes. He was authorized to offer "100 schapel of grain, 1/2 of peas & 1/2 of wheat". (Waller's History of Flushing) [CG]

to which church?

p. 75
#78

1665--He was delegate from Flushing to the Hempstead convention that framed the "Dukes Laws", the first code made in the Colony. This convention was convened under the rule of Gov. Nicholls.

JP 1666--He was appointed Justice of the Peace. On Feb. 16, patentee of Flushing from Gov. Nicholls with seventeen others among whom were John Lawrence and William ^{2}Cornell, his brother, and Charles Bridges. bro-in-law

1667--Appointed by Gov. Nicholls to enroll the Militia.

1670--Appointed by the Gov. to lay out roads in Newtown and adjust boundry between Bushwick and Newtown.

1672--Richard Cornell of Cornebery upon Long Island have received of Gersham Wodell in Portsmouth upon Rhode Island satisfaction...from all bills...on June 21 of 1672. Signed: Richard Cornell. Witnessed: Thomas Cornell and Lawrance Gonsalles (R. I. Land Evidences, Vol. I, P. 20)

1673--Appointed by the Council to arbitrate between Roger Townsen and the people of Westchester. Also between Richard Smith and the inhabitants of Huntington. General Lovelace visited him at his home just prior to the 2nd? capture of New York from the Dutch. 1674

1679/80--He was involved in a dispute over ownership of Madnan's (Great) Neck in the town of Flushing. Commissioners divided the tract into three parts: 300 acres for Richard Cornhill, Thomas Hicks and William Haviland.

1679--He purchased 100 acres of woodland in Hempstead from Abraham Smith.

1684--Takapousha and other Indians sold to Richard Cornhill and others all the lands called Flushing. Richard Cornhill Sr. and others buy 966 acres adjoining the rear of Cow Neck.

1685--A survey to Richard Cornwell Sr. of 837 acres in Hemstead and Flushing. Part of this tract was sold to James Sands, husband of Mary^3 Cornell, dau. of his brother John^2. It includes the burial ground of the family of John^2 Cornell.

1687--He purchased from John Palmer lands granted Palmer by Lt. Gov. Dongan. This tract included all of Rockaway Neck, which had been acquired by Palmer from Peeman, Sagamore of the Rockaway Indians for £30. Richard Cornwell and Elizabeth convey to Palmer 1/3 of a tract on Great Madnan's Neck acquired from Thomas Hicks in 1666. He transferred his residence from Flushing to this new acquisition, erected a dwelling and outbuildings, and resided here until his death. He became known as Richard Cornell of Rockaway from this date.—1666.?

1688--Richard Cornwell of Cornwell Hall (his new dwelling must have been a mansion) conveyed to Thomas Hicks, husband of his granddaughter, Mary Washburn, lands in Huntington. He leased the court house at Jamaica for twenty years, agreeing to keep it in repair and allow court to convene in it.

Richard and Elizabeth conveyed 50 acres of land near Success, bounded, on the south by brother Edward (perhaps Elizabeth's brother) and west by Richard^3 Jr., to our cousin (probably nephew, son of Thomas^2). (CG)

1690--He conveyed to "my son-in-law John Lawrence", lots 61 and 37 in Flushing and purchased from Little John Smith for £30, land at Rockaway. (CG)

Richard Cornell of Rockaway's will was proven on Oct. 30, 1694. It contained provision for: son William, land with a provision for use by widow Elizabeth, during her lifetime; son Thomas, land purchased from Little John Smith; sons Jacob and John, lands north of Thomas; daughter Elizabeth Lawrence, 10 acres joining William; daughter Mary, £100 at the age of eighteen, or married; to wife, use of negroes, stocks, etc., if she should marry, half of movables, negro girl Jane and £100; 12 two year old heifers to 12 grandchildren; negroes James & Dinah to William; debts due to ch. of John Washburn & Capt. Charles Lodwick.

p. 75
#78

7.

desc - Yale Pres. 1846-71

REBECCA^2 CORNELL

Rebecca^2 Cornell, the third dau. in her mother's will, was bap. Jan. 13, 1630, at Saffron-Walden; m. George Woolsey, 1610-1698, at New Amsterdam on Dec. 9, 1647. George was the son of the Rev. Benjamin Woolsey of Yarmouth, England. Rebecca was buried on Feb. 5, 1713, aet. 91. This would indicate she was b. some eight years prior to baptism.

Ch. Woolsey:

i. Sarah, bap. Aug. 7, 1650; m. William Hallett of Newtown, L. I.
ii. Capt. George, bap. Oct. 10, 1652, d. Jan. 19, 1740; m. Hannah ____.
iii. Thomas, b. 1655; m. Ruth ____; Res. Bedford, Westchester Co. N. Y.
iv. John, Bap. Jan. 16, 1661; m. Abigail _____. Res. Jamaica in 1711.
v. Rebecca, bap. Feb. 13, 1659; m. ______ Wiggins.
vi. Mary, bap. Mar. 9, 1664; unmarried at time of father's will.
vii. William, bap. June 30, 1678, of "reasonable age." Not named in father's will or listed in "The Desc. of Rev. Benjamin Woolsey" by Benjamin W. Dwight.

1651--Rebecca sponsored the baptism of Jacobus Mott.
1662--George & Rebecca sponsored the bap. of Elizabeth, dau. of Richard^2.
1664--Granted land at Jamaica, L. I. by the town.
1673--Rebecca was witness at the trial of her brother Thomas^2; gave power of attorney to her brother Richard for collection of legacies from mother's will. George Woolsey was chosen town clerk of Jamaica.

The will of George Woolsey was proven on Feb. 22, 1698/9. It reads: "George Woolsey, of Jamaica, weak of body, gives his oldest son George his land at Beaver Pond; to son Thomas, the 15 acre lot west of Anton Waters; to son John, his 30 acre lot by the Little Plains, and 2 oxen, and all his wearing apparel; to daughter Mary, 1 feather bed and bolster, 2 pillows, 1 pr. sheets, and 2 coverlets, to be delivered on day of marriage or when 18 years of age; to wife Rebecca, the remainder of his lands and tenements, goods and chattels, during her lifetime. At her decease, the lands and tenements not already given, he gives to his three sons, George, Thomas, and John, to be equally divided; his goods and chattels to his 3 daughters, Sarah Hallett, Rebecca Wiggins and Mary Woolsey.

George Woolsey was a boy of 13 when he emigrated to America from England. The descendants of George and Rebecca are numerous and distinguished in the military and ministry. Theodore Dwight Woolsey was the president of Yale, 1846-71.

10.

WILLIAM^2 CORNELL

William^2 Cornell, bap. 9 Dec. 1632 at Saffron-Walden, called third son in the will of his mother, is unrecorded in the Genealogy of the Cornell Family. Likely, Rev. John was unaware of his existence. Glazier suggests that he may have moved to Virginia. We quote: "Eighteenth century Cornwells in Virginia left legends of descent from a migrant from New England with Mayflower ancestry attributed to the distaff side. Since Joshua Cornell of Virginia left no recorded sons, his brother William might have qualified."

Would Virginia Corn(w)ell readers care to comment? Address: C. C. Cornell, P. O. Box 192, Ossian, Ia. 52161.

p. 75 to 78

11.

JOHN^2 CORNELL

John^2 Cornell, bap. 6 June 1634 at Saffron-Walden; m. Mary Russell, dau. of John and Dorothy Russell of Dartmouth. Both John Russell and his daughter testified at the trial of Thomas^2. Long Island genealogies written in 1895 by Thomas Powell assign the following three children: Richard, Caleb and Mary. Glazier finds these six offspring:

Ch. Cornell:

i. John Jr., b. ca. 1663; m. Mary Starr, dau. of John Starr of Hempstead; moved to Danbury, Conn.
ii. Rebecca, b. ca. 1665, d. 15 July 1739 aet. 74; m. Capt. Josiah Starr.
iii. Joshua,^{3} b. ca. 166-; m. Sarah Thorne; moved to Greenwich, Ct.
iv. Richard, b. 1675 (Quaker records 1670); m. Hannah Thorne, 1678-1756; moved to Scarsdale, N. Y. in 1730; will probated in 1757.
v. Mary, b. 1679; m. James Sands in 1697.
vi. Caleb, b. 1683, m. Elizabeth Hagner in 1705, (2) Phebe (Titus) Haight in 1743.

1673--John was directed to settle the estate of his brother, Thomas^2.

King Philip's War? →

1676--John with wife and* five small children were driven from the eastward by the Indians. He was granted land at Cow Neck in Hemstead, Long Island. CG says that John and Mary were buried in the family plot on their property.

1705--Deeds indicate that both parents were deceased.

12.

ELIZABETH^2 CORNELL

Elizabeth^2 Cornell, bap. 15 Jan. 1637 at Saffron-Walden, d. 1708; m. Christopher Almy of Portsmouth, son of William, on July 9, 1661; Christopher was b. in England in 1632, d. Jan. 30, 1713. He was admitted Freeman of Portsmouth in 1658.

Ch. Almy:

i. Sarah, b. Apr. 7, 1662, d. 1708; m. (1) Richard Cadman, (2) Jonathon Mayhew.
ii. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 29, 1663, d. 1712; m. (1) John Morris, (2) John Leonard.
iii. William, b. Oct. 27, 1665, d. July 6, 1747; m. (1) Deborah Cook (2) Hope Borden.
iv. Ann, b. Nov. 29, 1667; m. (1) Richard Durfee, (2) Benjamin Jefferson.
v. Christopher, b. Dec. 29, 1669; m. (1) Joanna Slocum on Apr. 16, 1690 (2) Mary Briar.
vi. Rebecca, b. Jan. 26, 1671, d. 1708; m. Thomas Townsend, Apr. 28,1692.
vii. John, b. Apr. 1673, d. 1673.
viii. Job, b. Oct. 10, 1675.

1667--Christopher Almy and several others bought lands of the Indians at Monmouth, New Jersey. They lived here several years, but returned to R. I. by 1680.

1680--On March 5, Almy along with several others bought Pocasset (Tiverton) lands for £1100. He held three and three quarter shares out of thirty; their purchase was from Gov. Josiah Winslow.

1690--He was elected Deputy, also assistant (Colonial Senator). On Feb. 27, he was elected Governor, but refused to serve for reasons satisfactory to the Assembly. why?

1693--On Aug. 24, he was sent from Rhode Island to England to present the Colony's grievances to Queen Mary. On Oct. 28, the Assembly allowed him £135 10s. 8d. for his expenses.

1713--Feb. 9, his will was proved. There were several bequests to his ch and grandchildren. Some got £10, others £20, and one is granted 10s for a

p. 75-78

wife inherits negro man Cumbo, and woman Margaret for life (negroes to be freed and granted a bed, cow, and use of 20 acres in Pocasset for balance of their lives after the death of Elizabeth); to wife, two cows, horses, and best feather bed, housing and land in Rhode Island for life, half of fruit from orchard and all household goods. (Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of R. I.)

1673 Killed
39
34 age

13.

"Loving son" SAMUEL^{2} CORNELL 1st b. in Am.

Samuel^{2} Cornell, b. ca. 1639, perhaps at Boston, fifth son in mother's will, d. ca. 1714/5; m. Grissell Strange, widow of Thomas Fish, dau. of John and Alice Strange.

Ch. Cornell:

- i. Thomas, b. Sept. 22, 1685, d. 1763; m. Catharine Potter on Mar. 5, 1716, (2) Mary Russell, 1755.
- ii. Samuel, b. Nov. 1, 1688, d. 1740; m. (1) Deborah _____ ca. 1713; (2) Rebecca _____, 1730.
- iii. Comfort, b. Dec. 4, 1691.

1664, Nov. 21--Joshua^{2} Cornell of Accookset (Dartmouth) in New Plimouth, conveys to Samuel Cornell of Accookset, for £24, two parcels of land at "Acookset, Acushnet and parcels adjacent, one parcel being a sixth part of a share of land in the afores purchase(d) land with all ye privileges comonages meadows and all other immunityes thereunto belonging which said sixt(h) part was given me by my mother Mrs. Cornell. The other parcel being twenty acres more or less which I bought of William Earle as by his deed doth appear to be holden as of the Manor of East Greenwich." ✓ Rebecca, Sarah's bro.

1669, March 21--"Rebecca Cornell, widow to the late deceased Mr. Thomas Cornell, of Portsmouth on Rhoad Island, to my loving sonn Samuel Cornell, now an inhabitant in the town of Dartmouth, in New Plimouth, do freely willingly and of my own voluntary mind really and fully give grant enfeoff and confirm unto my said sonn Samuel Cornell, a certain parcel or tract of land (by me purchased since the decease of my aforesaid husband) conteyning the one-sixt part of a lot or share or proportion of land within the aforesaid town of Dartmouth, part whereof is already laid out at the place commonly called Cookset, and now in the possession of my said son Samuel." Witnesses: Joshua Coggeshall, Thomas^{2} Cornell, Philip Allin.

age 31 1670, May 29--He appears in the census of the inhabitants of the town of Dartmouth, Mass.

1682--He was named constable of Dartmouth.

1684--He took the oath of fidelity.

1685--A law suit was entered against Thomas^{3} Cornell, Samuel Cornell, David Wilcox and John Russell. f/o Mary w/o John^{2} Cornell.

1688, May 17--There was an agreement between Samuel and his cousin (nephew) Thomas^{3} Cornell as to the boundary line between them, there having been 'a great difference between us'.

His will was dated May 3, 1699, and was proved Apr. 5, 1715. He calls himself of Dartmouth, and leaves to his eldest son Thomas, his dwelling house and adjoining land, "with all my meadows upon three little Islands, with six acres at the point called Pottoswatuxet, all in Dartmouth." Son Samuel received land lying between James Sisson and James Tripp, with 50 acres of undivided lands; to his son Thomas, a chest and a box and a small bible which was his mother's, (Rebecca Briggs) a feather bed and andirons; to his daughter comfort, £40 in New England silver, to be paid £5 when she became 18, and £5 each year thereafter until paid. Executors were: "my loving coson (nephew) Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth and my

her great bible bequeathed to Sarah, her first born.

---

coson Georg

Glazier
He notes th
a literate
the signer
Grissell as
to the rese

Joshua^{2}
b. ca. 1641
apparently
mother to
ords. Virg
in Virginia
and "beque
Mary at age
among the c
the last te
chant, now
Hannah and
exception o
and Rebecca

Mary^{2} Co
not recorde
at an early

Thomas^{2}
at Saffron-
Colonial au
(1) Elizabe
Ch. Corn
by fi
16.
17.
18.

19.

by se
20.

21.
22.

p. 75
to 78

coson George Cadman of Dartmouth."

Glazier takes some exception to the above account, transcribed from the CG. He notes that deeds in Bristol county signed by Samuel Cornell are in part by a literate man, and in part the signature is an "X". (Perhaps Samuel Jr. was the signer in some instances.) Glazier credits the identification of wife Grissell as the widow of Thomas Fish Jr. and the dau. of John and Alice Strange to the research of Jane Fletcher Fiske.

14.

JOSHUA² CORNELL

Joshua² Cornell, the sixth and youngest son of Thomas and Rebecca, was prob. b. ca. 1641-43 either in Portsmouth or at Cornell's Neck in New Amsterdam. He apparently conveyed his 1/5 share of Acoxet-Acushnet lands inherited from his mother to brother Samuel in 1664 and is not again mentioned in New England records. Virginia records reveal a 1686 will of Joshua Cornwell of Lower Norfolk in Virginia Little Creeke. This document was probated in 1687 by Abigail Caisen and "bequeathed to eldest dau. Rebecca _____ and her sister, my youngest dau. Mary at age." Perhaps both William² and Joshua² migrated to this state. We note among the calendar of wills of New York, compiled by Berthold Fernow in 1896, the last testiment of Samuel Cornell of Newbern, N. C. Samuel is termed a merchant, now in New York. His will mentions daughters: Mary, Susannah, Sarah, Hannah and Elizabeth; and granddaughters: Susannah and Rebecca. With the possible exception of Susannah, these are all likely names for the descendants of Thomas and Rebecca Cornell.

15.

MARY² CORNELL

Mary² Cornell, the fifth daughter and youngest child of Thomas and Rebecca is not recorded in New England records. We can only speculate that she passed away at an early age and never married.

2.

THOMAS² CORNELL, executed 1673

Thomas² Cornell, the eldest son of Thomas and Rebecca, was bap. Oct. 21, 1627 at Saffron-Walden, County Essex, England. He died May 23, 1673, executed by the Colonial authorities for the supposed murder of his mother Rebecca. Thomas m. (1) Elizabeth _____, (2) Sarah Earle.

Ch. Cornell:
by first wife ELIZABETH ______ .. (~~Possibly d. in L. I. massacre in 1643~~) Not
16. Thomas³, b. 1653 (Austin), d. Aug. 11, 1714; m. Susannah Lawton.
17. Edward, b. _____, d. 1708; m. Mary _____ of Long Island. Disc. grdmother's body
18. Stephen³, b. 1656 at Portsmouth, living 1716/7 (Moriarty), d. by 1723; m. Hannah Mosher, dau. of Hugh and Rebecca (Maxson) Mosher (Mosher gen.)
19. John, b. ca. 1658/9; prob. followed his uncle John² to Hempstead, L. I.; m. Hannah _____ by 1684 (Glazier).
by second wife SARAH EARLE
20. Sarah, b. ca. 1668, d. June 25, 1748 aet. 80; m. (1) Zaccheus Butts (2) John Cole (Glazier).
21. Daughter, pos. m. into the Lake family (Glazier).
22. Innocent, b. ca. 1673; m. Richard³ Borden of Portsmouth 1671-1732;

p. 75- to 78

certainly named "Innocent" by her mother as a protest to the unjust execution of her father.

1655, March 17--In Portsmouth, he is called Thomas Cornell Jr. and was chosen with three others to prize land and buildings of John Wood, deceased.

1657, March 17--He was awarded a grant of ten acres.

1663, Aug. 24--He, eldest son of Thomas Cornell, confirmed a deed his mother had made two years earlier to Richard Hart.

1664--He was elected deputy to the General Assembly of Rhode Island; served as well in 1670, 1671 and 1672.

1670, May 4--He was appointed, with three others, to audit the Colony's records.

1671, June 7--His bill for further encouragement of a troop of horse was referred to the next Assembly. He was appointed as messenger from this court to carry a letter to the Governor of Plymouth and was supplied with 20 shillings in silver by the Treasurer, Mr. John Coggeshall, toward "bearing this charge."

1672, April 2--He was appointed as a member of a committee to go to Narraganset and take a view of such places there that are fit for plantations and make "inquirie" of English and Inians, who are the owners of, or "laie claime' to such lands and signify unto them that the Colony doeth intend such lands shall be improved by "peoplinge" the same, and that the persons doe make return of what the(y) doe therin to the next General Assembly. (R. I. Colony records, vol II, p. 442 & 486)

1673, Feb. 8--The records of the Society of Friends state: "Rebecca Cornell, widow, was killed strangely at Portsmouth in her own dwelling house, was twice viewed by the Coroner's inquest, digged up and buried again by her husband's grave in their own land."

1673, May 12--The trial and conviction of Thomas Cornell:

A recent publication, Genealogies of Rhode Island Families, carries an item by Ray Greene Huling of Cambridge, Mass. Mr. Huling reports that while searching historical papers held by the Pawcatuck Valley Historical Society at Westerly, R. I., he discovered a small scrap of time-stained paper, without date or signature, bearing these words: "Cornell hung, killed mother with spindle. His daughter Innocent married a Borden..."

guilt

We wrote the Westerly Historical Society and were rewarded with an informative reply by their president, Frances W. Kelly. Mrs. Kelly reported that she was unable to locate the scrap of paper, but she enclosed copies from the records of the Colony of Rhode Island referring to the trial. She suggested that the library of Providence College had recently received early R. I. court records and they might have the recording in the "Book of Tryalls".

An inquiry to the Providence College Library brought a reply from the record analyst, Mr. Joseph Urban, with the following account as recorded in the "Book of Tryalls": 1673, May 12, "Upon indictment by the Generall Jurry, Mr. John Easton in the behalf of our (gracious) Lord King (Charles) against Thomas Cornell now prissoner for that on the evening of the eight day of February past in the 25th year of his Majesty's reigne ___, the said Thomas did murther his mother Rebecca Cornell or was ayding or abetting thereto, the said Thomas Cornell being cald for, brought forth into court, and his charge read, and demanded of whether guilty or not guilty. Pleads not guilty, and resigns himself for tryall to God and the cuntry (after) all lawfull liberty granted by the Court as to exceptions. The Jurriors sollomnly engaged on the case and sent forth. The Jury returns their verdict--publickly to him dockeded--guilty. Thereupon the Court does pass (the) following (sentence) to the prisoner.

'Whereas you Thomas Cornell have been in this court indicted and charged for the murthering your mother Mrs. Rebecca Cornell widow, and you (being) by your

p. 75
to 78

peers, the jury, found guilty. Know and to that end prepare yourself, that you are by this court (sentenced) to be carried from hence to the comon goale and from thence on Fryday next, which will be the twenty thre day of this month, May, about one of the clock to be carried from the said goale to the place (of the) gallows and there be hanged by the neck untill you are dead dead.'

The (sentence) being pronounced and to him openly declared, the said Thomas Cornell is remitted to the General Serjants custody safely to be kept till the day of execution.

A warrant ordered and granted to seize the estate of Thomas Cornell and make (inventory) thereof to this court.

Ordered that a strict watch be kept in and about the prisson untill the day of the execution of Thomas Cornell, and that the said Thomas Cornell shall be manacled and (securely) fastened to the great chains. And ordered that James Clarke and James Browne constables in Newport are authorized and assigned to assist the Generall Serjant in setting and orderinge the watch for securing the said prisoner, which watch are to be eight in the night time and four in the day time." (General Court of Tryalls for the Colony at Newport) See, Dred SLC

We are disappointed that this account did not include the testimony of witnesses. We do have the list of witnesses and their testimony as published in Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island. Their testimony follows:

Thomas testified in his own behalf that "having discoursed with his mother about an hour and a half, he went into the next room and staid three quarters of an hour. His wife then sent his son Edward to his grandmother to know whether she would have some milk boiled for her supper. The child age 13 saw some fire on the floor and came back and fetched the candle. Then Henry Straight, myself and the rest followed in a huddle."

Henry Straight saw what he supposed was an Indian, drunk and burnt on the floor, but when Thomas Cornell perceived by the light of the candle who it was, he cried out, "Oh Lord it is my mother." Her clothes and body were much burned, and the jury found a wound on the uppermost part of her stomach.

John Briggs testified as to an apparition of a woman that appeared at his bedside in a dream, and he cried out, "In the name of God what art thou?" The apparition answered, "I am your sister Cornell", and thrice said, "See how I was burnt with fire."

f. of Mary John 2

John Russell of Dartmouth testified that George Soule told him, since the decease of Rebecca Cornell, that once coming to the house of Rebecca in Portsmouth, she told him that in the spring she intended to go and dwell with her loving son Samuel, but she feared she would be made away with before that. feared murder

Thomas, Stephen, Edward and John Cornell,? sons of Thomas,2 gave testimony as to their grandmother's death, saying their father was last with her. Not John 2

Mary (Russell) Cornell, wife to John,2 aged twenty-eight years, testified that three or four years past, being at her mother-in-law, Rebecca Cornell's, and meeting her on returning from the orchard to the house, she said to deponent that 'she had been running after pigs and being weak and no help and she being disregarded, she thought to have stabbed a penknife into her heart, that she had in her hand, and then she should be rid of her trouble, but it came to her mind, resist the devil and he will flee from you, and then she said she was well satisfied. ca 1670

Certainly, there was nothing in the testimony of these witnesses as recorded by Austin to convict Thomas of such a heinous crime. Gen. of R.I. The conversation related by John Russell would be considered hearsay evidence and not admissable in court today. The hallucination of John Briggs was certainly not incriminating. Indeed, from Austin's account, no criminal act was presented. The most damaging evidence was the abdominal wound, perhaps caused by the andirons in the fireplace, rather than a spindle. The Rev. John Cornell wrote that he had asked the opinion of a leading lawyer of the day (1902). John expressed the opinion that this seemed like scant evidence to hang a man. The lawyer replied, " There was no evidence." We suspect that Thomas Cornell was as much a victim of the superstition of the times as were the women burned as witches in Salem, Massachusetts.

Judge Durfee clearly shows murder probable.

(Not so fast, Rev. John! Durfee's opinion is otherwise. Are you protecting Ezra (Cornell Univ) & his son, Gov. Cornell?

p. 75 to 78

s/o Ralph

of Dartmouth bro-in-law of Thos.^{2} Sarah's bro.

1673--"Whereas, Thomas Cornell, by his friends and pertickularly William Earll, hath requested this Assembly that after his execution his body may be carried and burried by his mother, the which motion the court doe not accept of, but yet, in favor to the prisoner, doe consent that if his friends have a desire, they may interr the body in the lands lately to him belonging, at the upper end thereof, adjoyning to the common roade, provided it be within twenty feet of the said common roade; and that if the Collony see cause, they may from time to time sett up such monuments on or at the grave as they shall see cause; or otherwise, the said Thomas Cornell is to be burried under or near the gallows." prob. at Newport.

"Voted that Robert Butterworth, for the executioners execution of Thomas Cornell and the Indian Punnean, now prisoners and condemned to dye, shall have the sum of fower 4 pounds paid him by the General Treasurer." (RI Colony Records p. 485)

why hanged?

1673, May 23--Thomas Cornell was executed for the murder of his mother.

1673--"Whereas, Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth, who was lately executed for murtheringe his mother, Mrs. Rebecca Cornell, whereupon, accordinge to law the Court of Tryalls have made seizure of his estate: this Assembly (in consideration of the matter, and for the supply of the wife and children to the said Thomas), doe see cause to release the said seizure, and impowere the Council of the Towne of Portsmouth to take care and order that the estate of the said Thomas soe secured and improved that just debts and other charges be first paid and discharged, and that then the wife and children be supplyed, and relieved. And to that end, to order and appoint an executor or executors, for the true performance thereof. And that the said Towne Councill doe make a will and accordinge to law divide the estate to the wife and children of the said Thomas." (RI Colony records vol. II p. 486)

1673--"Voted, that the General Recorder doe record all the proceedings and testimonies that past, and were produced in Court in the tryall of Thomas Cornell, in the record of the Book of Tryalls, who shall be paid therefor, by the General Treasurer the sum of one pound, five shillings." (RI Col. Rec. Vol. II, p. 487)

1673, July 4--A writing was presented to the court of Plymouth by William Earle, of Dartmouth, which was by some termed the will of Thomas Cornell of Rhode Island, late deceased, in which is mentioned the disposal of some estate in our Colony. The Court deferred accepting it for the present and appointed William Earle and John^{2} Cornell, brother of the deceased, to take care of the Dartmouth estate that it be not squandered. (CG)

both of Dart

1673, Oct. 29--The Court ordered that such part of estate as deceased Thos^{2} left in Plymouth Colony, should be divided as follows: "To widow and three children daughters he had by her, one-half; to the four eldest children of said Cornell, the other half, which being sons, they were to have in land. The right of widow Sarah for life, in the lands, was to be paid her out of the personal, if she require it." Dartmouth estate: 8 mares, 4 geldings, 2 two years, 3 colts, 4 heifers, 4 steers, 5 yearlings, house and land (value £77 19s. 6d.) Gun, pair of old wheels, scythe, pair of bandoleers, etc. (value £41). Portsmouth estate: 22 acres land, 100 sheep, cattle, horses etc. (value £452 18s. 5d.)

by Elizabeth 1st wife

1679, Jan. 4--Differences having arisen between Thomas^{3} Cornell, eldest son of Thomas^{2} Cornell, deceased, and David Lake of Numaquaquit, now husband to Sara, late widow to Thomas Cornell of Portsmouth, concerning right of dower belonging to said Sarah in estate of late husband, and more especially in farm said Thomas 2 possesseth, the said differences being in a friendly manner compromised , a full discharge is now given by said Lake except a bill of £20. (CG)

Sarah Earle Cornell m. David Lake 6 yrs after Thos.^{2} hang.

ALLIED LINES OF THOMAS^2 CORNELL, executed

STEPHEN^3 CORNELL

Stephen^3 Cornell, 1656-1723, (Thomas^2 Thomas), b. Portsmouth, R. I., the third son of Thomas^2 and Elizabeth; m. Hannah Mosher, dau. of Hugh and Rebecca (Maxson) Mosher. (Mosher Genealogy)

Ch. Cornell:

23. Elizabeth, m. (1) Richard Sisson, (2) Peleg Tripp, Jan. 29, 1712.
24. Thomas, m. Widow Alice Thomas at Freetown, 1727. (Glazier)
25. William, d. 1755; m. Mehitabel Fish.
26. Stephen, d. ca. 1765; m. Ruth Pierce, June 10, 1719; Res. Swansea.
27. John, d. 1762; m. Sarah Shearman; conveyed to William on March 18, 1728/9 (Bristol Co. deeds lib. 19, p. 7)
28. Jonathan, m. Hannah Shearman. (Glazier)
29. Edward, d. 1754; m. Susannah Wilcox, 1729. (Glazier)
30. Richard^4, b. Jan. 28, 1701/2, d. Feb. 27, 1761. (Dartmouth VR)
31. James, m. Abigail Tripp, Sept. 20, 1734 (2) Rebecca Tripp, 1766.

1673--Witness at his father's trial. —Thos.^{2} jr

1686--Admitted as freeman of Portsmouth.

1688--Served as Grand Juror at Portsmouth.

1691, Apr. 2--Conveyed, with brother Thomas^3, land in Portsmouth to George Sisson of Portsmouth for £90 of "currant silver mony" of New England. Property was listed as 12 acres bounded southerly by property of John Cooke and Lott Strange, westerly by the highway, northerly by land of Anthony Shaws, easterly by land of George Sissons, and included all dwelling houses, out houses and commons. (R. I. Land Evidences, Vol. I, p. 233-234)

1716--Stephen and Hannah deeded property in Dartmouth to their son William. In 1755, when William transferred this property to his son Caleb, it was called the former homestead of Stephen Cornell, deceased of Dartmouth. Apparently, Stephen was a resident of Dartmouth by Jan. 1701/2, as the birth of Richard is recorded in the vital records of this town.

Likely, both Stephen and Hannah were illiterate: the 1691 deed was signed with "marks". Brother Thomas managed a signature on this document.

30.

RICHARD^4 CORNELL

Richard^4 Cornell, 1701-1761, (Stephen^3 Thomas^2 Thomas), m. Content Brownell on May 11, 1732. (Dartmouth VR) Content was dau. of Thomas^3 and Esther (Taber) Brownell. (Brownell Genealogy)

Ch. Cornell:

32. Ezekiel, b. Mar. 27, 1733, d. Apr. 25, 1800. (History of Milford, Ma.)
33. Philip^5, b. Oct. 5, 1735, d. Oct 27, 1765. (VR)
34. Patience, b. Jan. 14, 1740; M. Thomas Tripp of Dartmouth in Sept., 1757.
35. Richard, b. Mar. 4, 1742; m. Alice Anthony on Sept. 15, 1763, Swansea.
36. Gideon, b. Dec. 1, 1745, d. Dec. 16, 1830 (VR)

Richard's will dated Feb. 18, 1761 and proven July 7, 1761, states that he is of Dartmouth and names wife Content, sons Ezekiel, Richard, Gideon and Philip, and daughter Patience Tripp. (Bristol Co. Probate) (Maack)

EZEKIEL CORNELL

Ezekiel^5 Cornell, 1733-1800, (Richard^4 Stephen^3 Thomas^2 Thomas); m. Rachel Wood on Mar. 25, 1760; both Ezekiel and Rachel d. in Milford, Ma., Rachel on Aug. 14, 1799; CG records a deed in 1763: "Ezekiel Cornell of Dartmouth (Gentleman) for and in consideration of $950, etc., paid by Peleg Cornell, husbandman, and son, to Jonathan Cornell, conveys land and housing bought of Christopher Cadman, except that land already sold to my honored mother, Content Cornell."

Likely, Ezekiel and Rachel moved to Scituate, R. I., shortly after this transaction. His daughter Rhoda was born there in 1765. The CG calls him self-educated and states that he established a library in Scituate. The Rev. John mistakenly calls this his native town.

Ezekiel and Rachel retired to Milford, Mass., in 1790 following his brilliant career in the service of his country. His will left bequests to Nathaniel Cornell, likely the brother of our ancestor Seabury, "money due him for support of my mother Content Cornell", and to Lydia Cornell (unidentified), "who cared for me in my old age." Glazier speculated that Lydia was the wife of Philip, the youngest brother of Seabury, and that possibly Philip had been adopted by his uncle and was the son listed as an heir. However, the time frame and accessibility of "caring for the General in his old age" makes this theory unlikely. Philip and Lydia were residents of Westport in 1797 and 1799 according to land transactions.

Ch. Cornell:
- i. Ezra, b. Dartmouth on May 22, 1762. No further record.
- ii. Rhoda, b. Scituate, 1765; m. Caleb Aldrich, 1782. Named in will.
- iii. Philip, m. Dorcas Mason ca. 1800. Pos earlier marriage.
  - a. Ezekiel Mason Cornell, b. Jan. 20, 1801.

GENERAL EZEKIEL CORNELL

4 Stephen 3 Thos 2 Thos

Ezekiel Cornell, the eldest son of Richard and Content Brownell Cornell, was destined to serve a prominent role as patriot, soldier and statesman in the Revolution and the founding of the Republic. To the best of our knowledge, this is the first comprehensive account of his career ever published.

There is some evidence that he became a Captain in the Dartmouth militia as a young man. He continued his military career at Scituate, eventually rising to the rank of Colonel of the 3rd Regiment of the Scituate Hunters in 1774. He also served as Justice of Inferior Court and Common Pleas.

By 1775, Ezekiel was a delegate to the Rhode Island Assembly from Scituate. In May of that year, this body voted to form a brigade of 1500 troops under the command of Brig. General Nathanael Greene. Greene was also a member of the R. I. Assembly and, evidently, a man of considerable influence. He was a member of the Kentish Guards, an elite militia unit. His promotion from foot-soldier to brigadier represents the only case in history of a private advancing to General. However, the choice was a wise decision. Greene's abilities were considered second only to Washington in the opinion of many historians.

The Brigade was composed of three regiments commanded by Colonels Varnum, Hitchcock and Church. Ezekiel Cornell accepted the post of Lt. Colonel, second in command of Hitchcock's 2nd RI. In Sept., the regiment became the 14th and later the 11th Continental under General George Washington. Both Hitchcock and Cornell were described as "from the upper class." Hitchcock was a graduate of Yale and a practicing attorney in Providence. Ezekiel, being self-educated, must have rated this status by his service as judge and legislator. We do note that he was called "gentleman" in the land transfer of 1763 and as administrator of his brother Philip's estate in 1765. So he may have had prior accomplishments.

p. 75
& 78

The following pay scale was voted for the new brigade of R. I. troops: Col. £15, lt. Col. £12, private 40 shillings. Privates were awarded an enlistment bonus of 40s., providing they furnished their own small arms and bayonets; 24s. without weapons.

The food allowance for common soldier, while in camp, was: 1 lb. of bread, ½ pence for vegetables, ½ gill of rice, 1 pt. of milk, 1 qt. of beer per day and 1 pt. of molasses a week. Once a week, these rations were substituted for the meat: 1 lb. of fish, 1 oz. butter and ½ pt. of vinegar. If milk was unavailable, 1½ gills of rice were furnished.

Punishment for infraction of regulations was severe. Officers, who failed to attend scheduled divine services, were subject to regimental court-martial. Soldiers were fined 1 s. for the first offense; this fine plus confinement for 24 hours for subsequent violations. Deseration was punishable by death; minor offenses by whipping--but no more than 39 stripes for one violation.

After the Rhode Island brigade was mustered into the Continental Army under General Washington, they became two regiments: the ninth and eleventh Continentals. Hitchcock remained in command of the 11th with Ezekiel Cornell as his lt. Colonel. Greene's brigade was expanded to include two Massachusetts regiments: Col. Little's 12th and Col. Bond's 25th.

The Cornell Genealogy reported that Hitchcock's regiment fought in the battle of Bunker Hill. Col. Varnum wrote that his troops were in range of the British cannon and there was difficulty in maintaining ranks. The CG mentions a Lt. Cornell, who was described as a faithful vigilant, nicknamed "old snarl". However, our research reveals that Old Snarl was Col. Ezekiel Cornell. Historians record that his nickname was not always used affectionately, but that troops under him knew that if they did their duty, they would be backed by their commander.

Jonathan
Gilbert

The Rhode Island troops took part in the seige of Boston. In March 1775, American forces fortified Dorchester Heights within cannon range of Boston Harbor. Greene's brigade was alerted to launch an amphibious assault should the Redcoats move against the high ground. Rather the British chose to evacuate the city and the American army moved into Boston. They received a joyous welcome; the city's residents were jubilant on being freed from twenty two months of enemy occupation.

General Washington decided that Long Island with its large herds of grazing sheep and cattle would be endangered by foraging British army units. He assigned Greene's brigade to the defense of New York City. Lt. Colonel Cornell, now in command of an ailing Hitchcock's regiment, took possession of St. George's Church in Hempstead. He converted this Episcopal edifice into a store house, forbade the parson to pray for the Royal Family, and used the communion table as a convenience for the dining of his officers. Doubtless, this was much to the disgust of his New York cousins, descendants of Richard^2 Cornell, who had been instrumental in building and sustaining this church.

The 11th Continentals next saw action in the battle of Long Island. They were ordered to Burdett's Ferry on August 19, 1776. The regiment became part of a brigade commanded by newly promoted General John Nixon of Massachusetts. Nixon's former command, the 4th Continentals, joined the 9th, 11th and 12th in the new brigade. Nathanael Greene was advanced to major general. He became ill and was replaced by Maj. Gen. John Sullivan of New Hampshire. Sullivan's troops were soon engaged by an invasion of British forces at Gravesend. The invaders marched inland to Flatbush with Col. Hand's riflemen withdrawing before them without offering resistance. The commander-in-chief, sensing a major battle, placed his senior general, Israel Putnam, in charge of the Long Island forces. The American army of 8000 troops, mostly raw militia, faced 20,000 well dis-

p. 75
to 78

ciplined British invaders. The 11th Continentals, commanded by Lt. Col. Cornell, were placed in the left center of the defensive line at Flatbush Pass. They hastily constructed breastworks from felled trees.

General Howe, in charge of the invading army, perhaps remembering the slaughter of British troops with the frontal attacks at Bunker Hill, dispatched Sir Henry Clinton, with a Tory farmer as his guide, in a stealthy night march around Sullivan's left flank. General Washington, viewing the battle from high ground, noted the large British force between his Continentals and their sanctuary at Brooklyn Heights. He was reported to wring his hands in despair and cry out: "Good God, what brave fellows I must this day lose." Lt. Stephen Olney of Cornell's regiment is quoted in Mrs. C. R. Williams' "Life of Stephen Olney": "We perceived we were surrounded, but saw no enemy." He described how the 11th fought its way through converging enemy columns to reach the American fortifications at Brooklyn Heights. Although the Revolutionaries suffered a shattering defeat, Colonel Cornell succeeded in extraditing his regiment from the British trap. His losses were listed as one officer wounded and one taken prisoner. No report is given of enlisted men's casualties. Both Generals Sullivan and Stirling were captured along with Colonels Atlee, Miles and Piper.

Ezekiel Cornell wrote of this engagement: "General Washington called a council and it was determined to retreat (from Brooklyn Heights across the East River to New York City) on the evening of the 29th, but the strong tide and a furious wind from the East prevented it. About half-past eleven, however, the wind changed to the south, and the boats passed and repassed with perfect safety. In our suspense, we all prayed for relief, and surely the Lord was with us, for we were not only accommodated with a changing of the wind, but a fog overhung our army and concealed our redoubts until the last soldier landed in New York. We all feel sore, but swear we'll do better in our next trial, which we are anxiously expecting."

After two weeks, the British resumed their offensive. A landing was made, Sept. 15, on Manhattan Island. Defending militia forces offered little resistance. General Washington, witnessing the route, was reported by General George Weedon as greatly enraged: "He struck several of the fleeing officers and three times dashed his hat on the ground, and at last exclaimed, 'Good God, have I got such troops as these!'"

The British light infantry continued their advance on the American fortified Harlem Heights. The C. I. C. ordered Nixon's brigade to move down from their positions. A flanking column of Virginians under the command of General Reed, Washington's adjutant, attempted to encircle the invaders. Nixon's troops, including the 11th, opened fire from the front and the enemy took to their heels with Reed's Virginians pressing their flank. The C. I. C. called off the pursuit after a mile and a half. He feared confrontation with the greatly superior force of Cornwallis.

The American spirits rose with this minor victory. Reed, in a letter to his wife, wrote: "You can hardly conceive the change it has made in our army." The Rhode Island regiments received their share of praise. Greene wrote to the governor: "Col. Varnum and Col. Hitchcock's regiments were in the action and behaved nobly; but neither of the Colonels were with them, one sick and the other taking care of the sick... Col. Cornwell and Col. Carey (Lt. Col. Archibald Crary) behaved exceedingly well." (American Archives, Fifth Series, Vol. III) It seems odd that Nathanael Greene, who served with Ezekiel in the R. I. Assembly, should call him Cornwell

Two new regiments of Rhode Island militia were admitted to continental service. One joined Nixon's troops, bringing the strength of his brigade to five regiments --three from R. I. and two from Massachusetts. This further irritated the sen-

sitive Varnum, who had been exasperated when Nixon, a Massachusetts colonel, had been advanced to brigadier and placed in command of the Rhode Island regiments. He resigned his commission. The ailing Hitchcock was placed in charge of the brigade when Nixon received appointment to the Marine Committee. Ezekiel had been named commandant of the 11th by Sept. 13th. On Oct. 1, 1776, he was appointed deputy adjutant and transferred to General Washington's headquarters. (American Archives, fifth series, vol III)

By November, he was serving as an aide to Maj. General Greene. A letter from the General to his wife Catharine relates: "Col. Biddle, a gentleman from Philadelphia Quarter Master General, is continually urging me to send for you to go to that city and spend some weeks with his lady... Common Sense and Col. Snarl, or Cornwell, are perpetually wrangling about mathematical problems." It is interesting to note that Catharine Littlefield Greene was a friend of "Colonel Biddle's lady." Rebecca^6 Cornell married Col. Clement Biddle in 1774. It is also of interest that Thomas Paine (Common Sense) worked closely with Ezekiel as an aide to Greene. (Greene Papers L. C.)

Another letter, Greene to Gov. Cooke on Dec. 4, 1776, finds Ezekiel still serving as adjutant to the General. " I returned to the Camp two hours after the troops marcht off. Col. Cornwell and myself got off several hundred. Yet, notwithstanding all our endeavors still near a hundred remaind hid above in the woods ..." This reference was to the evacuation of Ft. Lee. Greene minimized his material losses in this letter. Cornwallis arrived at the Fort while fires were still burning and took as prisoners all the men who remained. Greene describes those captured as "a set of rascals that skulkt out of the way." The Americans saved little more than their firearms and the clothes on their backs.

On Jan. 12, 1777, Ezekiel was promoted to full Colonel by the Commander in Chief. The following orders were issued to the new Colonel:

> To Colonel Ezekiel Cornell, Morristown, Jan. 12, 1777:
>
> Sir: Instructions, recruiting orders and a warrant for $5000 for recruiting, are herewith enclosed. Copies of the recruiting orders are to be given to the officers so soon as they are nominated, and I should think if only part of the bounty was given to the men at the time of inlisting and the residue when they join, it might be a means of preventing desertion.
>
> You are to fix upon some cntral place for the rendezvous of your recruits where you are to attend in order to receive, form cloath, discipline and provide necessaries for your regiment, and howe you proceed in the recruiting of it. The short time allowed us for the most vigorous preparations will, I am persuaded, render arguments unnecessary to stimulate you to the speedy completion of your regiment and preparing it for the field; in this business I heartily wish you success and am
>
> General George Washington
> C. I. C. Continental Army

We do not have Colonel Cornell's reply to the CIC. However, we can speculate as to its contents since the following letter was written by General Washington some three weeks later:

> To Colonel Ezekiel Cornell, Morristown, Feb. 2, 1777.
>
> Sir: I am no less surprised than you are, at the policy of new England, how it will end I can not positively determine, but I dread its consequesnces. I dare not (as they have) hazard the extablishment of a practice, directly repugnant to a Resolve of Congress, and therefore can say nothing more to you, than desire that you would quickly determine, from appearances, whether you can raise the regiment by the time expected, if you think you can not, please to inform me immediately, for it would be only loosing time [and injuring the

p. 75
to 78

public,] to appoint officers who can not answer the end proposed. [I am satisfied you are too great a friend to the Cause we are ingaged in to wish to see a number of appointments from whence the public can derive no benefit, but on the contrary taxed with an expence of officers without men; when in other States who have not adopted the New England policy they may be Inlisted and our Strength increased by it.] I am

General George Washington
C. I. C. Continental Army

(both letters from Writings of Washington)

It would appear that the "New England Policy" may have been one of establishing brigades of state troops rather than raising regiments to be under the command of the Continental Army. Since Ezekiel was named Brigadier in charge of the Rhode Island State Troops, this appears to be one explanation. We can understand General Washington's indignation, if such was, indeed, the case.

A letter from the CIC, dated June 25, 1777, and dispatched to Major General Israel Putnam, carried this postscript: "If Colonel Cornell is at Peekskill, I wish you to give him the offer of Deputy Adjutant General as he is out of employ and is somewhat acquainted with the business." (Writings of Washington)

Cornell's brigade of R. I. state troops was not formed until December 1777. We find no other clue as to Ezekiel's service from January to December of this year. The original brigade consisted of a battalion under Col. Archibald Crary (the former Lt. Col. in Varnum's 9th Continentals) and a regiment of artillery under the command of Col. Robert Elliot, a former Captain in the R. I. Company of Continental Artillery. By Feb. 1778, a second battalion of infantry had been added. It was commanded by Col. John Topham, a former captain in Rhode Island forces, who had volunteered to serve with Gen. Benedict Arnold during his march on Quebec. The brigade's strength now numbered 1300 troops. In Sept. of 1778, a regiment of Massachusetts militia under the command of Col. John Jacobs joined Cornell's brigade, bringing the total force to 1694 officers and men.

A French fleet under the command of Count D'Estaing, and ferrying 4,000 French soldiers arrived in July to assist the beleaguered American revolutionary force. The Commander in Chief decided to use this force to help clear Rhode Island of the British occupation army holding Newport. Cornell's brigade had been successful in restricting the occupied area to the Islands of Acquidneck and Conanicut. The enemy held fortified positions at the southern tip of Acquidneck, north of the town of Newport. Major General John Sullivan was placed in overall command of the expedition. Maj. Generals Greene and LaFayette led the American troops. Their force was composed of the brigades of Generals Cornell, Glover, Varnum, Hancock, Whipple, Tyler, Lovell and Col. Christopher Greene's regiment of black soldiers under the command of Major Samuel Ward.

The French fleet arrived on July 29th and anchored to the south of Aquidneck. The plan of attack called for Sullivan's army to be ferried to the east side of the Island, while the 4000 French soldiers and marines were landed on the west shore. The joining of the armies would isolate enemy forces in the north.

This Franco-American campaign was doomed to failure--due in part to D'Estaing's embarking of his troops that had been landed, in spite of strong protests from General Sullivan, and sailing to attack a threatening British fleet. Mother Nature too played a role. A violent storm on the night of August 11th scattered both naval squadrons and forced Sullivan to abandon his ground attack. The French fleet was badly damaged. D'Estaing refused Sullivan's request that he standby for twenty four hours and departed for the safe harbor of Boston to repair his ships.

This deseration brought a letter of protest signed by Sullivan and his Gen-

rals. The draft was written in very harsh language: "D'Estaing's peremptory departure and other actions, stain the honor of France, are contrary to the interests of his most Christian Majesty, and are pernicious to the prosperity of the United States, and an outrageous offense upon the alliance between the two nations..." Sullivan added an intemperate statement: "The General yet hopes the event will prove America able to procure that by her own arms, which her allies refuse to assist in obtaining."

LaFayette, who had departed for Boston with the mission of persuading D'Estaing to return, was enraged by Sullivan's words. In a letter to a friend, he wrote, "...seduced by a false enthusiasm, I made a mistake to leave everything and run to America..." He wrote Washington: " I am more upon a warlike footing in the American lines than when I came near the British lines at Newport."

Riots broke out in Boston and Charlestown when the desertion of the French fleet became known. French sailors were attack with several being killed and wounded. It took the combined efforts of Nathanael Greene and John Hancock to heal the wounds to Gallic pride. Both had been signers of Sullivan's letter. In fairness to D'Estaing, many historians feel that his fleet was so badly damaged and with his captains threatening mutiny, he had no choice but to seek sanctuary in Boston harbor.

American Commander Sullivan called a council of war to determine whether to continue the campaign without French support or withdraw from Aquidneck. The more aggressive officers recommended an all-out assault against enemy positions. But the General wisely ruled against them. Several militia units had already left his army and word arrived that the British fleet had sailed from New York with reinforcements.

The American forces quietly withdrew to the north of the island under cover of darkness on the night of August 28th. By daybreak of the 29th, the British became aware of the abandoned positions. Commander Pigot ordered his generals to pursue the rebels. Sullivan set up American defensive lines along a road at the north end of the island. The high ground south of this line was defended with a delaying action by Glover and Christopher Greene's brigades on the east and Varnum's, Cornell's and Lovell's on the west. The fighting was fierce with Sullivan acknowledging 214 casualties (22 from Cornell's brigade) and Pigot reporting losses of 260 British, Hessian and Tory soldiers. Artillery exchanges continued throughout the night and during the next day. On the night of the 30th, Sullivan quietly withdrew by boat to Tiverton and Bristol, apparently without hindrance by the enemy. The British reinforcements of 70 vessels carrying 10 regiments of infantry and 2 of artillery, arrived at Newport the following day. Cornell's brigade assumed protection of Tiverton.

We reproduce, in part, Major General Sullivan's report to Congress on the Battle of Rhode Island:

Henry Laurens, Esq. Tiverton, Aug. 31, 1778.
President of Congress

Esteemed Sir:

"...Col. Livingstone and all officers of the light corps behaved with remarkable spirit. Colonels Laurens, Fleury and Major Talbot with the officers of that corp behaved with great gallantry, the brigades of the first lines (:) Varnum's, Glover's, Cornell's and Greene's (Col. Christopher Greene) behaved with great firmness. Major General Greene, who commanded in the attack on the right, did himself the highest honor by the judgement and bravery exhibited in the action. Only one brigade of the second line was brought into action commanded by Brig. Gen. Lovell--and his brigade of militia behaved with great resolution. Col. Crane and his officers of artillery

deserve the highest praise..."

P. S. -- The event has proved how timely my retreat took place as one hundred sails of the enemy's ships arrived in the harbor this morning after the retreat. I would do the highest injustice if I neglected to mention that Gen. Cornell's indefatigable industry in preparing for the expedition and his good conduct through the whole merits particular notice. Major Talbot, who assisted in preparing (the) boats (and) afterwards served in Col. Laurens corps deserves great praise."

Jno. Sullivan
(Cornell Papers, L.C.)

We find little on the activities of General Cornell from the conclusion of this battle till the demobilization of his brigade in May 1779. Apparently he continued to be based at Tiverton with defense of this area as his responsibilty. General LaFayette refers to Cornell's information on enemy positions in a letter to Count D'Estaing dated Sept. 8, 1778. Also in a report to Congress from Gen. Sullivan praising Major Talbot for the capture of one of British General Pigot's vessels, General Cornell is mentioned as furnishing the troops that manned the American ship.

In May of 1779, Cornell's brigade of Rhode Island state troops was disbanded. On that occasion a vote of thanks for great fidelity and ability was tendered to General Ezekiel Cornell, Colonel Robert Elliot and Colonel John Topham. (R. I. Military Archives)

A pay list, dated May 25, 1779, authorized $625 or £187 10s to be paid to Gen. Ezek Cornell. This order covered the period of Dec. 1, 1778 to May 1, 1779 and was signed by Maj. Gen. Gates, who had replaced Sullivan as senior commander of this area. (Cornell's Brigade, L. C.)

Apparently Ezekiel was given another command and continued to be based at Tiverton. A report to General Gates dated July 25, 1779 tells of British Naval activity in his area. A letter from Gates to Washington refers to Gen. Cornell as commanding at Tiverton. A letter, Gates to John Jay, written in September, gives a detailed report on the American forces in New England. Gates states that the papers were drawn up by General Cornell. They show the location of all American troops in New England and list their total as 60,500. This leads to speculation that Ezekiel was now serving as an aide to General Gates. We have never found Ezekiel Cornell listed as a general in the Continental Army. However, we suspect that he was so employed during this period. Certainly his pay was from the Federal Government and he was based outside of Rhode Island. A query to the Federal Military Archives brought the response that Gen. Cornell's records covering the later part of his military career were lost in the fire that destroyed the Capitol during the war of 1812. (Cornell Papers, L. C.)

In May of 1780, Ezekiel Cornell was named one of four delegates from Rhode Island to the Continental Congress. John Collins of Newport, Daniel Mowry of Smithfield and James M. Varnum of East Greenwich, were elected at the general election. They had been nominated at the town meetings in April. However, no choice had been indicated for the first delegate. This vacancy was filled when Ezekiel Cornell of Scituate was appointed by the Rhode Island Assembly.

This appointment reads:

> By his excellency William Greene, Esquire, Governor,
> Captain General, and Commander-in-chief of and over
> the state of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations.
>
> To Ezekiel Cornell, Esq., GREETING

p. 75
to 78

Wheras by the General Assembly of the said state at the session held at Providence on the first Wednesday in May instant, you the said Ezekiel Cornell was elected a delegate to represent the said state for one year in the General Congress of Delegates from the thirteen United States of America now sitting at Philadelphia in the state of Pennsylvania or wherever the same may sit; I do therefore in the name of the Governor and company of the said state hereby authorize, empowers and commisionate you the said Ezekiel Cornell in conjunction with the other delegates that are or may be elected delegates of the said state, or separately, and alone, in case of the sickness or necessary absence of the other delegates of said state, in the said General Congress; and in behalf thereof to join with the delegates from the other states or major part of them in all measures as shall be thought best for defending and promoting the welfare of the said United States agreeable to the instructions given or that may be given you by the General Assembly.

This commission so far as it empowers you to act separately and alone is to continue Gov't in that respect until the ratification of the articles of Confederation of each and every of the thirteen United States (in) which event any two of the delegates of U. S. no (more) than three are present, or otherwise the major part of the present are empowered to execute this commission which is also to be understood to continue in force until none shall be superseded and another delegate shall appear to take your place.

Given under my name and the seal of said state this eighth day of May in 1780 and in the fourth year of Independence.

By his excellency's command William Greene
Henry Ward, Sec'y (Cornell Papers, L. C.)

Congressman Cornell's first report to Governor Greene was very pessimistic about the war effort of the fledgling Republic. General Washington had just addressed the Continental Congress on the pitiful condition of his soldiers, their supplies and equipment, and the high rate of desertions and failure to enlist. Ezekiel wrote: "I want words to express the feeling manner in which he represented his distresses, and his fears of the country being subjugated by the power of Britian." He continued with an appeal that Rhode Island do its utmost to support the union and closes with this personal plea for help in his office: "I must take the liberty to desire you to use your influence that one of my colleagues may come forward, as I am fully convinced the important business before Congress will far exceed my abilities."

His appeal, evidently, went unanswered. Congressman Ellery, who had been awaiting funds from the state for transportation home was informed that no money was available from the state treasury. The Governor suggested that he approach General Cornell, who may be able to supply you with some part of his, which is already very inadequate....

Ezekiel's next report to Rhode Island enumerates the sad state of affairs that motivated his May 30th letter: "Charleston (captured) with all the shipping and stores, in the hands of the enemy; seven general officers and near one quarter part of our Continental troops prisoners of war; Gen. Kniphausen in Jersey, at the head of a superior army to Gen. Washington, endeavoring to force his way to Morristown, where were all the artillery and stores of the army, and not one public horse to move them; Gen. Clinton hourly expected, and that that point would be his object, in which there was not one pound of provisions; our army in Jersey only fed from day to day; the militia could not be called to the field for want of provision..." However, things are now a bit brighter, (even though) Georgia and South Carolina have submitted to British government. Ezekiel promises to push for liquidation of the loan certificates held by Rhode Island on the Continental treasury. But acknowledges there is little hope of collecting this debt at present. Congress ordered Virginia and

p. 75
p. 78

North Carolina to furnish 5000 troops each for the command of General Gates. The General is ordered southward to reinforce Gen. Smallwood. Gates' southern campaign was doomed to failure. Ezekiel writes that the General reports his troops to be without flesh or bread. Gates was accused of deserting his army at Camden. After the collapse of his militia, the General fled some 60 miles to Charlotte. Ezekiel wrote: "...what can atone for the cowardly behavior of these poltroons." Alexander Hamilton, in a letter to Congressman James Duane, pleaded: "...for God's sake overcome prejudice and send Greene..." Congress directed Washington to relieve Gates with a Maj. General. The CIC sent Nathanael Greene--a wise decision.

A letter of June 27, 1780 to Governor Greene reveals the rampant inflation plaguing the new Republic. The scale of depreciation for paying off the loan certificates to the states was set as follows: Sept. 1, 1777--par with silver and gold; Mar. 7, 1778--three quarters of face; Sept. 1, 1778--four for one; Mar. 1, 1779--ten for one; Sept. 1, 1779--eighteen for one; Mar. 18, 1780--forty for one; future payments in geometrical proportion. We assume these payments were in Continental dollars. This was the period that gave rise to the cliche: "not worth a Continental."

Ezekiel wrote Governor Greene in July: "...I am informed that the General Assembly have ordered that the state shall be represented by only one delegate in Congress. I am bound to confide in their wisdom; at the same time, I think it a greater trust than ever fell to my lot before..."

A communication on August 1 expressed the pessimism then prevalent in Philadelphia: "...part of the ten millions of dollars (from) the states...hath been paid to the treasury...but now every farthing (has been) expended...the necessity of appointing Gen. Washington sole dictator of America is again talked of as the only means, under God, by which we can be saved from destruction. At the same time, some reprobate the measure. It appears to me that of (the) two evils, necessity will soon compel us to make our choice. I hope we shall be so wise as to choose the best..."

Although General Cornell was one of the signers of Sullivan's condemnation of the Count D'Estaing's desertion of the American troops during the battle of Rhode Island, he now admits to a complete reversal of his anti-French position. He writes: "I must confess, if I ever was prejudiced against the French, it is all at an end, as I think it must be with every American, who has the honor to be acquainted with the minister (Luzerne), if he can be allowed a true Frenchman." General John Sullivan, who served as a delegate from New Hampshire, was also converted to support of the French. In fact, Luzerne called Sullivan his "agent" on at least one occasion.

A letter dated August 22, 1780, calls Governor Greene's attention to Ezekiel's personal financial problems: "...on the __ day of July last, I obtained a warrant on the treasury for five thousand dollars, for which the state was to be accountable... I have not been able to obtain one shilling of the grant, nor do I see the most distant prospect. I am entirely destitute of cash, even sufficient to pay for my week's washing, notwithstanding I have borrowed two thousand five hundred dollars of Colonel Pettit, which is now wanted... My board now costs me one guinea per week for myself, exclusive of any kind of liquor, and half that sum for a servant, in specie (coin), or the exchange at seventy five to one, which is much less than many members pay. I am sorry to trouble you with a request of this kind."

Apparently the Continental Army was also in sorry financial condition in the fall of 1780. Ezekiel wrote a plea for greater support to Governor Greene on Sept. 10th. "I have a letter from general officers...averring the army had been with meat only two days in seven... It is my private opinion, if the states

p. 75
& 78

do not comply more fully with the recommendations of Congress, the army will disband. Can we expect them to stay in the field without pay or subsistence? ... the army now live principally by plunder... I fear (they will) soon become freebooters..."

He enclosed a stone cutter's bill for a tombstone placed on Governor Ward's grave, adding that he has been often 'dunned for the amount.' The sum , £24 3s and 1p, to be in hard cash, or at the present exhange in continental currency.

Congressman Cornell was not too favorably impressed with the workings of the Continental Congress. He is quoted on Sept. 21, 1780, by colleague James Madison: "Our mode of doing business...would ruin any nation on earth."

He was named a member of the Board of War on Nov. 21, 1780. He held this important post until Nov. 19, 1781, when he resumed his seat in Congress. (Robt. Morris Papers, L. C.)

A further exchange of epistles between Rhode Island and their representative, reveals that Congress has authorized an army of 32,000 troops to serve for a period of at least one year. The state's quota is 580 non-commissioned officers and men. Congress has called General Gates to account for his conduct at Candem. Fortunately, the loss of troops was not as serious as previously reported. One hundred prisoners were freed while under British escort to Charleston. Ezekiel commented: "General Gates, who but a little time since, stood high on the list of fame, stands at this time very low; and, in addition to his other misfortunes, he has lately buried his son."

Ezekiel is forced to again bring the sorry state of his own finances to the attention of the Rhode Island Assembly. He writes: "The subject gives me great pain. At the same time, necessity obliges me to inform you that I am destitute of cash. I received, before I left the state, four thousand pounds, supposed...to be suffient for sixty days expense. I have obtained from the Continental treasury...five thousand dollars, all of which is expended, and I am much in debt and liable to be dunned every day of the week...without any prospect of being able to make payments, nor shall I be able to live in the place, much less get home. I do not pretend to claim your attention...upon any principle than that of the treatment of former delegates." N. B. (notewell)-- "My board is at present six silver dollars per week, exclusive of any kind of liquor, and half that sum for a servant. The exchange is at least eighty for one... My horse costs me twenty Continental dollars per day, in the Continental stable, which is less than I can get him kept for in any other place."

By December, Ezekiel was growing impatient for the arrival of General Varnum as his replacement in Congress. He writes: "The money and bills of exchange (evidently reimbursement to the state) would have been sent forward this day, had it not been for a blunder of the Inspector of the Press...all the work must be done over again... I assure you it cannot justly be charged to my inattention to public business...calumny and detraction runs high in this Toryfied city, but I hope much good will come out of this modern Nazareth. ...the enemy left Virginia last week...perhaps to reinforce Cornwallis, as it appears by some accounts from that quarter that the militia make themselves more familiar in the neighborhood of his lordship than he would wish. I beg your excellency will excuse me for not being more particular...it is not from inclination...(but) from prudence, as I know not whose hands this letter may fall into." (An earlier letter had been intercepted by the enemy and published in the Tory press.)

A letter from the Virginia delegates to their Governor dated May 8, 1781, may be of interest to our readers: ...in the midst of these misfortunes we have the pleasure to transmit to your Excellency a copy of a letter from General Cornell one of the members of the Board of War, who has been directed by Congress to visit the magazines, and if possible to send to the southward such arms,

p 75
78

cloathing and military stores as we are in want of. The extract follows:

"Inclosed is a return of clotheing now on the road and ordered to be sent immediately from this place to the care of the Board of War, for the use of the Marquises detachment and the Southern Army, to which may be added one thousand Stand of good small arms ordered forward immediately by the Commander in Chief for the use of the militia of the Southern States as the Board of War shall direct. Early tomorrow morning I shall go to Fishkill with General Knox from which place the General thinks two or three thousand Cartouch Boxes can be moved. If so they will be forwarded immediately to the Southward. I expect to be able to forward for the same purpose two thousand Small Arms from Springfield exclusive of the Rampart Muskets, my prospects at present are better than I expected. New Windsor, April 30th, 1780."

A footnote adds: "On 21 Apr., 1781, Congress directed that Ezekiel Cornell, one of the commissioners of the Board of War, have leave of absence for six weeks agreeably to his request...to visit the military stores and laboratory to the eastward, in the department of the Commissary of Military Stores, and to take measures for removing arms, ammunition and stores from thence to the Main Army, or to the southward..." (Letters of Members, VI, No. 72.)

It appears that custom called for two delegates to represent the state for six months and the other two to relieve them for the balance of the year. Likely, because of Rhode Island's dire financial problems, Ezekiel found himself serving alone until January 1, 1781. At that time General James Varnum arrived as his relief. But on Dec. 30, General Cornell was elected as a non-congressional Commissioner of the Board of War. Ezekiel, in a report to Governor Greene, writes: "As I am now out of Congress, it is not in my power to give you a particular detail of the transactions of that honorable body..."

But on Jan. 29th, General Varnum wrote the Governor: "...no state can be represented in Congress by one member only, which will make it expedient for the state of Rhode Island to find another delegate, or reinvest General Cornell with their authority to take a seat. To prevent misfortune, I shall take the liberty of inviting him to join me, should it become absolutely necessary, till the order of the state shall arrive." Daniel Mowry must have been sent to relieve Ezekiel and allow him to concentrate on his duties as Commissioner of the Board of War. We find no further correspondence between Congressman Cornell and Governor Greene until Nov. 20, 1781, when he resumed his seat in the Congress.

On motion of General Varnum, Congress on Sept. 10, 1781 recommended to the Governor of Rhode Island that the state pay a warrant for $557 in specie, originally drawn in Cornell's favor on the Pennsylvania loan office, and charge this sum against the United States.

In the general election of May 1781, William Ellery, Ezekiel Cornell, Daniel Mowery and James Varnum were elected delegates to Congress from Rhode Island. The Assembly of the state directed that delegates Varnum and Mowry should serve for six months and give place to Ellery and Cornell for the remainder of the year. Mr. Ellery was the senior Congressman from R. I. He had served almost continually since 1776, when he along with Stephen Hopkins, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Ellery and Cornell took their seats on Nov. 19, 1781, relieving Varnum and Mowery.

Their first report to Governor Greene was a joint effort. They were most optimistic about forthcoming aid from France. They quoted from a report from Dr. Benjamin Franklin: "...there is every reason to expect the continuance of the friendship of our great, good and illustrious ally, the King of France and his minister, the Count de Vergennes. ...the King, upon hearing of the capture of the transport, the Marquis LaFayette, was apprehensive that our troops would be distressed for want of clothing, and had given orders to replace all...articles..."

"The doctor advises Congress of the absolute necessity of their making every exertion so as to be ready for an early and vigorous campaign. It is with pleasure that we inform you, that the stock of clothing now on hand is a more ample supply for our army than...since the commencement of the war. It is sufficient to completely clothe every soldier now in service, except blankets... A committee has been appointed to confer with the Commander-in-Chief and Secretary of War on the best measures for arranging and filling up the recruits to serve for three years, or during the war...

All the executive business under Congress is now in new hands... Much less money is misapplied than has been at many former periods..the established character of the Superintendent of Finance (Robert Morris), his abilities, numerous correspondents in different parts of the world, and permanent property, give great advantages in the important trust he is honored with. The public debts that have accumulated previous to his coming into office were numerous and the public creditors exceedingly clamorous...

The confidence that the Commander-in-Chief and the army in general has in the Secretary of War (Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln) is such, that when we add his knowledge and experience as an officer, his integrity and attention to business, we cannot but flatter ourselves that the public will receive essential benefits from his appointment..."

The French Monarch sent a shipment of specie via John Laurens to the Port of Boston. Robert Morris asked Ezekiel to lay out a safe route to Philadelphia. Tench Francis, Esq., was dispatched to deliver the coin. The Secretary cautioned him not to stray from the path recommended by General Cornell.

By December 18th, the new Superintendent of Finance presented to Congress an ordinance for adjusting and settling the disputed accounts of the United States with individual states. This brought an immediate reaction from Gov. Greene: "The late requisition of Congress for this state, to assess upon the inhabitants the sum of $216,000, subject to the disposition of Robert Morris, Esq., Financial General, has been received and laid before the General Assembly...

The sum required is so large that it was unanimously concluded it could not... be raised in specie, but a possibility that it could be supplied in the articles and produce of the country. The Assembly was pleased to appoint a committee upon the subject...in order that I might...give you information respecting our resources as to enable you, gentlemen, to confer with Mr. Morris...

As Gentlemen, your vocations have led you to reside chiefly in Philadelphia ...you cannot conceive the great alterations in this state with respect to the abilities of the inhabitants to pay their taxes...

The State affords some provisions and articles of clothing. ...if the moneys collected from the inhabitants were to be expended among them, it would enable them, in some measure, to bear their burdens... I make no doubt, gentlemen, you will, in the most pressing terms, place our real situation before Mr. Morris in such a light that he may notice the attention of this state and cause such articules to be supplied by us as will be a means of retaining the small quantity of cash within it for a circulating medium."

Finance Secretary Morris informed the Congressmen that he would appoint a receiver of the Continental taxes in Rhode Island, and "give him such instructions, from time to time, as will tend to the ease and convenience of the people and promote the expenditure of so much of the taxes amongst them, as I can do consistently with my duty."

A report to Gov. Greene in May commented on a number of matters: "New York State had for many years sought to absorb the Vermont territory, but now Vermont sends delegates to Congress and seeks seats; Virginia had wished to extend their

borders to the north and west to include the Indiana territory; Britian was attempting to make a separate peace with the United States and with individual states."

Both delegates seemed to agree that they opposed the territory ambitions of both Virginia and New York and wanted no part of a separate peace agreement. The delegates wrote: "We are confident that Congress will not recede an inch...; that no one state will attend to any separate propositions...; and that our states would answer...as they did formerly to the proposition of Lord Howe.

Nor will, we trust, the exertions of the states be in the least degree relaxed by any resolutions of the British House of Commons, not to carry on an offensive war against America." (British General Conway had introduced such a resolution before the House of Commons. It was rejected by only one vote.)

General Cornell was usually a member of Congressional Committees raised on matters relating to the army or war department. This year he served on committees to determine the number of soldiers to be raised by each state; the arrangement of the medical department; chaired a committee to write a plan for conducting the Inspector's Department; and was a member of a committee to establish a government mint. He was a member of a three man committee, including Charles Carroll and James Madison, that approved the request of General LaFayette for permission to return to France.

At the general election in May of 1782, John Collins, Ezekiel Cornell, Jonathon Arnold and David Howell were elected delegates to Congress. Mr. Howell was directed to proceed to Philadelphia to join Mr. Cornell as the representatives of Rhode Island.

The Assembly adopted a resolution in June directing Gov. Greene to instruct the delegates to use their influence in Congress for the speedy discharge of the certificates, issued in behalf of the United States, for services and articles supplied to the Continental Army; that Rhode Island conceives itself to be invested with an indisputable right, in common with her sister states, to a proportunate division of vacant lands within the United States.

The delegates replied: "...(we) are fully impressed with the importance of the objects that the state wish to obtain, yet such is our embarrassed situation, that we dare not at present flatter you that we shall soon be able to obtain that justice, which is due to the state on account of the old money or back lands. The same time we take the liberty to assure you that we will endeavor to obtain those desirable objects by embracing every favorable moment."

In a letter dated July 31, 1782, Ezekiel Cornell requested speedy relief as a delegate. He points out the lengthy period of time that he has been absent from his family. Evidently, this request was honored. A resolution, of the R. I. assembly in August, requested that Mr. Collins relieve Mr. Howell on the 3rd of December next, and that Mr. Arnold be requested to relieve Mr. Cornell, who is desirous of visiting his family.

The pay of delegates was set at this session as: four Spanish milled dollars per day for each and every day employed in said service...(to) commence on the 20th of June last.

In October, the Assembly drew up a set of instructions to be forwarded to the delegates. Among these was the following: "not to accept any post or place of profit under Congress, or any servant of Congress, nor receive any emolument from any such office held by another until six months after they shall have resigned their office as delegate, and the same shall have been accepted by the General Assembly of this State, or they shall have been, for that time, discharged

therefrom by their constituents; and that they use their influence to get a resolution passed, that none of their members shall have a like office until six months after they cease to be members." (Letters between delegates and Governor Greene are from "Rhode Island in the Continental Congress" by W. R. Staples, unless otherwise noted.)

We can but conjecture at the purpose of the above directive. We suspect it was aimed at General Cornell. He was appointed Inspector for the Main Army on Oct. 9, 1782. Likely, this was a much more lucrative position than delegate from Rhode Island. Apparently, he did not return to Congress after his relief in Aug.

Congressman Cornell's involvement with military affairs while serving as a commissioner of the Board of War and chairing martial committees in Congress resulted in many contacts with Commander-in-Chief Washington. Their relationship seems to have been amiable and one of mutual respect. Washington's papers contain many references to General Cornell and to Mr. Ezekiel Cornell, Esq.

On the two occasions of disagreement found in our research, Washington patiently explained his reasoning and acknowledged the validity of Ezekiel's proposals. One of these occurred when General Cornell held a courtmartial in Rhode Island. Evidently, one of Colonel Christopher Greene's Continental soldiers was the defendant. The CIC in a letter to Col. Greene agreed that General Cornell, a brigadier of State Troops, lacked authority to convict a Continental soldier. But, he added, that did not mean that he disagreed with the General's verdict. In the other instance, Washington took issue with Commissioner Cornell's list of officers for promotion to Brigadier and Major General. The CIC acknowledged that the officers listed were worthy of advancement, but felt there would be a surplus of generals and some would be retired on half pay. He wrote: "I am further apprehensive that so great a promotion, especially when it might be viewed by the public as unnecessary, would give an alarm to those who already look upon the half pay establishment as one of our most grievous burthens.

Although I have stated the foregoing objections, I can perceive the advantages which would result from your plan... I feel myself much obliged by your submitting this matter to my opinion before you carried it into Congress..." (Writings of Washington, U. S. Gov't Press)

The text of the appointment of Ezekiel Cornell to the apparently newly created office of Inspector of the Main Army follows:

TO EZEKIEL CORNELL, ESQ. GREETINGS

1782 Whereas the United States in Congress assembled did on the 7th day of May last order in the words following, VIZ

Robt Morris ?

That the Superintendent of Finance be and is hereby authorized to appoint an Inspector for Main and another for the Southern Army, to take care that the contract for supplying rations be duly executed by the contractors, that the said Inspector shall also be and is hereby fully impowered and directed to attend to the expenditure of public property in the several departments of the army and report any fraud, neglect of duty or other misconduct by which the public property is wasted or expense unnecessarily accumulated, so that the party charged therewith may be tried by court martial on such charges exhibited against him by either of the said Inspectors, and that neither the said Inspectors nor the said contractors or their property be liable to arrest or subject to martial law except by the express order of the Commander-in-Chief or Commandant of the Army to which the inspectors as respectively shall be appointed any resolutions or acts of Congress heretofore made not withstanding, --now therefore in performance of authority so as aforesaid vested in me--I, do hereby appoint you Ezek Cornell, Esq. to be Inspector for the Main Army giving and granting to the said office with all and singular the rights, powers, pen's

p. 75
78

values and enoluments to the same belonging or in any way apportaining

Given under my hand and seal
in the office of Finance this
19th Sept. in the year 1782--
ROBERT MORRIS

The Honb.--the Superintendent of Finance having by the following commission appointed Ezek Cornell, Esq., Inspector for the Main Army, for the purpose therein mentioned--he is to be respected and obeyed accordingly. (Cornell Papers, LC)

General Washington enthusiastically endorsed the appointment of General Ezek Cornell as Inspector of Contracts for the Main Army. He wrote in reply to the Superintendent of Finance's notice of the selection: "...(I) am exceedingly happy to find that General Cornell has accepted the Office of Inspector of the Contracts ... I wish to see him as soon as possible, as his presence becomes every day more and more necessary..."

In a later report he added: "General Cornell is at present at Fishkill at a meeting with the contractors. You may be assured he shall have all my countenance and assistance in the execution of his business. I hope he will be able to make it unnecessary for me to address a circular letter to the States..."

The CIC also issued a general order on the day of the appointment: "The Honorable, the Superintendent of Finance, having by the following Commission... appointed Ezekiel Cornell Esq. Inspector for the Main Army for the purposes therein mentioned. He is to be respected and obeyed accordingly..." (W. O. W.)

In turn, Ezekiel Cornell was one of George Washington's staunchest supporters throughout the Revolution. Along with Gen. John Sullivan, a New Hampshire delegate, he broke radically with other New England colleagues over some military legislation. Both strongly supported Washington over Gen. Gates and held that the CIC should be allowed much greater authority in the conduct of the war. Both assumed that the Deane controversy hurt the United States war effort at home and even more in Europe. Unlike other New England delegates, Cornell and Sullivan sought to avoid renewed conflict between remnants of the Deane and Lee factions still in Congress.

The "Deane Controversy" is better known to historians as the "Conway Cabal". A group of Congressmen, including such patriots as John Adams, Dr. Benjamin Rush, James Lovell, Sanuel Adams, Thomas Mifflin and Richard Henry Lee, sought to replace General Washington with General Gates as Commander-in-Chief at home and were very critical of Silas Deane and Benjamin Franklin in their handling of diplomatic affairs abroad. They circulated an anonymous paper: "Thoughts of a Free Man." It was a scurrilous attack on Washington's competence in military affairs. But it was General Conway, who managed to get himself appointed the first Inspector General without Washington's knowledge or consent, who drew the wrath of the CIC. Conway was challenged and seriously wounded in a duel with General Cadwalader. In expectation of death, he wrote a letter of apology to Gen Washington.

Apparently, General Cornell served in the office of Inspector of the Main Army until the end of the Revolutionary War. Upon the conclusion of hostilities, he is believed to have returned to Scituate.

Benjamin Cowell's in his history, 'The Spirit of '76 in Rhode Island', praises Gen. Cornell's service and ability: "In his youth he had but few of those advantages for obtaining an education, which are now enjoyed... He was his own schoolmaster, and yet he attained to a respectable standing in literary acquirements. He was the first to promote the establishment of a public library in Scituate. ...we have been informed by officers and soldiers, who served under him, that he was a man of strong mind and good common sense, and in a military point of view cool and deliberate, and a good disciplinarian. The officers under him, well

knew that they must perform their duty.

...we have understood that he never was much of a speech maker (in Congress) but his natural good sense caused his opinions to be highly respected... He was made Chairman of the Military Committee, a very important post, and its duties were arduous, but he discharged them faithfully, and acceptably to Congress, and to the Country..."

33.

PHILIP^5 CORNELL

Philip^5 Cornell, 1735-1765, (Richard^4 Stephen^3 Thomas^2 Thomas) Philip is called 'of Swansea' in his will. His widow, Lillis Seabury Cornell, requested that his brothers, Richard and Ezekiel be named as administrators. Bond was given by Ezekiel Cornell of Scituate, RI, Gent., Richard Cornell and Constant Eddy, both of Swansea, Ma., yeomen. (Bristol Co. probate [Maack]) On 25 April 1768, Lillis was named as guardian of Nathaniel, Oliver, Philip and Seabury Cornell, sons of Philip Cornell, deceased, all under 14 years of age. Intent to marry of Philip Cornell and Lillis Seabury of Little Compton on 29 Apr. 1758 (Dartmouth VR)

Ch. Cornell:

37. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 1, 1759 (Swansea VR), d. Feb. 13, 1802 (Arnold); res. Scituate, R. I. (CG); Likely followed his Uncle Ezekiel to this location. ✓
38. Oliver, b. Aprl 16, 1760 (Swansea VR), d. Apr. 3, 1840; m. Susanna _____, 1759-1824; res. Scituate. Oliver served as militiaman during the Rev. War in these Scituate units and for these periods:
    3 months in 1776 for self, under Col. Cook & Capt. Williams.
    5 months in 1777 for self and brother, under Col. Brown, Capt.Smith
    3 months in 1778 for self, under Lt. Tona Smith.
    3 months in 1779 for self, under Capt. Whipple.
    9 months in 1780/1 for self, under Capt. Aldrich.
    Oliver saw action in the Battle of Rhode Island. He was granted a pension of $76.66 per annum on Oct. 30, 1832. (Pension records, Arch.) Also served as ensign in the RI State Militia, Gloucester 5th Co. in 1791. (Military VR Rhode Island)
    Ch. Cornell:
    i. Sarah, b. Feb. 14, 1791, d. Feb. 10, 1843.
    ii. Richard, b. 1794, d. 1845.
    iii. Daniel, b. 1797, d. 1824.
    (data from Scituate tombstones, [Maack])
39. Patience, b. Nov. 18, 1761; m. Elihu Gifford of Tiverton on June 3, 1781; deeds at Westport (CG)
40. Seabury^6, b. March 3, 1763, d. March 27, 1834/5.
41. Philip, b. Oct. 1, 1764; m. Lydia Devol, dau. of David Devol (Westport VR, [Maack]); deed, 1797, Nathaniel of Scituate, Oliver of Gloucester, Philip and Patience of Westport to Seabury of Somerset; deed, 1799, purchasing land from Benjamin Brownell, Jr., Westport; census of 1800 lists Philip Cornell of Westport.

35.

RICHARD^5 CORNELL

Richard^5 Cornell, 1742; m. Alice Anthony, Sept. 15, 1763 at Swansea

Ch. Cornell:

i. Content, b. Sept. 23, 1764
ii. Richard, b. Oct. 10, 1766.

ows that they must perform their duty.

"...we have understood that he never was much of a speech maker (in congress) but his natural good sense gained his opinions to be highly respected..., he was made Chairman of the Military Committee, a very important post, and its duties were arduous, but he discharged them faithfully, and creditably to himself, and to the Country...."

94.

PHILIP CORNELL

Philip Cornell, 1723-1789, (Ignatius' Stephen' Thomas' Thomas) Philip is called "Gentleman" in his will. His widow, Lillis Seabury Cornell, requested that his brothers, Richard and Ezekiel be named as administrators. Bond was given to Samuel Cornell of Scituate, RI, Gent., Richard Cornell and Constant Eddy, both of Dartmouth, Ma., yeoman, (Bristol Co. Probate Records) on 25 April 1789. Lillis was named as guardian of Nathaniel, Oliver, Philip and Seabury Cornell, sons of Philip Cornell, deceased, all under 14 years of age. Intent to marry of Philip Cornell and Lillis Seabury of Little Compton on 29 Apr. 1758 (Dartmouth VR).

Ch. Cornell:

37. Nathaniel, b. Jan. 5, 1759 (Dartmouth VR), d. Feb. 11, 1832 (Arnold); res. Scituate, R. I. (1790) Likely followed his uncle Ezekiel to this location.
38. Oliver, b. April 26, 1761 (Dartmouth VR), d. Aug. 1, 1832; m. Susanna ___, 1758-1826; res. Scituate. Oliver served as a Rifleman during the Rev. War in three Scituate units and for these periods:
    1 months in 1776 for self, under Col. Case & Capt. Williams.
    5 months in 1777 for self and brother, under Col. Cook & Capt. Williams.
    4 months in 1778 for self and brother, under Col. Stanton, Capt. Salem
    2 months in 1779 for self, under Lt. Tone Salem.
    2 months in 1779 for self, under Capt. Whipple.
    4 months in 1780 for self, under Capt. Kimball.
    Oliver saw action at the Battle of Rhode Island. He was granted a pension of $30.66 and drawn on Oct. 31, 1832. (Pension records, micro.) Also served as Ensign in the RI State Militia, Gloucester 4th Co. in 1791. (Military VR Rhode Island)
    Ch. Cornell:
    i. Samuel, b. Feb. 18, 1791, d. Feb. 10, 1863.
    ii. Nathaniel, b. 1794, d. 1855.
    iii. Daniel, b. 1797, d. 1874.
    (Data from Scituate tombstones, Mosher)
39. Patience, b. Nov. 18, 1765; m. Ezra Gifford of Tiverton on June 3, 1784 (Book of Westport VR)
40. Seabury, b. March 5, 1767, d. March 27, 1808.
41. Philip, b. Oct. 1, 1769; m. Lydia Devol, dau. of David Devol (Westport VR, "Russell" Gen. 1797). Nathaniel of Scituate, Oliver of Gloucester, Philip and Patience of Westport to Seabury of Somerset; deed, 1795, purchasing land from Benjamin Brownell, Jr., Westport; census of 1800 lists Philip Cornell of Westport.

95.

RICHARD CORNELL

Richard Cornell, 1727-?, m. Alice Anthony, Sept. 15, 1749 at Swansea

Ch. Cornell:
- i. Anthony, b. Sept. 27, 1749
- ii. Richard, b. Oct. 10, 1752

ALLEN CO. PUB. LIB.
P.O. BOX 2270, FORT. WAYNE, IN. 46801

Copy

NEWSPAPER SEARCH REQUEST FORM

FROM: —

GLADYS DODD
4494 W. 65th AVE.
ARVADA, CO 80003

Date FEB. 15, 1995

Requestor's Name Gladys Dodd

Requestor's Address ______
(Number & Street) (City) (State) (Zip Code)

BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION REQUESTED:

Name of Person CORNELL, JOHN SOURCE: GENEALOGY OF CORNELL FAMILY

Town and/or County of residence GC 929.2 C. 81285 C2.

Date of information ______

Kind of information Please photo: — and send charges,
(Death, Birth, Marriage, etc.)

#6 RICHARD^{2} CORNELL, p. 143 ff.
#9 ELIZABETH^{2} CORNELL mar. CHRISTOPHER ALMY 1661
#10 SAMUEL^{2} CORNELL d. 1715
3052 JOSHUA^{5} CORNELL. mar. HANNAH HARRISON
3053 WILLIAM^{5} CORNELL mar. MARY QUIMBY, includ p. 290
3[illegible]8. BIRDSALL^{7} CORNELL mar. MARY SELLECK.

NON-BIOGRAPHICAL INFORMATION REQUESTED:

Heading or Subject of newspaper article ______

Date of article ______ Town or Name of Newspaper ______

If a newspaper article is needed and the heading is not known, give the names of persons mentioned in the article and subject of the article.

STAFF USE ONLY -- RESPONSE TO RESEARCHER

______ Please remit $6.20 for the copies enclosed. Paid, Mar 95

______ We were unable to locate the requested information. We searched the following newspapers

Arr March 1995

Rec'd

p. 33 + 34 Elizabeth^{2} #6
p 143-48 Richard^{2} #9
p. 353-54 Samuel^{2} #10
p. 288-9 Joshua^{5} #3052
p. 289-90 Wm.^{5} #3053
p. 332 Birdsall^{7} #3318

Mead

CORNELL

0 43100 05512 9

Quimby
Westchester Co
Q. Ency -
Quimby, Thorne
Haight
BRIGGS
QUAKER Hist
Lady Moody &
Flushing Thorne
Wm Noble
Fox Wm debate
King Phil War
~~[illegible]~~

70 sheets/college ruled
10½x8in/26.7x20.3cm

1 subject notebook

MADE IN USA

05512 The Mead Corporation, Dayton, Ohio 45463

CONTENTS

Cornell, Briggs, Quimby
History of Westchester Co, NY, by - SHANNARD & SPOONER
- BOLTON
History of BOSTON, by SNOW
History of Essex Shire, Eng - Saffron Walden (Vict. Series)
History of BOSTON, by J. Winsor
BOSTON NOTIONS, by Dearborn.
John Josselyn's New Eng. Rarities
History of Newport Co, R.I. ~ by Bayles
Ok. Encycl. Hinshaw Vol 3
Hist of Deerfield, - G. Sheldon Vol 1
Early Rec. of Town Portsmouth, R.I.
The Quakers in Gr Br & Am - Holder
Hist of Quakerism - Russell
Quakers in the Col. Northeast - Worrall, A.J.
Possessing Albany 1630-1710 - Merwick

Good Old Dorchester, by Orcutt, WD.

5, 6, 9
14-15, 21
35, 50-55
77

CORNELL

Corn. Univ

Ezra^{7} (1807-1874) [Elijah^{6} Elijah^{5} Stephen^{4} Stephen^{3} Thos^{2} Jo Thos^{1}] m. Mary Ann Wood. F. of Corn. U. at Ithaca. Supt of Beebe's mills. 1843 engaged by Sec of Treas. to b. experimental line of telegraph between Wash & Balt., to demonstrate F.B. Morse telegraph as a practical means of Comm. Stringing wires on insulators attached to poles greatly increased efficiency of transmission. He was one of principal f. of Western Union Telegraph Co. & largest stockholder in co. Donated $1 mill to est univ, & named for him

Murder of Rebecca Cornell

R.I. Col. REC. Vol 2 p. 487

For accts of ~~Johns~~ Thos^{2} Matricide see R.I. Court Records — Book of Tryalls: quoted by CC Cornell. No testimony of witnesses, but list of witnesses in [Austin's Gen Dictionary of R.I.] 974.5 N29n in several volumes [This set at DPL]

not in 3/26

I have this already!

See Westchester Co NY by Shonnar & Spooner for Corn. 974.7277 H2sh. Turn 5 pgs. over.

NOTE

Noted in
Cornell narrative

Vol ~~1~~ 1
J Briggs import
5, 6, 8
14-15, 21
35, 53-55
+ 73

R. I.
77. LOST

Briggs of Portsmouth R.I.

John sr. signed w/ X ma 6 times
re land transactions & Called yeo.. -
Was still living in 1690+
Had land in Dartmouth. Land records show
Richard² Cornell of Corneberry L.Is. 1672

✓ OLD FAM - R.I. Vol 1 - Briggs - 0
Cornell - 2 pgs.

BRIGGS, J. see

Profile from Early Rec of Town of Portsmouth.
1. Cattle mark = Γ in 1639, Apr 30
See index for many Ref. to both Thos² Cornell & his bro-in-law John Briggs.
1643 - Oct. to examine firearms p. 77
1642 - suspended (disfranchised) until he gives satisfaction 119 - suspension removed p. 124
1654 - both he & Thos' Cornell commissioners for Portsmouth
As commissioner see pgs. 277, 281, 304, 316,
Vol. 1 326, 327.
Vol. 2. 38, 50, 96, 130, 139, 391

EARLY
REC. OF
TOWN OF
PORTSMOUTH.
R.I.
974.56
This book in DPL.

SAVE

18th C. QUIMBY & CORNELL.

974.733 from Q. meet Rec St of N Y. - by J C S Frost
K288

CORNELLS

A. in Dutchess Co.

Oblong MM. - no relevant Cornell

Nine Partners MM -

1792 13 of 9 m - Wm Cornell jr & wife Esther & ch, Solomon, Charity, Sarah & Joel, from Purchase to 9 Part. [this is Wm^6 of Wm^5 fr o. 8. Josiah

1793 22 of 8 m - Wm. Cornell & wife Esther & ch. Solomon Joel, Aaron, Charity & Sarah - to Cornwell nr Westbury? from 9 Part -

1792 Acc to 18th c Ofc of Dutch Co. Wm jr Cornell witness to deed Apr. 6. at 9 Part: This book also locates Quimby^6 Cornell here by May 1775 1790 & in 1795, he of Clinton & wife Hannah Underhill sold land 114A to Jacob Cornwell. & same Wm on 1801 tax list w val of real est \$1,200 on which he pd \$2.70 tax in Town of Clinton [i.e. Clinton, Hyde Park & Pleasant Valley)

1768 John Cornell farmer of Hempstead mentioned Is this John^6 who m. Morgan

1786? Josiah Quimby Quaker wit to mort. Mentions who? in same doc a Moses Quimby of Westchester.

~~Jos~~ Quimby^6 Cornell's place close to J. Frederick's Freleigh Mill

Quimby^6 Cornell m. Hannah Underhill 19 Mar 1768
b 1749 d. 1827 in Dutch Co from 1775

SAVE

STANNARD + SPOONER

Cornell

T.C

Same → G 974.7 [illegible]
W5 23 a

SLC
974
B4g V.14 Purchase M M - N.Y. Wood, Purchase MM, V.14

1731 1st Q. to Q. Hill - aka. Oblong, 9 Part in Westch Co ~~w. Duch Co.~~
Q. from Eng to Ms. to L. Is. where Kieft gr. patent
1645 to Lady Moody, + Sir Henry Moody at Gravesend.
1656-57 Many Q came - meet in her house.
1645 Flushing also set - Kieft gr charter to. First.
ministers - Rich Smith, Robt Hodgson, Robt Fowler.
1657 + they had meet Hempstead, Jamaica, Flush & Grave
Meet est Oyster Bay, after Gravesend + Flush.
1672 - Fox in L. Is. M house b Flush 1696.
Q. crossed E. River to Throg's Neck to Tn of West-
chester (Vredeland), others set Mamaroneck
w/MM 1685.
1731 Q. to Q. Hill on The Oblong. M hs b. 1741-2.

W.H. Wilson - Q Hill in 18th c.
1731 1st settler in Oblong was Quaker Nathan Birdsall +
wife Jane Langdon, arr via horseback
1741 1st entry at Purchase MM concerns Wm Russell
+ wife - compared to prophet Haggai to "arise + build".

SHANNARD & SPOONER

~~Cornell~~

DPL.
same → G 974.727
W523s

974.7277
H2sh
SLC

Hist of Westchester Co. N.Y.
by Shonnard and Spooner

Cornell's Neck on the Sound, in town of borough Westchester
aka Clason's Point
Settlers driven away by Ind, also at Throggs & Hutch. R.
1646 - Site patent to T. Corn. by Kieft & from him desc. to oldest
dau Sarah w/o T. Willett & Chas Bridges. Pell attempted
1665 to claim it; he lost case. Sarah deeded Neck to son
1667 Wm b.1664 Willett w/new patent from Gov Nicolls.
Never manor, but imp landed est. in col X as Willetts vied w Morris, Philips, de Lanceys & Van Cortlandts for soc rivals prominence as proprietors
1646 - T. Corn Neck 3rd recorded land grant in Westch Co, antedated only by Jonas Bronck of Bronx & John Throckmorton at Throgg's Neck.
Who is this? ? → Wm b.1644 d.1701 (unmarried) left Neck to bro - noted Col. Thos Willett of Flushing

Photo-Copy pp 89-95 Anne Hutch & Cornell
& Throckmorton.

Josiah^5 Quimby 1775

974.7277 Early Wills of Westchester Co NY.
p 2p

Josiah^5 Quimby f/o Mary^6 w/o Wm^5 Cornell in Westchester Co 1777, identified as Quaker in same 1775, & in will identifies Hannah Cornell Quimby as WIDOW of Josiah Quimby 1756.

[illegible] but of
[illegible] is incomplete

BOLTON, ROBT jr. HIS. OF CO. OF WESTCHESTER
1848. 2 vol.
[illegible] pagination.

Vol. 1

[illegible]

[illegible] Hudson & on north by [illegible] Creek [illegible]

[illegible] Abraham [illegible]

[illegible]

Vol. 2 [illegible] 153-55

pp. 264-265 [illegible]

See also [illegible]

[illegible]

G
974.727
W523
fol.

Westchester has no Flushing or Hempstead

BOLTON, ROBT jr. HIS. OF CO. OF WESTCHESTER 1848. 6 vol.

erratic pagination.

Vol. 1

photo — p.152-53 Kieft's grant to T. Corn + Pell suit.

No ref to Pearsall, Hoyt, Haight, Almy

See Willett's Neck II, 156, 77

VER PLANCK FAMILY. Index in Vol II.

(94) 39, 95-7, 101, 103. [Pagination ref. wrong Volume does not correspond w/index;] however, it appears that Washington had encampment on Ver Planck's Point.

vol. 1

AM REV 1776

94 Ver Planck's Point in 1734 - 1000 A 4 mi S of Peekskill called by Ind. "Meahagh", bound on west by the Hudson + on north by Tammoesis Creek. Sold to Philip V., desc of Abraham Jacobsen V of New Amst. whose son Gulian a wealthy merchant in 1683. Gulian father of Philip V, of Ver Planck's Point Here, was Ft. Fayette Jl 22 1779 garrisoned by 1000 Br. [Greatly detailed, pg. 95-103.] Off V. Point Hudson's Half-Moon came to anchor, Oct 1, 1609 + ref to Ind theft + first shedding of Ind blood p. 103

Philip V, — cousin to Magdalen Dirx.

Vol. 2. Photo T. Cornell p. 152-55

G 974.727
W523
Bo3

pgs. - 263-75; 313-17; 424-25.

SEE ALSO Photo 9/14/95 "Westchester".

BOLTON, HIST. of SEVERAL TOWNS, MANORS & PATENTS of WEST. CO.

for Eastchester (Westchester), Cortlandt, Mamaroneck

OTHER Ref. to Westchester Co.

G974.7277
F83mi Fox, Minutes of Ct Sessions 1657-96
Westch Co NY.

gov
in 1638?

G
974.46
.B65Sn

SNOW, CALEB H. HIST. OF ~~[illegible]~~ BOSTON
1825

BOSTON

Noted in Cornell narrative

Ch. 15 [Days of T. Cornell, inn keeper 1638-40]

Mr Coddington of Lincolnshire - 1st & most imp merchant in B. on Mt. Wolaston. B. 1st brick bldg.

1637-8 WINTER Very severe winter. Lack of fuel. 4½' snow lay from NOV 4 - Mar 23. Harbor frozen. Much discourage-

1638 ment. Only 20 or 30 framed houses in B. - Winthrop

more mud-wall cottages. gov; Cotton, "teacher". Traveler [John Josselyn Look him up], gent. anchored Jl 3. Sept 27 - he refreshed himself at a

T. Corn. is INN keeper after rem. of W. Baulstone Boston Ordinary. - 2 in B. - officer to follow him & observe his drinking - would stop him if too much. He said no apple or pear trees planted yet; noted Sam'l. a/o Rev. John Maverick had an Af. slave. Militia drill 1st Mon Thurs in every month 1638 bitter winter.

Ch. 16. Appetite under restraint. 1637 - no cake/buns to

INN be sold in mkt or victualling house 10s fine (but not to include same for burial, marriage occasions) Overcharging - the builder of a pair of stocks asked excessive price & was the first to sit in them - for an hour.

1640 B ch sent 3 to R.I. to check on their doctrines &

T. Corn in RI now acct for commun w excommunicated persons. Dudley was gov; Winthrop - ass't. (but elect 1642 & 43.

---

ch 5 - Mattapan (Dorchester) now is S. Boston. B. is 2 mi NE of Roxbury. & acc. to 1633 report. 6 mi

1633 N of Mt Wolaston (in B) was Dorchester - greatest town in N Eng - well wooded & good arable land & hay; fishing trade. & 1 mi beyond was Roxbury on Stony R. Boston - marshes, wolves, wood* & meadow scarce (firewood brought from islands in boats), rattlesnakes & mosquit. [*Wood burned by Ind for corn culture). Windmill stood on a hill.

noted in Carroll narrative

BOSTON

Wood's eyewitness description, 1633
Mystick R. on N. side of Charleston Ms. Great oyster bank.

1634 – Winthrop – ct order to make Thurs (lecture day) market day in B. Samuel COLE set up 1st INN, & JOHN COGAN, merchant, 1st shop.
public use of tobac banned, also gold lace, gold hatbands, embroidered caps, & great veils & great sleeves. Cotton's sermon at Salem (& later B) excused them from veil despite scripture direction & everyone discarded hers; & thereafter it was considered a shame to wear one.

veils

1635 – a Grubb is mentioned in B – p. 61,

1632 – Fine of 1 penny sterling for taking tobac any place. Windmill at B – ground corn (grain).
Aug. – 220 persons had joined B. ch; of them 130 were men. Work on fort continues. Mr. Cotton desired son's bp – born at sea – i named Seaborn. That yr. Wm Baulstone's dau bp – named Pitie. Chief Chicatabot dies; sometimes wore Eng clothes & ate at Gov Winthrop's table. Water mill b. at Roxbury

1634 – a drunken man ordered to wear a red D about his neck for a yr. B. fort rec pieces of ordnance. Treasurer was Coddington. Beacon set on B. Sentry hill & guard set. 10 s fine or imprisonment for ch. absence; hot iron branding, & ear clipping common.

1635 – Vane arr Oct, age 23. – very rel, eloquent & witty. Pop. adm to ch. Nov 1. Friend of Hugh Peters. Elect Gov. My 1636.
Ann Hutchinson – males met weekly to debate re

Noted in Cornell narrative

BOSTON

H. arr 18 Sept 1634. Sabbath sermons; no females to debate. Ann opened her house - a woman of bold & masculine spirit, of ready talents & great flow of speech. Vain. 60-80 f. came weekly. Favored by bro-in-law Wheelwright. "Both in "error" (1. Holy Ghost dwells in the justified (indwelling of HG) 2. Sanctification is no proof of justification 3. Personal revelations equally infallible w/ Scriptures. Won over Vane, but not Cotton. Vane return to Eng, & knighted 1640; became anti-Chas & after Restoration tried for high treason & beheaded Je 14, 1662.

Vane

He gave his B house to Mr. Cotton who lived & died there. Disfranchised & fined: W. Baulston £20; date?
Hutchinson £40 but fine
? (not disfranchisement) lifted after he admitted fault.
Capt Underhill "
Only 120 fam. in B. then

1642 T. Corn ~~1642~~ 1640 left Boston this yr. or earlier as J. Throgmorton led 35 Eng fam. from Aquidneck (R.I.) in late summer to Lg Is. - includ Anne H-fam, & T. Cornell fam.

G
942.67
V666
v.1

HIST OF CO. OF ESSEX in ~~7~~ 6 vols
[VICTORIA HIST SERIES].

Vol. 1. Saffron-Walden: SEE: WALDEN,
WALEDANA, & MANHALL.

Early X 1066, ~~343~~, 362, ~~377~~, 512 b., note 509 b

VOL. 5 - nothing

Note: VOL. 2 - not indexed but org by topic; as soc, indust, school, rel.

vol. 3. Walden, Saffron. Good index (p. 251) for vol 1, 2, 3, etc.
vol 4. " " 157, 166, 278

BEGIN WITH VOL 3, ~~index~~ to vol. ~~I~~ III next visit to DPL

Walden, Saffron (Chipping, Great, Much).

pg ref. Vol. 1 - ~~28~~, 329-31, 4-6, 34-35

~~445-6, 450-1, 460-1~~, 463-4, 466, 472, 475, 480, 493, ~~499~~
Vol 2 - ~~34, 213, 242~~, ~~330~~, 543, 555, ~~210-11~~, 522, ~~31~~, ~~33~~, ~~336~~,
~~8~~, 381
~~18~~, 23, 519-21, ~~385~~, ~~818~~, ~~401-4~~, ~~314~~, ~~359-66~~, 375-6, ~~376~~, ~~380~~

Vol 3 - 127, 113, 360-1, 518-20, 522-5,

Priory-abbey - II 6, 84, 89, 91-2, 105, 110-15; 143, 191, 360, 520 Vol. II 114, 115, 518

Museum I - 264, 267, 269, 270-1, 319, 365, 378, 461, 472
III. - 39, 41, 43, 50, 59, 72, 83, 85, 87, 124, 135, 143, 145, 155, 156, 182, 185, 196.

399 Vol. 1. mentions Henry de Cornhill & heirs, who gave Torrindome
to Waltham Abbey - Domesday Survey Book re E

Saffron - S/W Walden in ESSEX (abre SX)

X 1. 16th c - church great + wealthy - had free school, + poor relief.

2. In Mary's reign - burnings at SW + Marian persecutions great in Essex. Rector at SW deprived of benefices, Deprived for marriage (wife separation?) + got living only after separation + penance. Parishioners who did not come to confession + sacrament 1553-4 burned at stake. In Eliz I reign, only 1 R Cath priest for treason was hung, drawn + qtrd on SX 1581 - Her time many parochial chapels desecrated.

Rel

Our laws: Arrests for Sabbath sheep clip, oat rake, sleeping during divine service.

Eccles Hist of SX *
1611 KJV - some rectors + vicars in SX helped in its prep.
1628 Laud made bishop of Lon.
1655 - 1st sufferings of Quakers in SX. - w/ Jas Parnel

X 1500's - arr of Flemish gave new life to cloth industry; spinning, mfg "bays" resembling blankets exp. to Sp & Port for linings in army; "Says" for Quaker aprons. Mfg of Copperas in NE co).

Cloth mfg imp in S/W; 2 large pair of shears carved in church door at Littlebury 2 mi from town - evid of imp.

X Saffron + hops grown about Walden.
Saffron culture II - 359-66. Crocus orig of Greece or ~~Turk.~~ Asia Minor. Purple flower. Commercial saff from 3 stigma + chives. Use - med, condiment, perfume, dye. High priced. Flavor dishes. Likes light rich soil on chalk. Grown since Edw III, 1350; a tithable commodity. May root have been smuggled in pilgrims' hollowed staff. Saff. gardens left in wills. Walden crocus-growers known as "crokers". Heads turned up from ground July w/ plow or spade & set out by hand

[at Steeple Bumpstead] in Essex (SX) abbrev

II - 21 1527 80 apprehended for heresy, includ. R. Fox, curate
Growth of Puritanism; separatist congre formed
Thos Hooker influential preacher in Essex; censured by bishop Laud; fled to Holl, then N. Eng & Ct. John Eliot was T.H.' asst at Sx school; fled to Am; also Thos Shephard, John Wilson f. of Chas-town church.

Steeple parish S/B Bumpstead (also MOYNS) II - ~~390~~, ~~558~~

II - ~~230~~, ~~21~~, ~~108~~, ~~558~~, ~~370~~, ~~122~~, ~~151~~, ~~555~~, ~~348~~

Malf explain Cornell comfort w/Dutch on L.Is. & New Amster.

Woollen industry dev by Flemish cloth weavers driven from Low C. by Duke of Alva. Mfg. "bay" - light wool fabric for bed hangings. Colchester chief set. Dutch formed Congreg - had own minister from Holl.

Daron - II ~~63~~, ~~271~~, ~~279-80~~, ~~288~~, ~~315~~, ~~321-2~~, ~~381-385~~, ~~392-3~~, ~~401~~, ~~418~~. School in S/B since 1592, b. in reign of Eliz I. Most houses had cheese-loft for storing cheese; had to be tithed to parish.

#

Saffron - Walden

Saffron

dried in kiln

X in rows; Sept flower appears & gathered in morning before dawn (sun wilts). Crokers, or Saffron men. Very plentiful in 1556 - they said "God did now shite Saffron" - but some y these blasphemers died as "starke beggars"? 1 A prod 12 lbs. Fetched better prices on Continent

#

Other pgs. too late in time, or irrelevant

Throg

G929.1745
P948h Hopkins, C.W. Home Lots of Early Settlers of Prov. Plantations 1886.

noted

JOHN THROCKMORTON sail from Eng 1 Dec, 1630 w/ R. Wms. Officer of Corp. - acquaint w/ law; Her wife adm Salem ch., & orig mem. at Prov ch. Deputy 1664, 65 & 66. Signed Compact of 1640 Prov of what?

1663 John Josselyn 2nd voyage to New Eng. Went to D. And it had 140 houses.

HIST OF BOSTON

J. Winsor;

DORCHESTER
Ms.

G
974.46
B65W

Justin Winsor Mem. Hist of B. 1630-1880
VOL. I Early + Col. Periods. 1880

DORCHESTER - 423ff.
Annexed to B, 1870. 1st settled town in Suffolk Co.
"Mattapan". Fall 1630 26 of Dorch made freemen (p108)
1633 Jl. - 2nd ship of 80 pass from Weymouth set. D.
Largest & wealthiest town in Ms. - 1st town govt in
N. Eng. WM PHELPS 1634 - deputy (Repre) from
D. to Genl Court; Roger Clap 21 yrs (1665-86)
Capt of Castle; D. ann. to B 1686.
1634-35. Provision made for free school - 1st in Am. -
pd for by tax; Rev Thos Waterhouse, first teacher
chosen by consent of inhabitants. 7 mos. sch - 7 to 11 +
1-5; other 5 mos - 8-11, 1-4; Sat. at 2 P.M. chcate -
chized in Xtn rel. Also had first meet house in the Bay
1635 - ship w Rev R. Mather + large co. bought homes at D.
1631 Meet house b - palisade, depot for mil. stores, Rev
Maverick burned thatch in attempting to dry powd.
Stood for 14 yrs; Roxbury congreg. worshipped here
w/them 1631.
Rev R Mather b 1596 Lancaster. Oxford Coll
Ord. Non-conf + suspended 1633 + 34. Trav to
Bristol disguised - arr Am. D. 1669.

J. Winsor . Boston

BOSTON

Boston Founded

1630 Fleet W/Winthrop in *Arbella* came Sir Rich Saltonstall Thos Dudley, Dep Govt, Wm Rd Coddington, Rev John Wilson in one of the others - of King's Coll, Cambridge Put in at Salem.

From J Winthrop journal - B fort b. on CORN HILL
1632 My 1632 (later called FORT HILL).
" 1st windmill b. Aug, & 1636 another & more later to grind grist (corn?). Wharf - ferry to
1630 Charlestown.
[1679 - great fire in B. destroyed 80 dwell & 70 warehouses, Second Church & Increase Mather's house.
J Josselyn descr. it in 1665. See Mass Hist Coll III, 319.]
1633-34. Court order market kept every Thurs. 1639 - first post office in Rich. Fairbank's house for overseas letters.

[CHARLESTOWN (wasn't Austin here? - Ck) pp 383 ff
ROXBURY 401 ff

LIFE IN B - shopkeepers lv above their shops. Castle Is. in harbor.
1634 - no lace allowed; 1 slash per sleeve permitted; no embroidered or needlework caps, no beaver hats
1639 no short sleeves to show nakedness of arm; no double ruffs. Servants whipped in public. Pequots taken in War '37 distributed as servants in Eng fam - to be taught Xtn rel. Poor burned pine-knots (pitch) for lights. No forks

Noted in Cornell narrative

BOSTON

Boston

1636 Licensed were cookshops + inns (ordinaries) - many regulations on theses from 9 May, 1636 - only innkeepers to keep "victuallers' houses" [no strangers could be taken in priv. homes] - liq, INN tobac, cakes + buns came under restraint. Nov 30

1637 - "It is ordered that no person shall sell any cakes or buns either in the markets or victualling INN houses or elsewhere upon pain of 10 shill fine; provided, that this order shall not extend to p. 493 such cakes as shall ~~bee~~ made for any burial or marriage, or such like special occasions."

1663 - Josselyn's 2nd 1665? trip to New Eng - in Boston he treated his rowers (who brot him to shore w/ — ?) he went to Ordinary for a liberal cup of burnt Madeira wine + store of plum-cake. His 1st voy 1637/8 he wrote

1637/8 - "Not many houses .. in B - ② ? houses of Entertainment called Ordinaries" - As a stranger, he was followed to it by 1 appt to that office (unwanted) to observe his drinking, + control amt served him.

John Josselyn INN

One inn F Note - Drake said only 1 inn in B in 1637 (lic 1634) + that J Jos. includ Chastown Ordinary.

INN 1st Inn in B was Saml Cole's on W. side of Merchants Row. Here, Miantonomoh, Narragansett chief, was entertained by Gov Vane 1636. at Cole's Inn

DRAKE'S LANDMARKS OF BOSTON, p. 108

INN Early town rec. name several lic to keep inns + cookshops, draw beer + retail strong water.

DPL. Ck these works: BIBLIO.

G974.46 1. Dearborn - Boston Notions
B65d. Says p. 47. Thos Cornell, inhabt 1638,
NOTE lived in a house lot of Wm Balstone" Noted

G974.46 2. Snow - Hist of Boston
B65sn Looks excellent on CHRON. items Noted

G974.46 3. Sumner - Hist of East Boston
B65 Sw

G974.46 4. Drake, S.G. Hist & Antiquities
B65dr of Boston. 1856. Noted.

BOST

INN

Inns – lic renewed every yr.

1634 price fixed by Court – 6 d a meal, not above 1 d for ale qt. of beer, out of meal time.

1637 – no keeper "to sell either sack or strong water," price fixed at 1 penny a qt.

1639 drinking of healths forbidden – "an abominable practice" – "much waste"; "mispense of precious time."

1632 tobac in public prohibited

1634 extended to inns.

1637 all tobac laws repealed.

1638 law forbade use of tobac in fields except on a journey or in mealtime (to protect against fire).

#1

Begin here, p. 496 Regulation on Laborers

by 1633 Both wages + prices fixed by Court, except for cheese which could spoil. As wine, oil, vinegar + liq. might leak – price could be bargained. To prevent deceit in tanning – shoemakers could not be tanners, nor tanners shoemakers. Leather business flourished as Ind brought in skins; Lots of shops in B – smiths, ~~brick~~ trades in brick, gunsmith, weavers, brewers, bakers (req. to place distinctive mk on), makers of gloves, felt; vintners. Winthrop b. on the Mystic 30 ton "Blessing of the Bay"; it made a trip to Lg Is. yr later; by 1643 – oranges + limes came in from Bermuda.

p. 497

Wm Dinely (disarmed '37 for heresy) was a barber-surgeon – preached to men in his chair while cutting their hair. He froze to death enroute to extract man's tooth. His wife called posthumous child – Fathergone Dinely.

1. Ck these works: BIBLIO

G 974.46 1. Dearborn — Boston Notions

B65d Says, of Thos Cornell indicted 1638

NE burden a house lot of Thos Freeman " Note

Atty

Not for T.C.

One lawyer in B - Thos Lechford, 1638; also writer: arr B. 1637. Regarded w suspicion. Several MBs students of law in Eng (Winthrop too?); Winthrop thot atty should not direct men. Lechford instructed to plead only own case; debarred. Tried to make living as scrivener. Left B - w/o atty complaining he was kept from Sacrament & forced to write petty things for MBs - Stayed only 3 years.

Regen 505.

Dearborn: Bos

Boston

d.1848?

Dearborn: Boston Notions 1636-1847

Is this John Briggs

1637 (58) Boston inhab. disarmed for heresy [random selection gd] - Bendall, ferryman; Biggs, John (oath 1634, mem of art. co 1641, rem to Ipswich [not John Briggs?]; Burden - butcher; Wm Balston (Wep) [oath 1630, sold house to Thos Cornell 1638 + went to R.I.]; Dr John Clark - to R.I.; Saml Cole (wep) - 1st public house in B; Cook, tailor; Wm Dyer (Wep); Dunnison, vintner; Hutchinson, ~~Rich~~ - hardware dealer; Hutchinson, Wm Johnson - glover; Marshall, shoemaker; Parker, carpenter; Pell, chandler; Wilson, joiner; Waite, tailor; Capt. Gridley

Dively

Note: acc. to Dearborn not in this listing is found: ~~Wm Baulstone~~, Roger Clap, Wm Coddington, etc.

But other businessmen in B 1637 ~~did~~ were not disarmed. i.e. ~~merchant Yale~~; miller Wytherden; Scott, merchant; Wm CORSER ?? Courser, victualler; Crabb, joiner.

1638 Boston residents, incl.
Rev. John Wilson; Aspinwall w 2 A orchard; hatter Atkinson; Burden + Webb slaughterhouse; Mr. Hudson brewhouse; ~~Roger Clapp, commander of Castle Island, date~~ 1665; ship carpenter Chaffee; Rev John Cotton; joiner Crabb; Thos. Dudley; Wm Dyer; Davenport, comm. of Castle Is until 1665; cordwainer Everill; Capt. Gridley; soap boiler Gibson; Gibbens - had warehouse on the cove; John Gallop, fisherman + pilot (fr 34), d. 1649; Wm. Hutchinson; Roger Ludlow, ~~fo~~ 1638; 1634 overseer of fortifications at Castle Is; Daniel Maud - fr. 1636 - 1 of first (school) teachers of youth, res. next to Cotton;

s/o John
Mr. Saml Maverick, ~~Rev~~; John Newgate - rep. in 1638; had shop 33' from Rev Wilson house; Capt John Underhill - dep 34, fr 31, disarmed 37; to Dover w Wheelwright 38; queer character; d. 1672 - Oyster Bay; Henry Vane had ret to Eng Ag 3/37; Gov Winthrop

Dearborn: Bos ✓ Boston

Noted in Cornell narrative

Items:

1638 John Josselyn visited B. - said B not above 20 or 30 houses - [many huts not counting as houses.]

B. loc. on 600 A land; set 7 Sept 1630 (Ind called B. Shawmut.)

1632 1, A mans strong spirits (2 gal) confiscated & given to Dorch. deacons for poor, as owner sold it to drunks.
2. R.H. whipt & branded on cheeks w/ hott iron for selling guns & pwd & shott to Ind.

1635 1. A carpenter sold his house to a stranger - against law & contract voided

1637. 1. R.F. given permission to sell his shopp to a bookbinder.
2. Capt Underhill drilled training band first Thurs in Boston & Roxbury.

1633 1. Constable to watch "unprofitable fowlers and Tobacco takers" & report them.

1639. No garment w/ short sleeves.

1631 July 30. Mr Ludlow, Dorch, dug foundation for house & f. 2 Fr. coins, one d. 1596, 11' deep. Ship ran aground & most slain by Ind.

Fort Hill orig called Corn Hill; b. 1632 by people of B, Chast., Rox & Dorch; one hill had a tar barrel (Beacon) from 1635 to fire, if alarm needed.

1636 R7. sold 20 houses to 2 strangers contrary to order, & fined £5 & sale voided.

1638 June 6. 86 poor fam (337 heads) allowed 4 or 5 A. & 30 fam inc Winthrop, Cotton, Wilson et all got 4 300 A

1633 Cot arr Sept 4.

1634 Cot pr sermon: no MG to be reduced to priv citizen w/o just cause & public conviction, but freemen elected Dudley Gov & Roger Ludlow Lt. Gov. [Winthrop lost]

Dearborn: Bos Notions

Boston

1632 Aug – Cong b. meet house – thatched roof, mud walls. w 151 mem (94 M, 57 F) in full communion

1635 Oct 6 – Mr Henry Vane, age 21, arr.

1636 Jan – Roger Wms ban for heresy

1636 Mar – Vane elect Gov w 15 ships firing salutes, (Winthrop – Lt. Gov.)

Mrs. Ann H. parlor meet for 60–80; took the lead in prayer & repeat Cot sermons, w. comments.

16— Aug ret. to Eng = Vane; knighted 1640; beheaded Je 14, 1662.

39-40
62-66
82-84

Snow, C.H. Hist of Boston, 1825

Noted in Cornell narrative

(Note: Rev. John Maverick of Dorch not Sam'l w/whom Josselyn lodged; that Sam'l was John's 2 son + lived on Noddles' Island.

Chron. Items

1637/8 winter very severe - much suffering, little fuel; snow 4½' deep from Nov 4 - Mar 23; harbor frozen - fell thru ice + froze hands + feet. Gov said many discouraged, + set. nearly broken up.

1638 Jl 3 - John Josselyn (was to write N.E. Rarities) arr B - sought hospitality w - Rev Sam Maverick - "only hospitable man in all the country giving entertainment to all comers, gratis" - J.J. [must have been at Dorch.] In day or 2 crossed over in small boat to B + pd respects to Gov Winthrop + Jo Cotton. Returned in evening to lodgings [at Mr Mavericks ?]. Left Jl 20, + ret. Sept 27. + arr by ship + "refreshed myself at an Ordinary;" later, mentioned Long's Ordinary in Charlestown". 2 ordinaries in Boston. Maverick had in his fam. an Af. slave.

~~Maj. Gen'l Edw Gibbens (had warehouse in cove)~~ + see Dearborn

1638 Nov. A small ship 60 tons b at Medford named Rebecca. Chief Chicatabot d. + many of his people, friendly - brot corn to B., even sat at Gov W table who ordered his tailor to make him som Eng clothes - Gov rec'd gift of 2 beaver skins; chief heard a sermon at church - too long + left + broke into nearby house to eat grub.

Natural Hist.
of N. Eng
& medicine

Gentleman
↓
Josselyn, John 1630-75 New Eng Rarities Discovered. DPL Microfisch

Seal - for winter gloves
Goose - drunk fat of roasted goose for bloody flux
Bear - rut time wander in groups of 20-40, making a "hideous noise" - roaring heard mi. or two. Grease good for aches. Ind wear skins for coats.
Animals Black Wolf skin worn ~~f~~ as coat for "helping old Aches in old people.
Sperma Ceti Whale - oil admirable for bruises & aches
+ + + Rattlesnake - spleen eaten off live snake by Ind.
Woodbine - for swollen legs.
Sumach - boil in beer & drunk for colds.
Tobacco - not much grown in N Eng; Inds use small kind w short round leaves called Pooke.
plants Pwd. dried & put on burns & scalds.
Pitch Tree tar - for stitch in the side
Cranberry (bear berry) - for scurvy prevention; or boil w sugar for sauce to eat w meat.

+ + +

Minerals Iron in abundance, worthless diamonds, watery rubies

+ + +

Chronology

?? 1629 - 40 ch., 120 towns 6.
1630 - plantation in Noddles Is.
1631 - Capt J. Smith, Va., died; Maverick, minister at Dorchester
1633 - J Cot, T. Hooker, & Haynes came on same ship
1637 - Pequot War. Slain 500 or 600 Ind.
1637 - 1st Synod at Cambridge - refuted errors of Antinomianism & Familists
1638 Mrs. H - & her erroneous companions banished
1639 A very sharp winter in N Eng.
1646 Mr Eliot first pr. to Ind. in native lang

1647 - Mr. Thos Hooker died
1649 Mr Jno Winthrop died; A strange multitude of caterpillers in N Eng.
1652 Mr Jno Cotton died
1653 Great Fire in Boston
1657 Quakers arr in N Eng, at Plymouth
1664 whole Bible printed in Ind Lang. Sept - great comet appear for 3 mos:
1665 Mr John Endecott died
1666 Small pox at Boston; 7 k. by lightning
1667 Mr J. Wilson, Boston pastor, d; age 79

G974.56
N474b

Bayles, R.M. Hist of Newport Co. R.I.

Portsmouth R.I.

Portsmouth (Poccasset
rolling hills - 200-260'. heavy clay loam or rich
sandy loam. 19 mi. S-SE from Providence,
8 mi N-NE from Newport; Salt meadows in
N. Cod, mackeral, lobster; Is. in bay - incl
Dyers. Wm Hutch had 6 lots at Great Cove.
1638 - May 13. Meet house b. on neck of Land. J. Coggeshall
+ Mr John SANFORD laid it out. Same time
5-6 A lots to W Codd, Wm Dyer, Wm Hutchinson,
Jno Sanford, Wm. Balston et all. + Balston authorized
to set up house of entertainment for Strangers + brew
beare + sell wines. John SANFORD a sur-
veyor. Bawlston + Edw Hutch sgts of training
band. Tax 2s per A - Wm Hutch, treas.
Public meet called by drumbeat - fine of 12 pence
if 1/4 hr late, or depart w/o leave.
1638 Aug 20 - pair of stocks + whip post ordered
+ 3 da later Prison b - 12'x10'. Within mo 7 men
drunk in riot + slammed in stocks.
Defense alarm - 3 muskets discharged, + herald
to run thru town + cry "Alarum, Alarum" -
+ all repair at once to house of judge to defend
Island.
1639 28 Apr - Wm Codd + 8 others f. Newport. better area for port.
1643 - Ind apprehension. Nightly watch; all m
came armed to Sabbath meeting.
1646 Many wolves trapped. - £5 bounty for ea - Ports.
pd £1 bounty.
1639 30 Apr. Doc signed by "loyall subjects of His
Majestie King Chas - includ. Wm Hutch - Ralph
Earle, John BRIGGS

Bayles: Hist

1655 – the yr TC died

1655 Freeman incl. Wm Baulston, John BRIGGS, Thos CORNELL, Ralph Earle, John SANFORD
Ordinaries – 2 in ea town – rules – convenient sign – Ralph Earle kept one.
1675 Lic held by T. Durfee, & Widow Mary Tripp. bonded & pd fee of 10 sh; price of rum fixed – 2 pence per gill.
Adultery, fornication & fam. quarrels frequent
1665 – Peter Taleman Tleman got divorce from adulterous wife, &
May she (Ann) sentenced to 15 stripes of whip at Ports. & 1 wk later another 15 at Newport, & fine of £10. & to stay in prison between whippings. – but she managed to escape prison & fled out of colony. & 2 yrs. later returned & 1667 was whip only at Newport.
1672 – Mar – law of town meet – no liq. sold to Ind. except by licensed dispensers.
Ear marks – all herded together – cd needed
1667 June 3 – John SANFORD on council. Constable John BRIGGS, sr also ② Thos. CORNELL. Wm Baulston, chosen Treas.
1668 very windy on narrow island. Windmill for grist b. on Briggs' hill.
Deputies sent to Genl Assembly includ
1648 John Briggs sr., also 1654 May, 55, 56, 59, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 69, 80
Aug. & Sept. 1654 Thos CORNELL & J BRIGGS.
1664 Thos CORNELL, jr – 1671, 72

Bayles: Hist.

Aspinwall a B. ch deacon, signed wheelwright petition, & he was disfranchised & banished. 20 R.I.

Col X.

1636 – R. Wms. warmly recd by Massasoit at Slate Rock (Plym sachem) came to R.I. Prov. .. got land from CANONICUS & MIANTONOMI.; joined 1637/8 by exiles led by Jn Clarke & Wm Codd. – to Aquidneck.

1639 Name chged to Portsmouth: Wm DYER, clerk Sec

1640 Codd chosen gov; Balston treas; Dyer – sec. & Mr. SANFORD constable.

1643 – R. Wm got charter to join Prov Ports, Newport under 1 gov't. from Chas I., & Aq. Is to be called Isle of Rhodes, or R.I.

1649 Jan – Codd to Eng, to Cromwell's govt. Got his charter Aug 1651 – abrog. 1st charter. Crisis.

July 1663 – new charter W Chas II restoration

WM CODD – Lincolnshire gentleman. Asst in Ms. for J. Winthrop, & also Vane; was Treas. Not ban by Genl Court as A.H. in NOV. – more prom. due to high position. May have gone first to N.H. with Jn. Clarke. Not actually ?? banned, but left ~~[illegible]~~ – a merchant.

1638 Mar. 12 – 5 da after compact of Prov – was banned & excommunicated as heretic & left W 10 friends, planted orchard on 6 A. Who?

1640-47 Gov of R.I. (To be cont)

Begin here for J Clarke, W. Dyer.

G929.1 Hinshaw, Q. Encycl. Vol 3 N.Y.
H596en on Cornell, Thorne, Quimby, Reynolds, Haight
DPL Jl 11,97

QUINBY, THORNE
HAIGHT

Quinby ~~261, 62, 384, 439~~ (1, 27, 28, 144, 153, 54, 177,
~~212~~, 76, 314, 329, 405

p. ~~212~~ 261 Josiah, Westchester, d. 1728; m Mary —, d 1728. He desired cert. 3 Mo (May) 2, 1723 before next MM adjourned 2 wks + Comm. appointed 3 Mo 16, to hear them + act as needful. no rpt.

p. 439 Josiah Quinby m Hannah Cornell 1728. (already cited).

THORNE

p. 313 John^{2} Thorne (s. Wm^{1}, Flushing), m. Flushing May 9, 1664 Mary Pearsall, dt Nicholas + Sarah. [Corrected on chart]. Their children:

(Hannah^{3} m. Richard^{3} Cornell
515 (Joseph m. Martha Johanna Bowne
(Mary m Wm Fowler) bros
✕ (Sarah^{3} m Joshua^{3} Cornell

DPL

Ogden-
929.2
H992ogh

HAIGHT (HOYT, et al)
Caleb^2, s/o Thos^1 of Stamford Ct rec f. estate 1661 + went to Rye, Westchester Co, N.Y., Found in NY. rec after 1678. This Thos^1 came to Am 1641 of Dorchester, Eng; in King Wm war. May have been 1/2 bro of John Russell - merchant who d Dorchester, Mass 1633; N Eng Reg V. Settled Stamford, Conn.

Saml Haight, Q. of Flushing L I, grandson of Simon^1 Hoyt.

Je 11-99

Hinshaw Q. Ency.

Note discrepancy from chart #17.

CORNELL

Richard^3 ancestor, s/o John 2 ancestor & Mary ancestor (Russell), b. 1670, d. 1755. m. 1701 Hannah Thorne, d/o John & Mary Pearsall ancestor, b 1678, d. 1756, Had 10 ch.

new info ?

Richard signed Epistle abt 1725; ct. Mamaroneck (Purchase MM) for both, having rem. (~~He~~ Richard m. Phebe Haight of Flushing for Phebe (late Haight) 8 Mo (Oct) 3, 1743. This could not be Rich^3 for Hannah Thorne did not die until 1756).

G929.2
81/car

THOS CORNELL of Saffron-Walden by Margaret Cornell Bowling Green, Ohio 1982 has Richard ② b. 1625 in Eng. d. 1694. m Eliz. Jessup of L. Is.

+ John ② b. 1634 - Eng. d. 1704 m. Mary Russell; bp. 6 Je. & sis Ann b 1636 Eng (m. Kent).

Jl 11-97

Deerfield, Ms.

B974.42 / D364Sh V.1 Sheldon, Geo. Hist of Deerfield.

BLOODY BROOK – King Phil War.

Deerfield 1st attack, ~~Ag. 25~~ Sept 1, 1675. 60 Ind in woods disc by
Jas Eggleston, Windsor soldier, out looking for his
p. 93 horse. shot, flight to stockade

Deerfield 2nd attack. Sept 12, 1675 Sun. Settlers in fort for worship.
Ambushed from swamps – prob. 75–100 Pocumtucks.
Maj. Pynchon owned large wheat estate – he ordered it
threshed & bagged w Lothrop to convey.

Bloody Brook 18 Sept. Carts of bags. Nipmucks, Wampanoags & Pocumtucks attacked. Mosely & 60
men arr. 10 AM to find slaughter. Savages includ.
many of Eliot's praying Inds & fought 5/6 hrs. All
17 teamsters slain. B. in common grave, includ.
Jos^2 Gillett of Deerfield. Ind made off with
their clothes.

Turner Falls 1676, May 19. Saml^2 Gillett of Hatfield k.
Note among 41. Preserved Clapp of Northampton
also in Turner Co – but not harmed. Capt Wm Turner of Boston k.

1677, Sept 19. Two yrs & 1 day later,^{26} Ind attack Hatfield again
11 AM during house raising. Captured includ.
Hannah (widow of Saml^2 Gillett) w/o Stephen Jennings
& 2 ch. & marched to Can along w Benj Waite's wife Martha
& 3 ch. Oct 24 – Waite & Jennings w letters from auth in
Albany & Can & w Mohawk guide set out in birch
bark canoe. Martha named her baby Canada; Hannah
hers – Captivity

DPL Je 11

S974.47
D726 or

Good OLD DORCHESTER, by Orcutt

p. 35 – Phelps cited as Goodman, not Mr. in 1634 as were most of the other selectmen. (Minot & Gibbes also Go.) – 10 in all

24 Jl. – a second shipload of 80 from Weymouth set in Dorch. Next yr came Rev Rich Mather w 100; then yr pastor Warham led ca 100 to Windsor 1635

19 Oct 1630 – 108 res in D. – 24 became freemen includ Wm Phelps

Those made freemen at Dorch before 23 Aug 1636 includ.

p. 40 ROBERT DEEBLE, JONATHAN GILLET, SIMON HOYT,

1675 – War w King Phil 1675 said to have come about thru k. of a Dorch Ind "Sassamon" (Wassousimon) who had been Xtnized preacher who as priv sec for Phil, divulged his plans. Phil had him k. by 3 who were tried by jury & hanged.

Cause

Later Events at Dorch.

J. Eliot successful among Dorch Ind before 1675

1639 Increase Mather, s/of Rev. Richard, born here.

1768 ? John Hancock (of Ind fame) charged w smuggling wine here as he resided here in his latter yrs – held to quaint lang & dress.

Tea ships in Boston harbor. Nov 30 – Dorch had meetg ever

Re John Briggs, sr -
his mark L, of JB sr.

6974, 5 6
P837 po Early Rec. of Town of Portsmouth R.I.

1673, ~~Apr 29~~ June 2 shows Mr John Briggs one of 6 chosen to be of the Towne Councill
1673, Oct 10 – not chosen for anything in Towne meet.
1673, Nov 28 – 0
1674 June 1. – Mr. John Briggs Senir chosen for Towne Council
1675 Jly 16 – Jn Briggs Senir 1 of 9 chosen to levy taxes
1675 Oct 12 – Town meet held at house of John Briggs as was Mar 8 meet JB sr 1675. & 21 Apr 1676 & 7 Oct.
1677 – 2 Oct. Town meet at Jn Briggs Sr house; also Dec 27.
1678 23 apr. at Jn Briggs home. Jn Briggs jr chosen to Grandjury. also 3d of 4th mo at Sr. home; also 5th of 6th mo. at JB sr. also 11th day of 8th mo.
1679 1st of 3rd Mo. at JB sr.; also 2nd of 4th Mo; also 23rd of 4th mo & here chosen to levy taxes w/ others; also 15th of 8th mo.
1679. The ~~next~~ meet was at house of Mrs Corry 14th of 12th mo
1680 J Brig sr chosen deputy for Gen Assembly at Corry home
1680 Town meet at J Br house 12th of 9th mo & appointed to speak to Thos. Fish re town commons.
1680 21 of 11th mo – 1 of 6 chosen to act on Hog Is matter
1683 4 of 4 mo. 1 of 6, JB sr chosen to lay out highway
1688 26 Mar. Towne to pay debt owed to Jn Briggs sr
1675 J B sr & Jn Sanford backed up Francis Brayton in obt licence for public entertainment house. (inn) & did likewise for Edw. Lay

Jl 11 — for later Ref.

BOLTON: Hist (INCOMPLETE

See

G 974.727 W523bo3 Bolton, Hist of Sev. Towns, Manors & Patents of Westchester Co. — NY

Vol. I for Town of Mamaroneck
home of Josiah ③ & Josiah ④ QUIMBY.
pgs: 463–504
Town of Cortlandt p. 83 — 200

Town of North Castle
where Josiah³ Quimby & wife Mary died
1728, both. See Pedigree of Quimby p. 706.
& for lands p. 716. PGS. 697 — 732.

Vol 2 Town of Rye p. 127 ff
" of Scarsdale p. 211 ff
" of Weschester p. 263 ff

2896 A 71 History: The Quakers in [illegible]

1656 [illegible] intolerance — first Q in Am — Boston — Mary

Fisher & Ann Austin — (in Eng. [illegible])

[illegible] 1652)

[illegible] severely [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] 5 wks; went to Barbados 1656

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1656 Aug 7 ([illegible] Eng) [illegible] expedition [illegible]

[illegible] Chris Holder [illegible] Mary [illegible]

went to R.I. [illegible]

1657 [illegible] "the Woodhouse" ship [illegible]

[illegible] Eng. [illegible] R.I. [illegible]

[illegible]

R.I. [illegible] Richard

[illegible] Smith [illegible] (Ann Hutchinson) [illegible]

[illegible] Providence [illegible] Chris Holder [illegible]

[illegible] Mary [illegible] Chris [illegible]

[illegible] Richard Smith [illegible] Mary

[illegible] Rogers [illegible]

[illegible] Mary [illegible]

[illegible] Walter Clarke [illegible] R.I.

[illegible] went to

1657 [illegible] Chris Holder [illegible] Mary

[illegible]

1658 [illegible] Eng. [illegible]

1660 [illegible] Newport [illegible]

[illegible] Mary [illegible]

[illegible] in Boston

[illegible]

289.6 H71 Holder: The Quakers in Gt Br & Am.

QK

1656 Pur. intolerance - first 2 Q. in Am - Boston - Mary Fisher & Ann Austin - (in Eng M.F. tried to preach at Cambridge U. - Mayor ordered her whipped 1652) caused panic. Their 100 pamphlets books confiscated, burned at marketplace by hangman - jailed, searched for signs of witchcraft for 5 wks; went to Barbados 1656. Qk aim for complete Sep of Ch/St did not sit well in Jud. theocracy of Ms. Calv. saw tolerance X as deadly sin

1656, Aug 7. (Cromwell ruled in Eng) 1st Qk. expedition arr "Speedwell" w Chris Holder et al to Mass Bay. Jailed Went to R.I. in Sam Groton's ship - to Warwick.

1st ~~Apr~~ 1657 via "The Woodhouse" ship arr. some Qks from Eng to New Amsterdam & into L.I. Sound - 5 Q stayed. Q. persecuted in Conn to R.I. - more tolerant; Off. haven for Q. Richard & Katherine Scott (sis. of Ann Hutchinson) were prom Q. in Providence. Chris Holder - 1st Q. in N.Y. Meet house m. their dau Mary as Chris made them Scotts early converts. Richard Scott wealthy [see biog of Mary Dyer by Horatio Rogers - Sup Ct justice of R.I. - says Scotts very friendly w Mary Dyer. Another dau Hannah Scott m. Walter Clarke, Q - gov of R.I.

1659, Aug. Mary Dyer (w Hope Clifton & Mary Scott) went to Boston gaol to visit Chris Holder, Arrested & Mary Dyer

date? RE. MARY DYER - went to Eng., conv to Q & became minister

1640-7 - Wm. Dyer sec of Portsmouth & Newport - later atty genl

1658 traveling minister Mary expelled from New Haven for preaching

Sept 1659 1st arrest & released in Boston

Later she w Hope & Mary walked thru forest from

HOLDER: Quakers

QK

Prov to Boston to visit Chris Holder. Mary D arrested
while speaking to Chris thru prison bars; "The
Lord's will be done" she said. Hanged from elm
1659 tree while Rev Wilson taunted. 2 men executed - went
up ladder - jerked away - WM Robinson said "I suffer
for Christ" + Marmaduke Stephenson - suffer "for conscience
sake. Wilson put handkerchief (her old pastor) over her
face - but reprieved at last minute House arrest
sent to Shelter Is.

1660, May 21 Went back to Boston, arrested + executed 1 June. Body
said thrown in a ditch + lies in unmarked B Common

1827 Hicksite ÷ - re as "Unitarians in Q. garb". Questioned
divinity of Xrist, Atonement doct. + inspir + auth of bible -
their school "Swarthmore".

Re. N.Y. Quakers

Woodhouse brought 11 to Dutch col. Ag. 1657
1640 Lady Moody sailed to Lynn Ms from Eng - driven out
by Pur. bigotry went to Gravesend (took Lynn people with her) -
by Anabaptist influence. About 40 Lynn fam preceded
her, lo. at Flushing, Jamaica, Oyster Bay - Later be-
came refuge for Q. Dutch not very tolerant dragged
Richard Hodgson (Woods Q) behind a cart before Stuyvesant
but rescued by Mrs Bayard, Stuy. sis. Lady Moody
became a Q - her hs. used for meeting. THORN fam per-
secuted at Flushing. Q movement grew on L Is. thot
bed of Q - Flush, Jam. + Oyst Bay - Jn Bowne
meet home in Flush - persecuted 1663 - Next yr Lg capt by
Eng. Q. persecuted from 1657. Dur. Dutch - Anglo

LADY Moody + Flushing + Thornes

1658 Mary Fisher (age 24) met Sultan Mohammed IV (age 17) in Turkey. in Constantinople

HOLDER: QUAKERS

QK

wars - Q. refused to fight or take sides.
1672 Geo Fox visited Oyz, Gravesend, Flush.
1699 N.Y. - Q. increased high point 1825-75. Q. names - Pearsall, Day, Mott - 1800-25.
1704 one of first meet hs in N.Y. Liberty St - Pearsall & Willett names here.

Quaker Home Life

Meet hs - m + f ÷; M. wore hats; f. bonnets. Sermons sing-song. Hat always removed dur prayer or sermon. Never bowed head, knelt or stood up. Ministers "discovered" - not pd nor trained. Wed. meet - women predominated. Boston had no Meet hs till 1803. Sandwich on Cape Cod holdest Mo meet in Am - 1658. - hotbed of Q.
Cow might be seized is refuse to drill as soldier 1697.
Q. gentle - saw, spoke or heard evil - all self-appt guardians obliged to report infractions (produced system of soc purity. Couple married themselves; after reporting to woman's meet to make announce & gain approval who investigated bride & fam. & report to men's meet who did same for groom's fam. No wed on reg. meet day - Vow. Mar cert. signed by all.

289.6 R913hi Russell. Hist. of Quakerism - INCOMPLETE

QK.

Ch. 10. Est. of Q. in Am.

1662 Cart + Whip Act re enacted - Q. whipped thru town

1677 Last Q. whipped in Ms. Chas II encour rel free

1681 Anti Q laws repealed or suspended.

1724-28. N Eng Q. relieved from fines for non payment of tithes.

1660-1700 Many Q missionaries from Eng came

Q grew - N.Y. (Westchester Co) Chesapeake, N.C.

1671 Fox + co to Barbados. 1672 To Md, R. I., NY NJ.

In L. Is wks in Flushing to Shelter Is, org. Q. Ag

✓ R. Is. held large meetings - 2 mos - dealt with troublesome Ranters here + on L. Is. Challenged by Roger Wms on 14 prop. (accusations). Public debate by others - 3 da Newport, 1 d Prov.

1681 Penn grant. 1st Q arr 1681 (Penn in '82)

R. Is - made Q asylum - exempted from oaths + military

Q gov - N. Easton, Wm Coddington, Henry Bull.

Gov Codd refused to war against King Philip (displeased Prov. of R. Wms - had fewer Q + most exposed to Ind attack. R. Is. suffered less than other N. Eng col.

Q. influential in R Is.

Ch. 16. 1700-56.

173- Great Awakening did not influenced Q. much.

Q Traveling ministers. Est common schools in Q. set w Q schoolmasters, protection + care of Indians

1742 - Thos. Hazard of R. Is. came to believe slavery wrong

1744 N Eng Gr Meet advised against buy. Negroes

1724 3 Q. assessors of Dartmouth jailed for refusing to assess taxes for support of ref. church - ministry

The discipline Rules - grad written down - regularly read before members

Finally printed 1762-83 original hndbks disciplines kept in [illegible]

Russell : Hist

QK

revival of personal piety

1755 Revival of rel. life & interest esp N. Eng, under Sam Fothergill - stricter discipline. Birthright membership adopted. Woman traveling ministers decline after 1700 but revived in 1750 [Note their journals of their journies]. Q. ideal to be "quiet" & "peculiar". Disowned for neglect of plain dress & speech, marry out of meet, drunkenness, sex, & mil. service

THOS PAINE (Common Sense), s/o Eng Quaker — never id w Q himself. to Am 1774. Indebted to Q influence. favored Am. indep.

Ch.18 Q. quietism. "Mysticism is the rel. of direct personal relations between man & God, inwardly revealed & known." Quietism - God works in human spirit only when creature activities are quiet, silent so God can make Himself heard — ∴ suspends all reason, forethought, planning, organization (not lethargy or inaction) owes its genesis to

(1. Barclay's doct of human nature

(2. Lingering influence of Ranterism on Q - both sought divine leading in def. feeling - impressions.

(3. Cessation of evangelistic effort

(4. writings of Cath mystics - Thos à Kempis, Madame Guyon, et al Fenelon, Molinos. Their writings printed for Q. 1772-1813.

SEPARATION

Elias Hicks - not a Deist but influenced by.

grow diff between country/city Q. on luxury of

Mary Fisher - Yorkshire serving maid

RUSSELL: Hist

QK.

Worldliness, esp in NY & N. Eng. City still "plain" but mat. more exp as homes ~~more~~ better furnished, better educ. Rural - more static, poor roads, self-sufficient, ill at ease w city; clerks pd little attention to their views in city Yrly Meet. Hicks was L. Is farmer & Q. minister & appealed to Q. farmers. Evang. movement traced back to Wyclif & Pietists & Low Church in Eng & later Wesley. w emphasis on for. miss, poor relief, SS, Bib soc, educ, saving faith, auth of Bib, depravity, deity of Christ, substitutionary death, personal rel exp, morality & soc reform. Via Mary Dudley, Q & friend of J Wesley, & Thos Shillitoe, Rebecca Jones of Phila (former Episcopalian) David Sands (x-Presby).

p.301 Begin Ch. 23 - for Great Separation 1827-61

289.674
W896qu

WORRALL, Andrew J., CSU, Fort Collins, Assoc Prof. of Hist. QUAKERS IN COL. NORTHEAST Univ. Press of N. Eng. 1980

QK

Ch. 1 QK Invasion

Only R.I. of N. Col. N. Eng & New Neth rec Q missionaries w/enthusiasm 1656. After first persecution, Dutch harassed Q. less. Relatively few converts in Ms.

ENG. BACKGROUND – offshoot of Pur Rev – did well in Eng's neglected N counties – poor. 1st gen Q = upper mid cl; 2nd gen Q – more low. No belief in Calv. predest; all had Inward seed of Christ Light which could be cultivated by self – no learned & clergy needed. Man had choice. Q followed "leadings" (Spirit guidance). ~~At~~ Ranters believed in personal perfection & above man's law – flaunted freedom – anarchy, civil auth. Ranters & QK often confused. Rejected sacraments – Q. belief Bible not only standard – other revelations possible even superior.

NEW ENG. BACKGD – Struggle between Pur clergy & Boston merchants (A.H.) antinomian for power. AH & QK similar – clerical supervision unnecessary to salvation seeker – placed regenerate above the law = danger to civil order. p. 7. Aquidneck – QK miss arr 2 decades later & found people open ready to rec. Dissident Ms & Ct sett in L.I. – Flush, Hemp- Ms. stead, Jam & open to QK. Small group in Salem (The Woods') open also to QK.

11 QK miss arr Woodhouse = trav. Fr. 1656 anti-QK law in Ms. – ear & tongue & hot iron. Catherine Scott (AH sis) QK by 1658 – of R.I. – active in Mass Mary Dyer arrested as a QK. Sept 1659.

Plym. col. more tolerant – no New Zion in mind – minister not required in all towns, i.e ~~Dartmouth~~ Sandwich – did not execute or mutilate, but did whip. Woodhouse miss went there 1657

Worrall—Qkr Col NE

QK

Q. disfranchised. Marshfield & Scituate also towns

RHODE ISLAND

Benedict Arnold, pres Court of Tryals 13 Oct 1657
in letter said R.I. had no laws re freedom of expression
on pol. opinions but hoped QK. would be ignored
for "they delight to be persecuted by civil
authorities." John SANFORD, clerk of R.I.
assbly, confirm Vol. 1658 saying R.I. would
cont' freedom of conscience." (See p. 376-80
in Bartlett's R. I. Records. AND Ecclesiastical
Records of St of NY, Vol I, p 400.)
from. QKs incl. N. Easton, Wm & Anne Coddington,
Catheryne Scott & Henry Bull. On Aquidneck
were Robt Hodgson, Ann Clayton & Jos. & Jane
Nicholson all of Eng, & refugees Joshua
Buffum (Mass), & Elakim & Lydia
Wardell who moved on to Newtown, L. Is.

Aquidneck Q.

NEW YORK — 1657 via Woodhouse, Mary
Wetherhead & Dorothy Waugh preach in st - banished
Robt Hodgson stayed in Hempstead & brought back
to New Am before Stuy - refused to doff hat - protested
unjust imprisonment & wk as slave. In Flush Henry
Townsend persecuted. (Remonstrance for rel tol)
WM. NOBLE among those to signed Remonstrance

ancestor

Qk. strong in Flush, Oyster Bay & COW NECK on
L. Is. Jn Bourne fined for QK meet in home -
W. Ind Co reprimande Stuy 1663 to stop harassing Q.

Worrall — QK in Col NE

QK

p 22 NEW HAVEN^ct – Mar 1658 Humphrey NORTON (ban
from Plym) seized in Southold & tried at N. Hav.
Tried to make converts, & disrupt ch service. Fined,
whipped, & "h" (heretic) burned in hand. Ban.
Greenwich (jurisd. of either N. Hav or New Neth
By end of c.1699 — no QK in eastern L. Is.
CH. 2. Schism, Persecution & Politics 1660–75
Lydia Wardell in Ms.-Newbury – went to meet Congreg his ~~stripped~~
date ? naked in protest to women being stripped to waist
for punishment; R.I. had its share of naked protesters.
Elizabeth Hooten (Eng Q preacher & Geo Fox's first
convert) went to Gov Jn. Endecott funeral &
denounced him & again jailed. Militant QKs.
Q. held substantial minority in Hempstead
& majority in Flush. in L. Is.
R. Is. – 1672 QK & R. Wms' debate
1671 – May election ret. Gov Ben Arnold, replaced Qk.
Dep-Gov N Easton with Jn Clarke, Newport Bapt.
1672 G Fox arr in R.I. shortly after Q. (Wm Harris)
~~gained~~ gained control of elections govt. &c 14 propositions; Wms
chgd Q w/ heresy & said Q self-righteous in infallibility
& perfection, reject Bib as auth – result would be complete
breakdown of civil auth. QKs sang when R Wms
tried to talk

Fox-Wms controversy

1673 May elections – Gov, Dep Gov & several assts all Q
returned to office incl. Dep JOHN THROCKMORTON
of Prov. Passed favorable law for pacifists
[Dutch-Anglo war]

Worrall, QK. in Col NE

QK

Eng Civil War

1675 King Philips War — QK dilemma — pacifism or
support govt at war — saw it as God's vengeance
for persecution of Q (& fys saw it as God's punish
for permit Q heretics to live in Bay Col, etc). &
sin (bright ribbons, m. long hair, wigs).
Plym & mainland R I attacked by Ind — Aquidneck
became a place for refugees — necessary to set up
defence. Militia demanded recruits & this war
weakened Q. position & anti-Q back in power.

1671/72 Fox came to Am (1 to org. bus meet as in Eng (2. to encourage
Q growth (3. to consider Pa as Q set (before Penn). Burn
yeat 1671 est 1st bus meet in N. col — at Flushing.
Fox & party 1672 to Oyster Bay, then Newport recogn Q center in Am
col. (later replaced by Phila).

1676-81 Ranters a serious prob in Oyster Bay - One of them
Thos Case (a young Q got "French pox" in revel cased) consorted
w devil in moonlight Q

N.Y.

18th c

Most Qk. in 18 Flush & Hemp. 1698 - Westbury Mo Meet
org. 1686 - Flush Qtr Meet. 1746 - Purchase
Q Qr Meet. Anglican miss conflict w/ Q over bpt &
sacraments.

New ENG - NY 1710 - 54

Eng Fr visited inclu MARY WESTON 1750-52 —
had impact like itinerants of Gr Awake - lg. crowds preached to
4,000 at Newport, 3,000 Dartmouth, 2000 Salem. spoke
on election, orig sin (in favor of) more like Whitefield.

* Westbury Qtr M had minutes from 1720. Minutes report the
"sense of the meeting". Clerk might dominate deliberations
of tenure long. Tendency for power to be centralized in clerk.

(Not New Eng TR) THOS. RODMAN, clerk of FLUSH MM & NYMM - 1733 - 59.

Worrall - Qk in Col NE

Begin review QK.

1718 2nd cousins prohibited from marry New Eng.
1734-35 many "disorderly marriages" Flush & Westbury by hireling
priest ("den. clergy) or J.P. ch of Q. were Q unless
disowned - expected to conform in dress, ch attendance,
behavior. If marry in Q meet - regarded as Q even if
not member. before 1755. 1752 - Westbury MM
attempted to set membership rules - never def.
Hudson V - 1725 Purchase MM; 1744 Oblong.

Loose def. of membership

Ch. 5. Reform & Worship
1755 - began w Eng - Sam Fothergill. Tightened Discip.
Drew lg crowds like Mary Weston 5 years earlier - during
Fr Ind war, to oversee Q. behavior, meetings required
detailed specific answers to queries - resistance for
2 decades from elderly - opposition led by Westbury
& refused to answer in writing 1761-67. - did
not bring peace, Quietude & Satisfaction of mind
Mary Westbury Q. threatened to resign - also opposition
from Oblong ca 1769-1771. Westb. resistance collapsed ca. 1767. Both Flush & Westb MM began erecting grave-stones
Pa had Disc by 1719, N.Y. by 1755,] but removed these
by 1753/62 & even if sunken in ground & overgrown.
1772 ch b. to 2 Q. parents was a Qk. b. to 1 Q. parent must
apply for membership as an adult.
Enforcement of Rules - Am Q. began rigid enf. (this attempt
in Eng & Ire brought sharp decline). Am more gradual except
at Oblong, Flush & Westb. in 1760's. Elderly Q more tolerant
Perhaps Rev War prompted expulsion of unworthy members.
After 1770 more concern about rigid enforcement than
in spiritual message - harsh unforgiving spirit.
Decline for even small offenses: sleep of youth.

Worrall - Qk in Col N East

QK

Many "disorderly marriages" after 1770 - also drinking, gambling, dancing; Sharp decline in numbers. However in Hudson R Valley some increase due to convinced 9 Part MM David Sands preaching + migration from older areas.

WORSHIP - No liturgy, formal sermon, or appointed read from Bible: Silence - waiting for God's will to be revealed. "Center down" - shut out world; Often in priv homes. Meals beg w silent devotion.

CH. POLITICS/OATHS

R.I. Q. never persecuted in R.I. - required no oaths. Pacifism was an issue in King Phil. War; no est to pay taxes to. Leaders were Q. [Why did Corn leave for NY] Esp. Q. merchants of Portsmouth elected to assembly seats.

NY. Oaths required but Act 1691 eased those scrupulous in swearing so served in town offices, juries + could vote until 1698., 1750 Flush MM disowned Thos Betts of Newtown for oath + being JP.

Ch. 7 CHURCH TAXES

Ms towns w/ many Q - DARTMOUTH, Tiverton, Little Compton, Sandwich - req from 1692 to pay Ch tx. Few Qus Ct - till 1727 - exempt from tx 1729. In NY Q pd ch tx until Am Rev. Before 1680 Q pd 50% more due to cost of forced collections.

1727 Revival at New Milford NY? Ct? near Q settlement of Oblong.

Ch of Eng est in Westchester, Queens, Richmond & NY. Q. could vote here but ignored the tithe

Worrall, Col Q in N East

QK

Ch. 8 Peace Testimony (pacifism).
R. I. only col which recognized Q P.T. to 1677.
Thos Richardson, 30 yrs. Yrly meet clerk before 1760.
Ind. objection to mil (or alternate) service, to fines
pd for replacements of The conscripted
to mil tx. 1704 (Q. Anne's War) Q stood guard at Newport
w/o arms. Before 1692 Plym col held no tolerance
for Q who refused mil serv in wartime.
Bristol Co (Dartmouth) Q jailed 1740-50 for re-
fusing mil serv. Carried no weapons during Ind
Warfare. Some did not go to blockhouses either. Q
suffered from war as much as others.
1675 Flush Q reported sufferings for refusal to train.
1754-63. Compulsory mil serv & mil taxes - Fr/Ind
1755 - NY relieved Q of bearing arms. Req. to stand
watch, & pay 10 shill fine for replacements - If invasion
occured req. to ~~be~~ laborers, bldg fieldworks. Req. to
reg. as Q w/co clerk. but Westbury obj. to pay
fines Sufferings followed - confiscations, Jail.
During Am Rev :-
Question of loyalty; 1776-83 Br. controlled
NY C & Lg Is. & area opposite Manhattan (Lower
Hudson V.). Both claimed Purchase MM
area. Many young Q enlisted, & were disowned.
CH. 9 Philanthropy. - Poor Relief
Fox taught soc care for Q poor, & that ch care
for parents ~~so~~ not to rely on towns for support - Not
common in 17th c. Urban poor in Newport.
poor committee est also in Flush. - 1756
Q relief to those suffering Ind ravishes

Worrall: QK in Col N East

QK

Slavery

Newport Q merchants involved in slave trade.
Aquidneck Q owned slaves as did L. Is. Q.
Fox straddled sl ?. He did favor sl ~~+ w~~ miscegnation
R.I. intermarriage, + joint worship – all unheeded in NE
Insist Q Wm Edmundson, an assoc, did speak
1676 out against sl, esp at Newport + Q. opposed
Ind sl dur King Phil War. Newport's Q Thos
1712 Richardson had both Ind + Neg sl – pl Coho +
Sarah A. Redwood of Aquid had more slaves.
NY Q sl, esp in L. Is.

1711 Dartmouth MM says Q. woman had slave whip until he
died. Reinstated to MM in 3 yrs.
1715 R. Is MM ordered Q to stop branding sl.
1716 NY MM Horsman MULLENIX first
of protest sl. in its Qtrly Meet; supported by
visiting Q from Eng John Farmer
who was disowned as he refused to turn over
his anti sl papers to New Eng Yr Meet + submit
to its authority – moving issue too fast
1750 Q. in col attacked sl. i.e. Jn Woolman, N.J.
CH. 10 Econ + Soc Conditions
rank R.I. – wealthiest + worldliest Q. Newport – wealthy merchants
Plym + L. Is – next down. Aquid – mid or higher
Salem (Salem + Woods – poorest + different
Rural Q more numerous, less influential + less
affluent than wealthy urban Q. (except L. Is
esp Flush, Oyster Bay, Westbury + when land was scarce
migration to Hudson R. Valley + NY. Most farmers
as did some from Nantucket + [illegible] MMs as Dartmouth, Sandwich

Worral - Q in Col N East

QK

Migration - area of greatest growth in late col period was Hudson R Valley - good land at Oblong. Nant. + se Ms Q came to avoid founding new towns on Ms frontier requiring a Congreg (Puri) meet house & minister (by law). Migr 1750-70 - became a flood in 1775 esp 9 Part MM. Oblong - a few were well-to- farmers. Also tradesmen, - blacksmiths, cobblers, carpenters, weaver but not farmers.

CH. 11 Retrospect

[No clergy to control, so Fox org. Womens & Mens Mo Meet for accountability i.e. control behavior] By 1790 Q. taking on a more evang. cast. [Gurney may have influ evang bent later]

Some argue Q women ministers fomented initial hysteria in few days. Equality came more from womens meet for business than in ministry, esp 18th c. - in accepting or disowning of members.

1749 F. elders appt in N Y.; & 1781 Flush reg. M&F meets to concur on disownments.

19th c - Q effort to est. schools - to shelter ch - to be educ only by Q. Keep them from being corrupted & snared. R. Is. 1st to support a Q. school - 1703, at Newport b. sch house. but gave it up 1771 & turned it into poor "home. Most Q farmed - no need for formal ed. A "guarded educ" needed after Rev as Q in decline.

"guarded educ"

1703 - Flush MM bot sch lot, 1709 Thos Making kept a sch - not much effort before 75 - 80.

1790 Flush MM wrote Eng & Ire for sch master - not

Worrall: Q. of Col N. East

QK

much luck. [In Conn Q who might have taught sch were frequently disowned]

1781 Westbury Q sch hs 18 X 24 planned but no workmen available. 1782 – Q. sch master (was also a recognized Minister & had been clerk) had himself disowned because of his fondling the little girls. Q. set back.

1789 Jericho Q. had sch in meet hs.

Hudson Valley Q lacked funds for a sch for Indians – Q sympathy for Ind during King Phil War: Declined after – as many suffered harm, esp. n. of Salem – thought to be less curdled. Even R.I. had something to say against "disorderly fawnies" [Narragansetts. One thing to seek free for Neg & Ind – another to treat as equals – rarely mixed as equals.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Loc of Qk records

1. Most N Eng Q records at R.I. Hist Soc, Providence & as yr meet minutes: Dartmouth MM min at New Bedford. NY Yr Meet min Haviland Records Room in NYC – mostly 18th c. Westbury Qtr min missing from 1720, but extant are Purchase from 1745 & 9 part from 1783. Missing also Purchase 1746–72, & Oblong before 1757.
2. Fr. Hist Lib. of Swarthmore Coll, Phila & Q. Collection of Haverford Coll.
3. Bartlett, J.R. Rec of Col of R.I. & Prov Plant. 10 V. not very reliable
4. Pulsifer, D. Rec of Col of Plym. 12 V.
5. Documents Rel. to Col Hist of NY 15 V.

* — 6. Hastings, H. Ecclesiastical Rec of NY 7 V.

7. Frost, Wm. Qk Fam in Col. Am: A Portrait
8. Jones, Rufus Qk in The Am Col.
9. Barbour, H. Qks. in Pur Eng.
ord. 10. Braithwaites, Beginnings of Q.
11. James, Sydney V. Col. R. I.; A Hist
12. Kammen, Michael. Col NY: A Hist

289.6 73
N 463 pk.

Newman, Daisy A Procession of Friends

QK

Evang Q. – By 1880s many Q divisions trad beliefs reversed

1877 Ohio Yr Meet repudiated doct of inner light (or gift of portion of Holy Spirit in the soul of every man) as dangerous, unsound & unscriptural. Ks Yr M began to hire pastors & sing hymns.

After Rev – most Am rel bodies broke w/ Mother country, but not Q until end of 19th revivals w emotionalism. 1887 – Whittier Cal. Q col. – b. Academy 1885 – H. Hoover a ~~student~~; his uncle was principal. Fr. Coll b. – Lou Henry (Hoover) one of 1st students. [Hicksites con't to believe in Inner Light]

Quaker Ezra Cornell & John Hopkins endowed non-sectarian universities

7-63
8-72
9x9-81

~~73~~

25 yr. 17

52
17
364
52
884
per sq.
.19 sq.

12
17
84
12
204

fib glass – 75 x 19
tear off 1 = 25 x 17
sec. layer 2 = 15 x 17
felt – 12 x 17

4
75
19
695
75
1445

$ 25
17
175
25
$ 425 – 1 layer

$ 15
85
15
$ 255 – 2 layer

$ 255
– 204
$ 884 – felt

127

125
20
2500

fib gl sh 1445
tear off 884
$ 2329

D.Dl
974.
74302
M559 po

Merwick, Donna. Possessing Albany
1630-1710 The Dutch & Eng Experiences;
Cambridge 1990
[See Barber & Howe, Hist Coll of St of NY Containing - Facts, Trad, Biog, Antiquities. 1842

Albany

1. Merwick stresses col Dutch as merchants & traders, Farmed off-season as traders (beavers) ended in fall. Hudson not always froze over - ice went out in late Feb. Many river sloops & skippers.

p. 110 (#109) 3 men who owned L. Is. were Jan Cornelisse Cleyne, Rem Jansie & Willem Teller

p. 111 (#111) 1652-64 at least 40 men owned yachts ~~sailing~~ between Albany & New Am. One skipper ~~[illegible]~~ (not owner) was Jan de Caper.

p. 118 ALBERT GY BETSZ (fn # 122) identified as 1 of 103 residents (Albany - Beverwyck) w/business ties to New Amsterdam.

p. 84 (fn. 42) Willem Gysbertsz had tavern (c. 1649, 54 or 69) in Albany (Beverwyck, (Ang. name 1652 long)) Trading season began May 1 - & ended Nov 1

D. Ref rel feasts

Dutch Ref rel used liturgical calendar - in 1665 ch services 1 out of 4 days a yr

Feb 2 - Candlemas day - officials took office
Shrove Tues day before Ash Wed - merry making, "to ride the goose"
Good Fri, East. Sun, East Mon
Ascension Day
Whitsunday (Pentecost, Pinxter)
19 Sept - feast of St. Michael the Archangel.
26 Dec - second Xmas
27 Dec - St Johns Day (mortgage payments fell due).
1 Jan - Feast of Circumcision

Merwick.

p.129 Chas Bridges (aka Carel van Brugge) prominent Eng merchant in New Amster. w/ John Willet - bought beaver in Albany 1663. his partner was Adries Zeller (s/o Wm) of Boston.

1668 farms not very profitable - wheat 10 bu per acre, scrawny cows gave 1 or 2 qt milk, butter of poor quality; hogs fed in woods

1664 Col. Richard Nicolls took New Amster

Reaction to Conquest:

Fear. Predictions Eng would burn. 1 Eng man

ghl on L. Is. threatened to burn Hempstead: "Threats to cut off their feet, leave them naked & plundered

Eng Presence fears losing fur trade to Eng like Pynchon Resistance to Eng occupation. In Esopus 60-70 mutinied. 1667 - complaints against Capt Broadhead at Esopus.

1672 - Lovelace raised Thos Chambers house [Fox Hall] at Esopus to manorial status [thus Anglicizing it] - for military leadership beyond jurisdiction of Kingston i.e. WILTWIJCK.

1680 A comet sighted, Boston clergy "explained" it.

Law Dutch civil authorities silenced public clamours. Dutch banished - up to perpetuity as in Holl.

Where 1590-1694, court ban 419 of 730 charged of theft, manslaughter, unlawful behavior in inns, kidnapping, conspiring with foes, criticizing Magistrates.

Merwick. Ch. 4. Occupancy of Land
Under Eng Rule 1674-90.

p188. In Dutch lore, one's 63rd year was the one to be feared — if survived, would live long.
1665 - fiery comets. Wycks (wards)
As late as 1673 farms not worth much —
Farms not improved, dunged (ordered fields were Eng not Dutch) — most depended on Trade. Few D. gentry.

CH. 5 Contesting the Land 1689-91
Jacob Leisler rebellion on Manhattan 89. hanged 1691. See Schultz, Colonial Hempstead.

CH. 6 Military Presence in the Land 1690-1710
ruled NY from end of Leisler's Rebellion thru Queen Anne's War — to civilize Dutch for mil. service in Eng manner.

1-Je 11 DPL

Cornell chart # 14, 15, 16

[~~16 & 17 didn't [illegible] from John^{2}~~

(Wm^{5} (Josh^{4}, Josh^{3}, John^{2}, Thos.^{1})]

wife Mary Quimby (Josh^{4}, Josh^{3}, Jn^{2}, Wm^{1} Quimby) Mary Q mot Hannah Cornell^{4}, Rich^{3}, John^{2}, Thos.^{1})

(1. G929.1745 R. I. Fam.]
6286 2 vol.

2. G974.51 Early Rec. of Prov, 1892
P947 pr.

3. G974.5 Rec of Col. of R I & Providence
R342r

4. Hinshaw Encycl Quaker G929.1 H596en (NY) 3rd Vol.

5. Berry, Our Q Anc. G929.173 B459ou

#9

TOM¹ + REBECCA¹ CORNELL'S CHILDREN²

SARAH², eldest 1623 –

bp. 30 Mar. 1623. Saffron Walden

1643, 1 Apl. m. ⑴ Thos Willett of Bristol, Eng in D. Ref Ch. in New Amster; he d. 1645; issue – 3.
⑴ Wm bp. Je 27, 1644, + sponsor Gov Kieft. d. 1701
⑵ Thos " Nov 26 1645 d. 1722
⑶ Elizabeth.

1647 – J. Dolling, unwelcome suiter w court order

1647 – 3 Nov. m. Chas Bridges (or Briggs?); he d. 5 Ag, 1682
He was Eng Secy of NY under Gov Stuyvesant + member of Gov Council, Mil. Comm. Lived on Pearl St NYC but held patents in Flushing + Gravesend. Estate of £400.

[1682 – 20 Nov. m. John Lawrence, jr (s/o Jn. + Susannah). b. 1644. d. 1697]
John jr was 38; Sarah Cornell, age 59!

1650 – sponsor for Richard² dau bp. in New Am, or Westchester.

1664 – Ind Seneguam stole S. + Chas. goods – Gov Nicholls Ordered it return

1665 – S. + Chas sue Thos Pell of Onkway, Ct. who claimed Corn Neck. Corn deed from Kieft read. Sarah conveyed prop. to son Wm Willet 1667 + he got deed from Gov Nicolls. His land remained in Willet fam. for over 100 yrs.

1673. S. + sis Rebecca appt bro Rich² as atty to collect $ from mothers will.

ANN^2 - 2nd dau

1635 - 2 Ag. bp. Saffron-Walden.

——— - m. Thos Kent prior to 1659. Issue: 1 dau

1659 - Rebecca^1 gave 10 A in Portsmouth R.I. to Ann & Thos.

1664 - Rebecca^1 willed Ann^2 10 A in Portsmouth.

RICHARD^{2} – the 2nd son. 1628–1694

1628 – 30 bp. Bumpstead Steeple ?

m. Elizabeth. Issue: 8. At least 2 S.+E. bp DRef Ch. 1650, 1670.

orto 1656 arr Am. ; set. Flushing.

1657 aquired land

1663 New Am brawl (with Chas Bridges i.e. Carel Van Brugge; Joris (Geo) Wolsey who m. Rebecca 2; & Rich^{2} i.e. Ritzert Cornewell) against drunken Dutch from ship Purmerland. See REC OF NEW AMSTERDAM, IV, 234.

1663 – Flushing town clerk admonishes him re tithes, & he pd. in grain, peas & wheat. SEE WALLER'S HIST. OF FLUSHING.

1665 – Delegate from Flush at Hempstead conv. to frame Duke's Laws under Gov Nicholls.

1666 – appt J.P. Patentee of Flush, along w/ kin Lawrence & Bridges, & bro Wm Corn.

1667 – appt by Gov. N to enroll militia
1670 " " " N to lay out roads
1673 – Gen'l Lovelace visits him at his home just prior to d. N.Y. capture now held once again by Dutch.
1679/80 – rec 300 A tract in Flush; bot 100 A woodland in Hempstead
1684 – bot more land at Cow Neck from Ind. Takapousha.
1685 – sold 837 A. Hemp & Flush, part to Jas. Sands (m. Mary^{3} d/o John^{2}; includes burial ground of John^{2} fam.
1687 – bot Rockaway Neck (Great Neck?) & transf. res. from Flush to here & b. mansion Cornwell Hall
1688 – leased Jamaica court house for 20 yrs.
1694 – will proven Oct 30; estate includ. negroes includ. James, Dinah, & Jane

REBECCA^2 ? 1630 – 1713 3rd dau.

1630, 13 Jan. bp. Saffron-Walden. May have been age 8.

1647, 9 Dec. m. Geo. (Joris) Woolsey, 1610-1698, s/o Rev Benj. of Yarmouth, Eng. Issue: 7
at New Amster. Arr. in Am. age 13, b. 1623.

1651 - sponsor at Jacob Mott's bp. [Was she D. Ref? See D. Ref. Rec.]

1652 - " of Rich^2 dau.

1664 - granted Jamaica L I land

1673 - a witness at Thos^2 trial. Joris} Geo. Woolsey town clerk of Jamaica.

1698/9 - George's will showed he had lands, oxen, featherbed & bolster, pillows, sheets, coverlets

See WooLsey

846-71. 1 descendant Theodore Dwight Woolsey, Yale Pres.
Others in military + ministry.

WILLIAM^2 —

3rd son

1632 - bp. 9 Dec. Saffron-Walden.

May have migrated to Va.

JOHN^2 b. 1634 – d. before 1705.

1634, 6 Je. bp Saffron-Walden.

—— m. Mary Russell d/o John + Dorothy of Dartmouth.
Issue 6 incl. Quakers Joshua^3 (m. Sarah Thorne + moved to
Greenwich, Ct.); Rich^3 m. Hannah Thorne rem to Scarsdale, N.Y.; +
Mary^3 m. Jas. Sands 1697; Caleb. m. Phebe Haight 1743.

1673 – wife Mary + her father John Russell testified at Thos^2 trial
1673 – settled Thos^2 estate
1676 – John w/wife + 5 small children driven out by Ind.;
then granted land Cow Neck in Hemp. L.I.
– buried in fam plot on property

ELIZABETH² 1637 – 1708

1637 – 15 Jan. bp. Saffron-Walden.

1661 – 9 Jl. m. Christopher Almy (b.1632 – d.1713) of Portsmouth; he adm freeman 1658. Issue:-8

1667 – Chris bot land of Ind. at Monmouth, N.J. + moved there w/fam.

1680 – Fam. ret to R.I. + bot into Pocasset (Tiverton) lands.

1690 – Chris elected Deputy, also asst (col. Senator) + on Feb-27 he was elect Gov but refused to serve.

1693 – Aug 24. Chris sent from R.I. to Eng. to col. grievances to Queen Mary; & Assembly pd him expenses – £135 +.

1.

1713 – 9 Feb Chris' will proved. Wife Elizabeth² inherited Negro m. Cumbo + f. Margaret for life, but at her death to be freed + granted bed, cow, + use of 20A in Pocasset. Also Eliz. rec. livestock; featherbed, house + land, household goods & ½ of orchard fruit for life:
SEE AUSTIN DICT of R.I. – ALMY (do not have).

SAMUEL^2 b ca. 1639. 1st b. in Am - Boston;
d. ca. 1714/15

1639 - b., maybe Boston.

— m. widow Grissell Strange d/o John & Alice.
Issue: 3

1664 -

CORN, THOS' b. 1595. Of Hertfordshire / & Essex ENG.
Desc. of bastard Richard de Cornewall (s/o Rich, Earl of Corn, & 2nd son of King John ie younger bro of Rich Coeur de Lion)

①

CORN, THOS' - ancestors ENG.

1, [b. 1595] s/o Wm. & bp. Saffron Walden Essex Mar 11, 1592/3.

OR

2. s/o Geo. of Fairsted & 3rd wife Susan Casse (m. 1593) b. Mar 1593/4

3. OR. s/o Wm., & Joan Martyn. Thos' 1/2 bro is Wm jr bp. My, 1609
who mig. to Boston, & later Ct at Middletown

4. Thos' & Rebecca children bp. Saffron Walden, Essex.

Neitt

②

CORN, THOS', Mr.

ENG

lived Manor of Fusted (Fairsted) m. Rebecca Briggs d/o Henrie b. Oct 25, 1600, London [Had bro John b. 1609, bp 1619 + John m. Sarah Corn. sis of Thos'], at Clerkenwell Parish

Was Mr. in Eng from 1632
dau Ann, bp. Saffron Walden Aug 6, 1635
servant bur. Je 1, 1637.

CORN, THOS^1 Am.

mig. to Ms. in 2nd Winthrop expedition, 1636 – alone? as
ch. bp. Saff. Walden Jan. + June 1637. Did family follow in
37 or 38?, but not Richard^2 of BUMPSTEAD Bumstead Steeple Essex co. until 1650.
nor Thos^2 until after 1644?

CORN, REBECCA. Her will

house, orchard, land & fence
Portsmouth
To Thos^2 homestead, rec by deed 9 Jl 1663, in W. R.I. &
great silver bowl.

To Rich^2 – 1/5 share of AcoXet-Acushnet [Dartmouth in Plym Co]
lands, & 1 silver dram cup.

To Wm^3 – 1/5 share of Acoxet-Acushnet lands, & 1 silver dram cup.

To John^2 – 1/5 share of Acushnet-Acoxet lands.

To Sam^2 – 1/5 Share of Acushnet-Acoxet lands, deeded 1669.

in Plym
To Joshua^2 – 1/5 Share of Acoxet-Acushnet lands; Oct. 25, 1663
sold it to Samuel^2

To Sarah^2 [Busep] – 1/2 of Corn Neck, near Mandos & Brunks [Bronx],
A GREAT BIBLE, silver dram cup, silver whistle.

To Ann^2 – 10 A in Portsmouth near Geo Bayton
deeded 1659.

GILT
To Rebecca^2 – 1/2 CORN. NECK near Mandos, 2nd best guilt Spoon.
deeded 16[illegible]

To Elizabeth^2 – silver spoons, silver wine cup.

gilt
To Mary^2 – best guilt spoons, gold ring, silver wine cup.

CORN, THOS' INN – Called Cornhill in Gov Winthrop journal, et al. BOSTON

1638, 20 Aug. town meet gave permission for him to buy Wm Baulstones
home, yard, + garden (behind Mr Coddington) – Wash St
between Summer + Milk Sts., + to become an inhabitant.

~~1638~~

1638 – 6 Sept. Licensed Trial to keep Inn victualling house instead of Wm Baulstone until
next Gen Ct.

1639; Je 4 in trouble w/ officials. Fined £30 for sell wine w/o license.
+ for 2d per quart (Law allowed 1d. max).
He argued – ignorant of law, no experience, cold winter necessi-
tated big fires to keep beer from freezing. Asked for 1 mo. to
sell stock, + quit bus. in favor of another; town refunded £10
of fine.

1660/–1683 SEE AUSTIN DICT
Re: Baulstone – adm free 1630, Oct. 19; sgt '34; Lic '37 for inn, claret + white
wine. 1637, Nov. 2. disfranchised for petition re Rev Wheelwright's innocence.
1638-Mar. signed Portsmouth compact w/18; fined 20s for sell beer 2d qt
1638 – rec 6A; brewed beer, sold wine + Sgt + had inn. 1640-41 Ports. Treas. +
asst most yrs thereafter thru 1673. 1642 – Sgt.
ETC

CORN, THOS I & Anne Hutch in Portsmouth

163 – Anne fled to Aquidneck Portsmouth ~~w Anne~~ with John & Sarah Briggs, Wm Baulstone & Coddington.

1640 – Cornells arr Portsmouth; on Aug 6 ~~made~~ adm freeman;

1641 – Feb 4 – granted meadow to fence.

1641 – made constable

1642 – made Ensign

Corn, Thos' in LO. IVG 15.

1642 – 35 Eng fam. of R. I. (Ms. was going to attack R. I. as it held no royal grant) fled to Kieft's Dutch col – 11 m. from New Amster.

1643 – Jl 6. T. Corn + Jn. Throckmorton granted tract (THROGG'S NECK became town of Westchester – see Savage, Hist of N. Eng). Inds were Seguat, or Sewanoy

1643 – Ind. camp attacked by Dutch

— – Ind. attack Eng. T. C. + J. T. in city awaiting R. Wm. pass. to Eng for charter. A. Hutch slain. Winthrop's journal reports Cornell / Throck fam. at home. Return to R. I. 1644.

1646 – rec'd grant "Corn. Neck" from Kieft (3rd grant rec. in Westch. Co) from Westch Cr 2 mi to Bronx River. (Inherited by dau Sarah + Rebecca Bridges, + sued by Pell) Built + planted; burned out by Ind. + again fled to Portsmouth.

"No flights + hurries"
– R. Wms. letter

~~Children of R.C.~~
1643 ~~1673 = 30 yrs.~~

~~Widow Cornell~~

Data | 1655-1673

CHILDREN

In the 18 yrs. of her widowhood until her murder in 1673, Rebecca Cornell saw ~~many~~ changes — — — .

Re Thos jr — grant of 10 A 1663; 1665 - ~~had~~ reg diff cattle earmark than his mother's

I. THOS 2d JR

several X deputy of Gen Assbly of R. I. 1664-72
Col. auditor 1670 w/3 others.
1671 appt by Leg as ~~messenger~~ to carry a letter to gov of Plym & pd 20 sh
1672 on committee to investigate Narragansett lands.

His est. inventory in Dartmouth £077
in Portsmouth £452
22 A of land 100 sheep + other live stock 30 head

- 1654 - overseer & Collector for the poor
- 1656 - on jury
- 1658 - town clerk
- 1660 - lost claim on Dyers Is.
- 1661 - late town clerk removed from this Col w farm has town records in custody + new clerk Balgar is ordered to demand + Rescue all records from same.
- 1664 - chosen for gen'l court
- 1666 - 1 of 3 constables, also in 67.
- 68 - on petit jury.
- 69 - on Oct grand jury at Newport
- 70-71 - chosen dep. for Gen Assbly at Newport
- 70 - chosen to audit Balgar's acct
- 71 - on town council
- 72 - 1 of 4 dep. for Gen Assbly in Newport

2nd wife SARAH EARLE

Desc. includ. a whaling capt of New Bedford

1664 - Sep 2 Rebecca willed to jr all her land on the W. side of R. I. includ her house + orchard

1664 - jr. 1 of comm of 3 to investigate gate re in traders (Inds?).

1662 - Vane, knighted in 1640, did not support Chas II's Restoraration. Tried for high treason + beheaded 14 Je.

1671 jr. introd bill to assbly to raise a troop of horse.

1670 - he & father-in-law Ralph Earle 2 of 12 man jury on murder trial of ~~Walter House~~ Thos. Flounders for murder. Found guilty of manslaughter & sentenced to be hanged in Dec. between 9 & 2 o'clock.

a beating death

1673, My 23 hanged; estate seized but returned to wife + ch. Sarah Earle after debts discharged. Her est. controlled by Wm Earle (father?) + bro John 2.

RE RICHARD^2 CORNELL

ca1655 m. Eliz. 2nd dau bp Ref Ch '57 + 3rd '62;
in L.I.
in Flushing records as Robert Cornewell
1663 – brawl. Living at Flushing was Geo Woolsey (Rebecca C), Rich Corn, Chas Bridges (Sarah C). Brawl w sailors from ship demanding liquor
(was he in tavern bus?)
1665 – Flush delg sent to Hempstead Conv to frame Dukes Laws [Duke of York].
Gov. Nicolls

1666 – J.P.
1666 – patentees of Flush along w Lawrence, Chas Bridges
1667 – ~~appt by~~ Gov Nicolls to enroll Militia
Allowed to sell liquor + prod to Ind (Was he trader)

1673 – Gen Lovelace visited him at his home (N.Y. taken from Dutch again).
1673 – appt atty to collect legacies of sis Sarah + Rebecca re mother's will. If bro John^2 takes over w/Wm Earle.

RE – Elizabeth^2. m Christopher Almy of Portsmouth m. before 1662
1667 – Almy bought Ind lands in N.J. + lived here. Returned to R.I. before 1680

– Samuel^2
1664 rec Dartmouth (across bay from Portsmouth) in New Plymouth land from mother which had ~~been~~ first been bought 1652 from ~~Massoit~~ Massasoit + S. Wamsetta + Rebec Corn purchase since death of Thos' [1655]
1670 inhabitant of town of Dartmouth
rec small bible of Rebeccas

III
RE. John^2

Wife Mary Russell b. 1645, Dartmouth, [d/o John
+gdd of Ralph Russell]; married 1669.

1676 – driven from Dartmouth by Ind. Oct 3 rec'd
100 A in Cow Neck, L. I. Lived + died here.

IV Re Sarah^2 Cornell - Willett - Bridges -

1665 - she sues Thos Cell for claim on Corn land as he claimed Dutch claims illegal & he bot it from Ind. in 1654.

before 1667 - lawsuit; Thos Cell counter claim to land

1667 - Apr. new title to Sarah

1660 - Chas Bridges (aka Carel Van Brugge)

Was on Gov's Council, Who Military commissary:

—— became patentee of Flushing & Gravesend.

Sarah carried on small trade in merchandise adj. City Hall on Wall St. They lived well in N.Y.C.

RE V Rebecca^2 Cornell Woolsey d. age 91 in 1713

by 1651 had D. Ref. Ch connections; of Geo bp 1652 in New Amster where Sr Geo became a town clerk

1664 rem to Jamaica, L. Is. Witness on trial of bro jr. Marked by smallpox.

On trial day in 1673 made bro Rich^2 power of atty.

earlier husband Geo had been a buys fact of Isaac Allerton of Plym. & his rep. in N.Y.

Other Land Distrib.

Re Ann^2 Cornell Kent

1659 - Reb. deeded 10 A to Ann & husb Kent

1663 - Reb. " to Joshua^2 land at Dartmouth in Plym.

Dartmouth land } who sold it to bro Sam^2 who had rec'd his own Dart. Share of land from mother. A share also went to John^2

1661 - sold to tanner Harte 8A w/ house, orchard

1660 rec show Thos sr had land interests on Dyers Is for grass, & held small parcel next to Mr Wm Baulston's garden for himself or some other to set up a brew house or bake house but did not & grant forfeited but Thos jr refused to relinquish & Assbly sent comm of 3 to him to require him to give land to the Commons; another land dispute w/ Assbly

[illegible] made her MARK on this transaction = RC